

# MISTRESS



The story of love

18 SNVL

THANDO MKHIZE

~ Mistress ~

## PROLOGUE

.

.

The love I have for this man called my father ,is beyond anything in the world. I smile as I walk in from my bedroom after I have done my morning routine and put my bag down . I hug him from behind while he is making sandwiches and I take the sliced polony and I pop it into my mouth.

Me : " Morning Daddy "

He turns and smile and kisses my forehead. I close my eyes. My first love

Dad : " Morning my angel "

You are wondering why I closed my eyes. It's me savouring these small moments with my father . From the forehead kisses to the hugs to the cuddles while we watch movies together on Etv late at night on Saturday or Sunday. That's our father daughter

time ,to him doing my hair and sharing hot gossip. That's us. I love my father so much and I don't feel the need to find love because he shows me love. He gets me a small rose on Valentine's and a Cadbury slab of chocolate. Little things like that make me appreciate him ,we don't have much but he tries his best to put a smile on my face and I am always happy with him.

Dad : " I made lunch and breakfast for you on your first day."

Me : " You are the best man anyone could ask for. If you weren't my father already ngabe ngiyakushada ( I would marry you )"

He laughed as I sat down on the kitchen table and he gave me a plate that had two eggs with sliced tomatoes and bread with a cup of tea .

Dad : " Too bad you are my daughter and I am still married to your mother "

We laughed a bit and he took his food and sat opposite me and there was silence. I looked at him. He was playing with his ring and it's been what ? 3

years and still his heart yearns for her. I yearn for her as well.

Me : " Uyamkhumbula ? ( You miss her? )"

Dad: " Kakhulu , bekuzoba iminyaka ewu 29 sithandana.20 sis hadile ( it would have been 29 years being together and 20 years married )"

It always breaks my heart seeing him like this. I miss my mother as well. So very much ,I wipe my tears and put on a smile hiding how sad I am.

Me : " Please retell the story again "

He chuckles.

Dad : " you know the story already "

Me : "( eating ) Kodwa baba ngiyakucela (but dad please )"

He chuckled

Dad : " Swollow "

I did. I knew it would light up his mood. Every year I get told of mom and dad's love story. It's always a beautiful thing to hear. I never get tired of it.

Dad : " it was 29 years ago. I was 17 the time I met your mother and she was 14 . My mother was a helper at her house as she came from a good background of hot shot lawyers and a politician who was a spy that time for white people meaning she came from a rich family unlike me. That didn't stop her though . They needed a gardener and I was trying to bring in more income at home since my father died in the mines. Mom had 4 children and they all depended on her. I needed to step up as the older brother and be the man . She walked down the long stairs in a yellow dress and sandals holding a small bag seems like she was on her way out. I was stuck in her bubble and world of her beauty ,her colgate smile captured my heart and I was sweating. She was indeed going out with her older sister and at that time she didn't notice me. I remember she came home with her boyfriend. Boy was I mad and shattered but I knew me liking her was for me to keep to myself and me being with her was a distant dream. Which rich girl would want a poor guy like me as we were struggling alot. Your mother saw something in me as well. She started bringing

beverages to me after a hot day in the garden. She was the sweetest out of all the Luthuli family. We would sit together and speak general things. Our bond grew from cold beverages to her buying chocolates for me when it was Valentine's. I was so embarrassed the first time as I didn't have anything to give to her and she said 'Don't worry Melusi I don't want anything. Just your love ' she ran away after that. My heart was beating as to her confessing she loves me as I love her. I didn't sleep that night ,Even eat. The next day I got out early from school and went to catch a train to her school just to see her. I found her coming out with her friends. They proven to not like me as they were making sly comments but she came to me and hugged me and I hugged her. I knew right then that she was for me. 3 years down the line and we were falling inlove with each other everyday. She was in grade 11 and I was working at some Indian shop just to survive. Your mother fell pregnant with you. I was 20 years and she was 17 . The day she told me she cried because she was scared. I was too because I didn't have much and still had to feed

4 other people home but a smile crept on my face. The thought of being a father brought joy into my heart ."

I smiled with stuffed eggs in my mouth and drank my tea. He carried on.

Dad:" I quit working at the Indian shop and started working as a cleaner at some White man's company. I was treated badly but It paid better money. When your mother's family found out that I impregnated her they fired my mother. Which ment more struggle but she was supportive. I never saw your mother till she gave birth and dropped you on our door step with you crying. ' take care of her. I will see you in 5 years Melusi I promise ' that's all she said with no further explanation. I was heart broken . Mom would take care of you while I worked . You were a naughty yet happy child. As you grew you looked like your mother. I got a better job in the mines as time went by and after 5 years of you growing a Red shiny car parked infront of my house. We were curious and out came your mother. She looked so beautiful and she just cried and hugged

and kissed me. ( I giggled ) I was happy to see her. ' I am here to take you away and be a family ' that's what she said. She became a Dr and we got married after two years being together again "

The smile on his face was priceless. It gets better Everytime he tells it.

Me : " Wow "

He chuckles and stands up taking the dishes.

Dad : " take your lunch. You are gonna be late for work.

I took my lunch box and put it in my bag. I kissed his cheek

Me : " I love you dad "

Dad : " I love you too angel "

I rushed out of the house and I went out the gate. I was closing the gate when I heard a scream.

"Bitch !"

I jumped and turned. It was Mercy my sister from another mother. I screamed for her and we



hugged .

Me : " what are you doing here ? "

Mercy : " we are here to take you to work on your first day sister wife "

I smiled. Ahh bless this one. Her husband got out of the car. He is an intimidating yet chilled guy ,scared by many and they live in Durban . Mercy married him 2 years ago and I was so happy for my friend.

Sandile : " Mfazi wami wesibili ( my second wife ) "

We laughed and hugged

Me : " engathi uyalanjis wa myeni wethu ( Don't they feed you our husband ? ) "

Mercy : " I do feed him. In the bedroom especially "

Me : " TMI sisi. "

Sandile laughed.

Sandile : " virgin Mary still like that ? "

Me : " as they come. With you both in my life and dad who do I need ? "

Mercy : " you need to get laid "

" Get laid for what ! ? you should be at work. Mercy come back here after dropping her off ! "

That's dad.

Me : " bye daddy "

Dad : " bye angel "

Mercy : " bye daddy "

He chuckled.

Dad : " bye angel "

He walked inside.

Sandile : " I thought I was daddy "

Mercy : " sies yoh bhuti "

We laughed. Sandile does have a shady aura I know. We got in the car and they drove off.

The name is Andiswa Bhengu ,21 year old young woman . Daddies girl and I am not ashamed of it . I used to have the life ,yes mom gave us the life and I am grateful. Private schools from this to that but

one thing I witnessed is the love that was displayed at home and the humbleness my dad installed. My mother's family hates me and dad's , well I love his family to bits especially uKhuluza wam( my grandmother ) that's what I call her. Mercy and I grew up together basically here in Mamelodi but my dad grew up around Orlando then moved here when I was young. We moved apart with Mercy but our bond never broke. She became a sister. Now she is married to sandile her prince charming. I am working towards my dream of being a Forensic pathologist but for now I am studying teaching just to get a proper proffession to survive ,that's why I study part time. My mom's family took everything away from us when she died and we had nothing but dad pushed to fill every void and I love him for that. Now I am starting a J ob being a cleaner at a car company , Volks wagen baba so I am happy and it pays a bit well . J oin me on this ride called my life

.

.

.

To be continued

.

I couldn't hold myself till tomorrow so here is the start of a new journey. Hope everyone will love it.

.

Like , share and comment

~ Mistress ~

Insert 1

.

.

" Ngijabulil' ubuye mngan wami

Haven't seen you in a while

Girl I thought you better off without me

I ain't gotta stress about it no more "

Mercy : " ngi ngayiqeda lecutie ngethree sum or kanjani baby ? ( I would finish this cutie in a three sum or not baby ? )"

Sandile : " Not Mercy "

I laughed. They are a crazy couple and you will see that as well.

Me : " when am I being an aunt again ngempela ngempela ? Where is my angel ? "

Mercy : " I should be asking that question "

Me : " you know you won't get an answer. "

Sandile : " our angel is being a diva Mfazi wam "

Me : " That's my girl "

We laughed and got to my new work place .

Sandile : " are you late ? If you are I can talk to your boss. Man to man or woman to man "

Me : " No thank you. Bye sweethearts you are the best "

I said jumping off their car and Mercy rolled down her window.

Mercy : " see you next week sis "

Me : " kiss "

We shared a baby kiss .

Sandile : " you need to tell me the ins and out of that place. Maybe plan a heist of a lifetime "

He said while whistling and looking at the Golfs parked outside. I laughed. He always jokes about these things but I feel like he isn't.

Me : " don't worry 50/50 "

Sandile : " Sho koti "

Mercy : " bye babes "

Me : " safe trip back to Durban guys "

I said waving while walking in to my work place. They drove off and I walked inside the garage. The garage looked spacious. I was looking at the cars and price ranges when someone spoke.

" We have a lot more variety of cars ,what do you find suitable for yourself ?

Me : " oh no I am not here to buy a car. That's a bit far , I am the new cleaner "

The coloured guy in a navy blue golf shirt with black chinos and semi formal shoes with a pen in the hand. Volkswagen written on the golf shirt.

Him : " oh you are....? "

Me: " Andiswa Bhengu "

Him : " You are early. Follow me "

He walked off and I followed.

Him : " my name is Tristan. Tristan Brown , I am the manager of this Volkswagen branch. We do have the big boss but he isn't always here , he bought shares into Volkswagen . He has branches here in Pretoria ,Durban and Pietermaritzburg "

Me : " oh wow "

Him : " yes and when you see him respect him. He doesn't take lightly in disrespect "

I nodded. He showed me a little room. It had cleaning supplies and a uniform hanging there. It was navy and white .

Him : " this is your little heaven from now on "

Me : " thank you "

Him : " you start in an hour "

I nodded and he walked out. I sent a message to

dad saying I have gotten safely to work and then I changed into the uniform. It was a bit short. It reached my knees and held me tightly. I am a bit thick hence I eat alot. I love food. I took some cleaning supplies and I started to clean. I was cleaning where the cars were and before everyone leaves I clean where the services for the cars are done every once in a while. That's what was said . I saw a woman in the same uniform as me when it was lunch break and I went to sit with her.

Me : " Hello "

Her : " Dumela le kae ? ( Hello how are you ? ) "

Me : " I am good "

She laughed.

Her : " Bitso laka ke Refilwe . ( My name is Refilwe ) "

Me : " Fifi ,well my name is Andiswa Bhengu and I am not Sotho or Tswana speaking "

She laughed.

Her : " Xhosa ? "

Me : " Zulu "



Fifi : " I know a bit of Zulu ndiswa "

I giggled and I opened my lunch box and handed a sandwich to her and she laughed .

Fifi : " thank you ,though I have lunch "

Me : " old habbits die hard "

Fifi : " it's a good habbit to teach your kids in future ,do you have kids ? "

Me : " no ,I am still a baby . You ? "

Fifi : " I have a baby boy "

Me : " can I see him ? "

She showed me her baby's picture and he is so cute.

Me : " Reminds me of my angel "

She laughed.

Fifi : " adoptive child ? "

Me : " my sister's child "

Fifi : " you love kids "

Me : " they have a wild imagination and are smart "

Fifi : " try a day with letlogonolo and you will go crazy "

We laughed and talked till we went back to work. First day so far and I love it.

.

.

I got home tired as ever. Fifi and I exchanged numbers when we went our separate ways. I got in and dad was dishing up dinner. I smiled and I put my bag on the kitchen table and he kissed my forehead.

Dad : " how was your first day ? "

Me : " draining but it was ok. I made a friend "

Dad : " that's good. Tell your boss to not overwork you or you will quit . I can't have my angel looking like a zombie "

I laughed.

Me : " I will tell him "

He gave me an eye . He is serious and I know I

won't say that.

Me : " haibo baba ( no dad )"

I walk to the kettle to boil water for bathing and I take out my lunch box and put it in the dishes basin and turned to dad who is looking at me. I look at him and we laugh and I hug him.

Dad : " You are your old man.

Me : " 41 is not old and you still handsome "

Dad : " is that a way of you saying I should date ? "

Me : " then who will I have movie nights with ? "

He laughed.

Dad : " I knew you are always jealous with me "

Me : " yeah I will be till I die so please do my hair this weekend ,I am tired of tying it"

Dad : " sure. Hambo geza unuka uOila ( go and bath you smell like oil )"

I gasped and took the kettle that clicked as he laughed.

Me : " you are so wrong "

I took the bathing basin and went to my room and I poured the water inside and went to the kitchen and filled the kettle with water and put it away and took a jug and filled in cold water and took my bag and went to my room while closing the door and I stripped and took a bath. After I was done I wore my pyjamas and a gown and I went to discard the water and I went to take my food and sat next to dad. I prayed before eating while we watched skeem saam and I went to wash the dishes after and we watched all the soupies and ended with Uzalo before we went our separate ways to sleep. If you are wondering what my dad does. He works as well at a very well know Architecture firm in Pretoria . He works as the security guy there. He got a day off today and tomorrow he is going back. I took off my gown and got in bed and slept

.

.

.

To be continued

~ Mistress ~

Insert 2

.  
. .

I woke up early as usual and I made the bed and opened the curtains. I walked out of my room and went to the kitchen to boil water and make a sandwich to eat. No breakfast today. Dad leaves at 5 am everyday. After eating I went to take a bath and then I got dressed while tying my hair. I really don't like combing it everyday. I took my phone and bag and I made my way out locking ,Lunch ? I will buy it on the way shame. I am too lazy to do that today. Maybe it's because dad always pampers me and does things for me. I got in the taxi and texted Mercy and she was complaining about my angel. I promised that I will call her later on and she said it's

ok. I took about two taxi's before I got to work and then got off and made my way in. I greeted Tristan who was doing what ever he was doing but he was looking at the cars and writting a report of some sort. I went to change and then took my cleaning supplies. I really love my job because it's not that much of cleaning. We wash windows twice a week so that's ok. Fifi came and she went to change. I deal with new cars that haven't been used and she cleans where pre used cars are .

Tristan : " Andis wa right ? "

When someone says that it's either they are trying to remember your name or they are doing it to spite you. In girls Version it's to spite you and also in guys I think but let me not overthink what my manager is trying to say. I smile and say

Me : " yes sir "

Tristan : " the boss came in this morning unexpectedly. I need you to go and clean up his office before he goes there "

Me : " Oh ok sir "

He walked off. I would love to see the owner of this branch. I took my things and I walked into the boss's office after knocking of course and I started cleaning and dusting. It was clean just here and there and I opened the window that was there and I saw a picture of a woman. She looked beautiful, looks like those beautiful rich house wives. I took the picture and looked at her.

Me : " beautiful "

She was a beautiful yellow bone woman. I put the picture in its place and I got out and my phone rang and I took it out of my uniform.

Me : " Dad "

Dad : " did you travel safe ? I didn't see you this morning. "

Me : " I traveled ok. I am good dad please "

He chuckled.

Dad : " remember what I said yesterday "

Me : " you are gonna get me fired with this call "

Dad : " Haibo I am still talking to my daughter "

Me : " bye daddy "

He chuckled

Dad : " bye baby "

He hung up and I put my phone away.

"Andis wa "

I jumped. Yoh he scared me.

Me : " Tristan ....I mean boss "

He chuckled.

Tristan : " I need 4 bottled water and bring it to the service area "

Me : " ohk "

I frowned. Isn't there a PA for these kind of errands but I am done with work. Like cleaning in the morning and here and there during the day and before we leave. I went to get those bottled water and I walked to where the cars are serviced and there were two Volkswagen cars. One was up with those machines putting it up to look under and one was just being checked upfront. It was a Polo tsi



and a GTI. Navy and red ,nice and shiney "

" Uphi lomlungu wakho namanzi Ami Ndoda ?  
(Where is your white man with my water man ?) "

One manly voice said from the Tsi .

" It's has been a second and already you are shouting "

Out of nowhere a guy came from under the car wearing blue overalls , I dropped the water bottles out of being surprised and he bent down and I went down too quickly and his hands were oily

Me : " I am sorry. I just got frightened by the way you appeared "

Him : " it's ok "

I collected all of the 4 cold water bottles and we stood up. He let out his hand ,I shook it and I heard chuckle and he chuckled and dimples appeared on his face. Very deep and made him look handsome than he already is. Does he work here as well?

Me : " Uhm Andis wa "

I pulled my hand back and his was still there.

Laughter was filled in the whole garage .

Him : " Can I have the water ? "

Shoot. I feel flushed and embarrassed now that I did that. The guy probably thinks I am throwing myself at him. I gave him all the water bottles and just rushed away while hearing laughter. I hate embarrassing moments alot. I cry sometimes but this is work and I can't do that .

.

Mercy : " You did what mistake ? "

She laughed. It was my lunch break and I told Fifi I want to be alone a bit and she understood. I tried calling dad but it went to voicemail . I called Mercy but clearly I made a mistake because now I am crying and she is laughing her ass off.

Me : " Mercy ! "

I shout through the phone.

Mercy : " What ? Embarrassing moments happen to anyone Andiswa. You need to level up a bit and

walk tall. Stop crying. Dad spoils you too much "

She is right.

Me : " You should have been there "

Mercy : " was he at least handsome ? "

Me : " who ? "

Mercy : " the guy you embarrassed yourself to "

She laughed after that

Me : " Mxm "

Mercy : " sorry mntase. Wipe your tears and eat lunch and forget everything "

Me : " I need a cocktail now "

Mercy : " enjengawe virgin Mary ( like you virgin Mary ) "

Me : " voetsek ! "

She Laughed.

Mercy : " I love you too "

Me : " I love you. I will call you later "

Mercy : " ok tell me all the details "

Me : " ok bye. Say hi to angel for me "

Mercy : " ok babes "

She hung up and I sighed. I opened my fried chips and Someone sat next to me . I stopped eating and it was the guy I embarrassed myself to.

Ngangiswela um'godi wokucasha (I just wanted the world to swallow me )

Him : " Hey Andiswa "

I popped a chip in my mouth and swallowed , greeted with a low "Hi " filled with embarrassment . He chuckled.

Him : " I didn't introduce myself. "

Me : " please stop. That was embarrassing enough "

He chuckled and I was flushed. I wanted to be home and cry.

Him : " well it wasn't "

Me : " for you maybe "

Him : " Ntethelelo "

I looked at him and he was still in his overalls dirty with oil but you could still see his handsome face with dimples.

Me : " you forgive me for my clumsy ness ? "

He laughed and it was deep but smooth and you can here he has a deep rich voice .

Him : " No that's my name Ms Andiswa ....."

Me : " Bhengu "

He smiled and I found myself smiling right back .

Me : " want some ? "

I offered my fries . He showed me his hands

Him : " I don't want to eat oil so pop one in my mouth "

Me : " that's inappropriate "

He chuckled

Him : " just one "

I took one and he opened his mouth and I popped one in and ate my fry.

Him : " That was nice "

I smiled.

He stood up dusting himself .

Him : " It was nice meeting you Andiswa Bhengu "

Me : " you too Ntethelelo....."

He chuckled.

Him : " Khumalo "

Me : " oh Mntungwa "

He smiled more.

Him : " let me leave. "

He walked away . What an embarrassing day. My phone vibrated and it was dad.

DAD\*\*\*we will talk later\*\*\*\*

I sighed and carried on eating.

.

.

.

\*NTETHELELO\*

.

.

I got back in the garage and went back to my car. Vuyani was still laughing at how everything happened.

Vuyani : " that moment though "

Me : " bro that's enough now "

Vuyani : " chill man ok ? It was harmless laughing "

Kwando : " next thing you will be hitting on her "

Vuyani : " ahh low blow now Bros "

Me : " it's your game "

I said getting under the car. I don't know for the what time I bought the same car for Unathi and I have to keep on fixing it while it's new "

Vuyani : " I am faithful to Londie now "

I pushed myself from under the car and sat up and we looked at him.

Vuyani : " serious "

Kwando : " it's my funeral then "

I chuckled and went back under the car. The moment kept on replaying in my head for some reason and then "Mntungwa" kept on ringing in my head. A smile just crept up on my face.

"Ntethelelo!"

I rose up and hit myself and groaned , I pushed myself out .

Me : " fuck man ,why are you shouting !?"

I held my forehead.

Kwando: " you weren't answering us "

Me : " fuck ! "

I got up and I took the towel from my pocket and I put it on my forehead and I had blood .

Vuyani : " your forehead is gonna be big now "

Me : " and it's all your fault. Both of you"

I walked to my office. Fuck this hurts. I went to the



bathroom and I looked at myself and I had a cut on my forehead. I washed my hands and face and it stung with soap and I found the guys in my office.

Vuyani : " yoh! "

Me : " Shut up. Call Andiswa with ice "

They cracked up.

Vuyani : " use condoms. We don't want your Maserati damaged "

Me : " I am not like you "

Kwando : " you like her "

Me : " go call her ! "

I groaned. Actual fact I wanted to see her a bit and hear her say Mntungwa again as shivers will go through my whole body. They walked out.

.

.

**\*ANDISWA \***

.

.

i was cleaning for my after lunch routine when Tristan called me and I turned to him.

Tristan:" we need ice at the boss's office "

Me : " Uhm but Fifi is....."

I don't wanna see the boss.

Tristan : " don't question. "

I nodded. Mxm they should have said they wanted a PA and not a cleaner in their job description. I got the ice and went to knock on the boss's office and a firm come in was shouted. I breathed in and out. Remember respect him , You need this job. I got in and the boss from the couch lifted his face and it was Ntethelelo. I almost dropped the ice. I was embarrassed X10. I went out of line meeting the big boss.

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa !"

He said waving his hand in front of me and I think I zoned off.

Me : " uhm here are the ice "

I put them on the table.

Ntethelelo : " help a friend out with a bruise "

He handed a towel to me and I took out the ice. I wanted to be out of here already. I went on my knees by his head and he removed his hand from his forehead. Yoh that looks big. I wanted to laugh but I held myself.

Ntethelelo : " ha ,laugh at my pain "

Me : " I am sorry "

I kept a straight face.

Ntethelelo: " Smile "

I was dabbing the ice on his forehead and I pressed on his bruise and he groaned.

Me : " be patient so the swelling can go down Mr Khumalo "

Ntethelelo : " cela ungithakazele futhi ( please can you say my clan names again )"

I looked at him as his breathing was slow and calm.

Me : "Mbulazi "

I looked at him and he smiled like a kid.

Ntethelelo : " Awazi ungenzani ( you don't know what you are doing to me )"

I got rid of my smile and took his hand and placed it on the towel. I stood up.

Me : "I think you can take it from here "

He sat up .

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa "

I took the tray that had ice and walked out of his office .

.

.

.

To be continued

~ Mistress ~

Insert 3

.

.

\*NTETHELELO\*

.

.

She walked right out of the office in a rush and didn't look back when I called out for her. I sighed and put the iced towel back on my forehead and laid on the couch and my phone rang. I took it out of my pocket and it's Unathi. She is probably looking for her car.

Me : " Unathi "

Unathi : " And my car ? How is it going ? "

Me : " it's going ok Unathi , you will have it this afternoon "

Unathi : " ok. I am out with the ladies so you won't find me home. Drop my car at the location I will send "

I groaned.

Me : " Sho "

I hung up and I threw the phone by my legs. The door opened and Vuyani and kwando walked in with food. I sat up and removed the towel and put it on the table

Kwando : " seems better."

Vuyani : "so much better. So where is your Andiswa ?"  
"

They laugh

Me : " mxm, she is not my Andiswa "

Kwando : " If you say so man. "

Vuyani : " But bro look at this. You are a strong man and you need a strong woman"

Kwando : " well said "

They gave me a burger. Got me in thoughts hey .

.

.

**\*ANDISWA\***

.

.

Time for people to leave . Tristan has left and I am sure Ntethe.....I mean Mr Khumalo has left already . Fifi came my way as she was already dressed up while I was still cleaning.

Fifi:" I hope you are ok, I was worried "

Me : " I am now. Thank you "

Fifi:" well bye babes "

Me : " Kiss letlogonolo for me "

Fifi:" will do so "

She waved and walked off. I finished the whole garage and I went to discard the water and it was getting a bit dark. I hope I will find taxi's. I went to wash my hands first before I went to change into my clothes. I was wearing a black skirt with a white off shoulder and sandals , it's summer so it's hot even when the sun is going down. I walked out of my space and went out the garage while waving at the security guy good bye. I went to the stop and I waited for any taxi to approach while on my phone.

I text dad and he says he is still at work but he is about to knock off. Good I will arrive first and have to cook. Really I feel lazy these days and Khuluza is gonna have a fit about that. I put my phone away and I saw a taxi approaching and seems to have people in it. It stopped in front of me. The conductor got off and I took a peak and everyone is seated.

Me : " it's full "

Him : " get in my sister. One is gonna be dropped off on the way "

I sighed. I need to be home and maybe this might be the last taxi this side. I got in and he was about to close the door when he got stopped by someone.

" Cela usisi loh ehle uhamba Nam ( can this lady get out ,she is leaving with me )"

I looked at him. What is he doing ? People look angry and want to go. He let out his hand for me to step out .

Him : " Let's go "



It's not an ask but a command and I step out with his help and the conductor gets in and it drives off.

Him : " come "

He pulls me to his car. The navy GTI and opens the door for me and I get in and he closes it . Haibo Andiswa why are you cozy in a front seat of your boss's car. The man is married for sure because of the lady you saw in his office. He gets in the car and looks at me.

Ntethelelo: " What are you thinking about ? "

Me : " are you married ? "

I just blurted that . I covered my mouth.

Me : " uhm sorry "

He chuckled and started his car and drove off.

There was silence.

Me : " So ....? "

He chuckled.

Ntethelelo : " You are an amazing character you know "

I smiled.

Me : " So the answer is yes ? "

Ntethelelo : " do I look married ? "

Me : " I saw a picture of a lady in your office so I assumed you ....."

Ntethelelo : " that's my sister ,this is her car "

He fixed himself on the seat and looked ahead

Me : " oh "

There was silence again.

Ntethelelo : " Do you have siblings ? "

Does he want my sister? The one I don't have right.

Me : " no I am the only child "

Ntethelelo : " Mama's baby ? "

Me : " Daddies princess "

He chuckled

Ntethelelo : " you sound 5 "

Me : " Any kids ? "

He shook his head while sighing . So I guess we won't go there right. I directed him home and he stopped in front of the gate. The house lights were on and I am sure dad is here. I took off the seat belt.

Me : " thank you Mr K "

He chuckled.

Ntethelelo : " Sure thing Ms Bhengu "

I was lost in his gaze somehow until he cleared his throat and I stepped out.

Me : " thank you again "

He nodded and I closed the door and walked to the gate and I opened it and locked it and he was still parked there. I walked inside the house then I heard the car leave. I locked the door.

" Ubani loyah? "

I jumped.

Me : " Khulu "

I ran to hug her.

Me : " I missed you "

Khuluza:" who is that man that dropped you ?  
Usuqomile ? (You are dating ? ) "

Me : " no it's an Uber gogo "

Lies , I couldn't say my boss dropped me off.

Khuluza : " mmmh "

Me : " where is dad ? "

Khuluza : " bathing. You should bath as well so you  
can eat and we will discuss your ceremony for next  
week "

Next week the girl is turning 21 meaning uMemulo  
( 21st celebration in the Zulu culture ) where we will  
celebrate me keeping my purity and never having a  
boyfriend before so I am so excited. Dad had been  
saving every year saying he wants to do that for me  
when the time comes and make it a big celebration.  
We will have to go to ekhaya elikhulu ( our home  
origin , Bhengu side of cause ) in Hlatikhulu , Es court  
Kzn .

I went to boil water and went to take a bath and  
after that i got dressed and charged my phone and I

went to the kitchen and outside to discard the water and came back inside locking and I went to take my food and joined my two favourite people. I sat next to Khuluza

Dad : " how was your second day ? "

Me : " disaster baba. I embarrassed myself in front of the owner "

Dad : " did he shout at you ? "

Me : " no "

Dad : " good cause he has no rights "

Khuluza : " Sunday we are supposed to leave for Hlatikhulu "

Me : " but the event is on Saturday "

Khuluza : " kumele ugonqe iviki lonke (you have to be indoors the whole week )"

Me : " doing what ? "

Khuluza : " you will practice songs with other virgin maidens from the area and you won't see men for that time period. "

Me:" yoh ,I don't know if at work they will give me a week off since I started this week "

I am going to be fired. This is incompetent but I want this too. I have waited for this day for years.

Khuluza : " you have to get this done. I am proud of you my child. Not alot of girls your age are still pure "

I smiled and kissed her cheek.

Me : " thank you Khulu "

Dad : "and me ? I am paying for everything"

I laughed and put my food down and went to sit on his lap and he tickled me.

Me : " I am sorry daddy "

Dad : " kiss the cheek "

I kiss his cheek

Me : " I love you dad "

Dad : " I love you too angel "

We ate and I washed the dishes ,no time to be lazy

and went to sleep after .

.

.

The next morning I woke up earlier than I usually wake up. This is Khuluza we are talking about. I went to boil the kettle for water and when it was done I went to bath and she walked in while I was getting dressed.

Khuluza : " do you want me to do your hair ? "

Me : " yoh please "

She took a afro comb and sat me down on my bed and she started doing my hair. She did two row Benny and Betty and its always neat and nice with Khuluza and dad as well.

Me : " thank you "

I kissed her cheek.

Khuluza : " I made lunch for you and your father "

Me : " wena Khulu I need to marry you "

Khuluza : " marry me with your lazy butt "

Me : " I am not that lazy though "

She raised her brow and walked out and I laughed.  
I took my bag and I walked out and we got in The  
kitchen. Dad was done eating.

Da : " morning angel "

Me : " morning daddy "

He kissed my forehead.

Dad : " I have to rush. Bye "

He rushed out and I sat down and ate.

Khuluza : " lendaba zenu Zama Uber ubuhanjis wa  
owesifazane ( this Uber thing of yours. Were you  
dropped off by a woman ? )"

I swallowed the hot tea fast and choked.

Khuluza : " what's the problem ? "

She said getting water.

Me : " the tea is hot "

Khuluza : " and you only choke today "

I stood up .



Me : " I need to leave for work "

I took my lunch box and kissed her cheek

Me : " bye Khuluza "

Khuluza : " Andiswa ! "

She shouted after me and I was out. Yoh that was close . I got a taxi and went to work

.

.

.

To be continued

.

.

Like share and comment

[09/17, 18:11] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 4

A week has passed and Tristan gave me a week off. I invited Fifi but she said she wouldn't make it . Right now we are making our way to our home stead and boy am I excited for this whole thing to happen. The junior taxi stopped in front of our home and I got out running inside. You notice I get excited over little things.

Me : " J abulile !! "

I shout and she appears and I jump on her and she catches me while we giggle.

J abulile : " yoh awusemdala Mntaka Bhuti ( you are so old my brothers child )"

Me : " I am tall as you now "

J abulile : " taller than me "

She laughed while patting my head when she knows I am a bit shorter than her.

J abulile : " Siyamthanda ! Nangu uAndiswa usefikile ! ( Siyamthanda ,Andiswa has arrived )"

There was singing and clapping and girls appeared with Siyamthanda leading them as they sang

traditional songs.

Siyamthanda :"( singing ) Phela Mina ngizwe ! "

Girls : " ngizwe ,phela Mina ngintombi !

Siyamthanda : " Awu Phela Mina ngizwe ! ,Phela  
Mina ngintombi "

They surrounded me while they were singing and dancing and I was doing the same. I can dance ,The men around the yard and mothers and Khuluza were whistling and ululating.

" Your price is way too high

you need to cut it

Cut it ,cut it , cut it

Cut it ,cut it , cut it

Cut it ,cut it , cut it

Your price is way too high

you need to cut it

Your price is way too high

You need to cut it. ! "

Siyamthanda and I screamed as The car drove in. It was my father's younger brother, babomncane Xolani . He is the dopest uncle ever ,hoe but he is so cool. He has a Son and daughter who are teenagers. The song is loud enough to be heard and we start dancing.

Khuluza : " Xolani ms angano Muni loh awudlalayo ( What madness the Xolani is playing ?)"

Siya : " it's Dope songs gogo "

He stops the car and gets out and we all run to him but he catches me first.

J abulile : " Udlala kabi Andiswa ( you play dirty Andiswa )"

I smiled.

Me : " ncane "

He chuckles.

Xolani : " the angel kagogo nobaba wayo "

I smile sweetly and Siya greets and he is not with his kids.

Me : " where is Bandile and Nhlanzeko ? "

Xolani : " they will be here Saturday "

We nodded

Khuluza : " you girls need to bath so that you will be prepared for your lockdown "

We groan. I am not ready for that but at the same time we get to do nothing so win win basically. No cell phones , Nothing. Khuluza is determined by that.

.

.

Yoh it's draining what is going on . I am tired of practicing songs day in and day out. I miss talking to dad and I haven't seen him since Sunday when we came here. We haven't bathed since Sunday and now it's Friday so you can imagine nje the lack of hygiene we have. We were covered in ubomvu ( I call it African Skin mask / sun protector ) I don't know why we had it on since we were always indoors and no we didn't see any makes. There was

a knock on the rondal that we were in and Mercy popped her head in with a doek on the head and a long dress holding my Angel.

Me : " Hey baby come to aunty Ndiswa "

She stepped back clenching on her mother.

Me : " what did you do to her Mercy ? "

Mercy : " nothing hawu. Angel go to daddy "

She walks out. Yolanda doesn't want me anymore. I feel a bit sad. Mercy greets the girls and they greet back.

Mercy : " awusemubi chomi ( you are so ugly my friend ) "

Me : " mxm. You are like that "

She giggled

Mercy : " after this day the girl can get laid "

Me : " if Khulu heard you say that she will chop you "

Mercy : " already she made me perform wifey duties on Sandile. He is amused by it "

I laugh. Me and my Bestfriend are so lazy I tell you. The door opens while we talk and then Khuluza with Jabulile and other village women walked in the room .

Khuluza : " Nizohlolwa ( we are gonna check your virginity ) "

Mercy stood up.

Mercy : " good luck friend "

Me : " thanks yoh "

She walked out. We were told to lay on our backs and legs up . Heeh that made me so uncomfortable. They checked our virginity and we all seemed to be.

Khuluza : " Good. Know Andiswa even if you fool our eyes the ancestors will reveal you and expose you tomorrow "

Me : " don't worry "

She smiled and walked out.

Siya : " I am sure my cookie smells. 6 days "

We laughed . We practiced some songs till late and

then we slept after. I can't wait for my day tomorrow

.

.

.

\*NTETHELELO \*

.

.

" Seriously I hate this zoning off that you do "

I snapped out from whatever world I was in and looked at Kwando. He is my business partner as well not with Volkswagen branches though but we do have a garage together that sells pre owned cars that are still in very much good shape. From Mercedes to Land Rover , Mustangs , Maserati 's as well and we have another garage together where we sell German imported cars ,and from that we get Millions from rich bored husband's who just buy cars for their bored wives. He calls out for me again and I look at him again.

Kwando : " what are you thinking of ? "



I sighed. I can't tell him what I am thinking off or who ?

Me : " I have a slight head "

Kwando : " we will discuss business tomorrow "

Me : " Let's meet up Monday. Maybe I will be better by then "

Kwando : " sure "

He stood up and walked out. I sighed and took my phone and searched for Andiswa Bhengu but I found nothing on all social platforms that relate to her. Different Andiswa Bhengu 's but not her. I sighed and put my phone down and poured some whisky.

Me : " What are you doing to me ? "

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:12] : ~ Mistress ~

## Insert 5

We were woken up by Khuluza and it was very early in the morning. You would swear that she is not that old the way she always wakes up early. We had to be covered in blankets and walked out singing. It was a lightish like the sun has come out and we walked to the river while singing songs that we had practiced. We got there and Others started first bathing. We were gonna bath by the river and get dressed there before going back. Those who were waiting were still singing and those who were bathing went to bath. We all bathed and got dressed in white traditional skirt and white beads and no we didn't cover our boobs. Lucky me mine are medium perky and upright so I was lucky with that. We finished getting dressed and Gogo spilled inyongo over me and then they put umhlwehlwe over me and it had to be stuck on me and mustn't fall for the whole day if I am a virgin. Khuluza said a nice heart warming speech and I shedded a few

tears before we made our way back to the yard singing. It was very nice being in the rurals and celebrating such a wonderful thing with the ladies. I was dancing too and I wasn't afraid because you only get this once. When we entered the yard it was full and abomama were Ululating while my father was doing his dance in front of me all happy and all. It was an amazing sight to see. We danced ,Sang and got alot of money pinned on me. Umhlwehlwe was still on me and that was still so far so good. I danced on my own as well and Khuluza was circulating me while waving a white cloth in the air. I was happy genuinely. My eyes landed on him sitting amongst the men who were watching and sharing Zulu beer. I swallowed. What is he doing here ? How did he know where I live ? Who informed him of such an event .I swallow and he stands up and walks towards me , I am sweating. I suddenly feel hotter than before. He takes out a few hundred rand's and pins them on my beddings and whispers in my ear.

" Umuhle Ntokazi ( you are beautiful )"

I suddenly feel my knees fail me and he does a few Moves before he goes and sits down. He is good. He smiles and I look away before those dimples lure me in. The ceremony subsides and now it's time to eat and to be jolly. I walk inside the house.

Me : " J abulile awumbonanga uMercy ? ( J abulile did you see Mercy ) "

J abulile : " she is in Khuluza 's room "

Me : " thank you "

I walk to the bedroom and she is laying Yolanda to sleep.

Mercy : " you were beautiful "

Me : " He is here "

I say closing the door .

Mercy : " who is here ? "

Me : " Ntethelelo Mercy ! "

She gives me a look .

Me : " my boss. The guy I embarrassed myself to .

Mercy : " oh wow. That's ....wow I wanna see him "

Me : " No "

Mercy : " ok. Ngizom'bona kodwa ( I will see him though )"

Me : " why am I worked up ,we are not doing anything but what is he doing here ? "

There is a knock on the door.

J abulile : " come and serve the men "

Shit !

Mercy : " change "

She hands me a orange printed mermaid dress that is bobtube with its head wrap and White wedges. She did my hair nicely and put a bit of make up on me. I couldn't see myself.

Mercy : "now you are a hot virgin "

We laughed and walked out to go and serve.

.

.

\*NTETHELELO \*

.

.

I heard Tristan say that she is not at work because she has a ceremony to attend. I asked the other cleaning lady and she said it's her Memulo this weekend so she has to go a week early. I was amazed to hear that. Not that I thought she was loose but it attracted me more to her. I found out her location and I drove down there for hours and arrived as the ceremony was in the middle. I was captured by her. The way she danced and how high her leg can go and the way she moved her hips and waist. I can already imagine the things she would do to me. My fingers running through her caramel skin dipped in milk on my chocolate skin. Thoughts that sent shivers down my spine. She was shocked to see me and I was happy to see her. Genuinely. I complimented her and she was more than beautiful. She was an African Queen.

Now the show is over and we are about to be served.

I see Sandile and wonder if they are family . Sandile , Sandile Vazi . We have known each other since high school. Hardcore gangster in a suit. He doesn't want to hide behind it but he has no choice since he is married. He makes his way to me once he sees me and we man hug.

Me : "Ndoda angis akwazi ( Man I don't know you anymore )"

Sandile : " You are the one who moved to Pretoria after your business boomed "

Me : " and it's booming. What are you doing here ? "

Sandile : " We came here for Andiswa's 21st "

Me : " oh you're family. I didn't know "

He narrowed his eye brows.

Sandile : " What relates you to My lil sister ? "

He is putting on his intimidating gangster face but that doesn't move me.

Me : " We work together "

He looks me in my eyes. Then his wife appears.

Mercy : " Hey Ntethelelo "

Me : " Hello Mercy "

We hug.

Mercy : " baby come your food is ready "

Sandile : " Ok "

Mercy : " greet Unathi for me Ntethelelo "

Me : " ( fake smile ) Will do "

She walks off and Sandile turns to me. I see her walking around in her beautiful orange dress. It's like Everytime I see her. I see her for the first time.

Sandile : " No man ! "

Me : " what ? "

Sandile : " Unathi will go crazy and I won't let you do Andiswa like that "

Me : " do her like what ? "

Sandile : " Make her your Side chick , Mistress whatever it is "

I sighed.



Me : " I don't have bad intentions. I didn't do anything "

Sandile : " but those eyes tell a different story. Stay away from her Khumalo or you will face consequences "

Me : " is that a threat Vazi? "

I stepped closer to him.

" Mr Khumalo "

I looked beside me and she was next to me.

Sandile : " Get rid of it my friend "

He patted my back and walked off. I can't get rid of whatever feeling I feel when I think or see Andiswa. Just like now she is standing in front of me.

Me : "hi "

She smiled.

Andiswa : " Hi ,What are you doing here ? "

Straight to the point.

Me : " I came to see you "

Andiswa : " oh , you have seen me now "

Me : " umuhle ( you are beautiful ) "

She smiles while shying away and I chuckle.

Andiswa : " Thank you. My grandmother is thinking otherwise right now I know "

I look behind her and an old lady is looking at us with a frown and we laugh.

Me : " I am about to leave. But I have a gift for you "

Andiswa : " that's inappropriate "

Me : " it's to say happy birthday "

She smiled.

Andiswa : " I will meet you at your car. Let me get some food for you "

Me : " you don't have to "

Andiswa : " you can't leave on an empty stomach. "

She walks away. I look at her and then my eyes land on the grandmother and she smiles and walks off. Weird. I go to my car and I take out my phone

and see missed calls from Unathi. I sigh and put my phone away. After some time Andiswa comes back with bowels and coke and hands it to me.

Me : " alot of food "

Andiswa : " men eat alot so they need to be fed "

I smile.

Me : " thank you "

I take out her boxed present and give it to her.

Andiswa : " can I open it ? "

Me : " not now though "

She sulks .I smile. She looks cute. How did I get captured by her in such a small space of time. She is looking at me as I am looking at her.

Me : " Andiswa I want you "

I am sorry did I just blurt that out. I guess I did. It's right there now.

Andiswa : " Ntethelelo you are my boss. I..."

I step closer to her and take the present and put it

on the top of the car and pull her to me.

Me : " Tristan is your boss not me "

Her breathing is slow and soft. I can feel that she will lose her balance.

Andiswa : " Ntethelelo "

I hold her cheek.

Me : " give me a chance Andiswa "

She puts her hands on my chest.

Andiswa : " Mntungwa "

My body feels tingles when she said that and I looked at her.

Me : " give us a a chance "

She is silent. I want her , I yearn her.

" Andiswa ! "

She pushes herself off my arms.

Andiswa : " I have to go. Thanks for coming "

She takes her gift and walks off. I turn and kick the car tires.

Me : " damn! "

I groan and look at my dick print. She doesn't know how much she affects me.

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:12] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 6

I walked back inside the yard and I went through the kitchen where the ladies were seated and having a chat.

Siyamthanda : " you left with alot of food. Do you have a boyfriend that was here ? "

I looked at her thinking about what Ntethelelo said and I laughed it off.

Me : " No I don't have one "

Mercy: " where is your boss ? "

Siyamthanda : " Boss?! You are dating your boss ?! "

Me : " shh don't shout kanti how are you ? "

She closed her mouth.

Me : " I am not dating my boss "

" Andiswa ! "

Me : " Khulu !? "

Khuluza : " Come here "

Oh my God. I stood up.

Me : " you see your big mouth Siya "

Siyamthanda : " sorry "

I threw a cloth at her and went to Khuluza 's room .

Me : " Khuluza ? "

Khuluza : " close the door "

I closed it while breathing out.

Khuluza : " who is that man you were standing with

and think twice before lying "

Shoot. I am in trouble.

Me : " Khuluza "

Khuluza : " should i say it again ? "

Me : " no "

Khuluza : " Ushadile ? ( Is he married ? )"

Me : " Cha ( no !)"

Khuluza : " How do you know ?"

Me : " he told me "

Khuluza : " mmmh he looks like it. "

Me : " what do you mean ? "

Khuluza : " it's my eyes acting up maybe . Go and fetch water for me to drink my pills "

I nodded and stood up and went to get her water and she drank her pills then rested a bit. I went back to sit with the ladies and Mercy and Sandile had to leave. I hugged them and Kissed Yolanda good bye and they left. I went to look for dad and I

found him outside dancing with Babomncane .

Me : " Daddy "

I held him from behind and he hooked his arm around me.

Dad : " angel "

Me : " thank you for this. I appreciate it "

Dad : " anything to make you smile. You are old now "

I laughed and he kissed my forehead

Me : " I am tired. I am going to rest "

Dad : " you will leave earlier than me. I will come back Tuesday "

Me : " hawu Mina ? ( And me ? ) "

Dad : " you've got work angel remember that "

I sulked and he kissed my forehead .

Dad : " go rest "

I went inside the house and I boiled some water to bath with and I went to take a bath. After one I got



dressed in pyjamas and went to discard the water and brush my teeth before I went to where we slept before. The other girls already left and it's just me , Siyamthanda ,Nhlanzeko ,Philisiwe and Thandiswa .

Thandiswa : " your event was so beautiful. I really wished for it "

Me : " we will have the best party for you before you get married. "

We laughed and chatted a bit before my phone rang and it was a private number. Who could be calling me with a private number ? I ignored it and it rang again and I stood up and took it outside because it was noisy inside.

Me : " hello "

I said while fixing my gown.

Sigh

" Andiswa "

My heart beats fast. Why does this man has a sudden effect on me ?

Me : " Ntethelelo. "

Ntethelelo : " How are you ? "

Me : " I am ok , why did you call ? "

Ntethelelo : " J ust wanted to check up on you and wanted to hear your voice "

My cheeks heat up and I sit on the big rock in front of me and take a stick into my hand while playing with it.

Me : " uhambe kahle ? ( You traveled well ? ) "

Ntethelelo : " yeah I did ,thank you "

There was silence. It wasn't awkward.

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa "

Me : " yes ? "

He sighed.

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa ungenzani ? ( Andiswa what are you doing to me ? ) "

Me : " How ? "

Ntethelelo : " I can't stop thinking about you "

Me : " Ntethelelo "

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa "

Me : " you are my boss "

Ntethelelo : " when are you coming home ? "

Me : " ( sigh ) I am leaving tomorrow "

Ntethelelo : " we can travel together. I am in pietermaritzburg , I came to check my branch before going home. "

I sighed. I bit my bottom lip.

Me : " Ok "

I hear him breath out.

Ntethelelo : " see you then "

Me : " Good night "

He hangs up and I sit there and draw on the floor.

What is going on ?

.

.

I woke up in the morning and helped with cleaning and going to fetch water from the river and the buzz

around the house was still there. I went to take a bath and then I got dressed in a Peach summer dress with white sandals and tied my hair. I had packed already. I went to khuluza's room and she was with dad and ncane .

Me:" Sengiyindlela ( I am on my way )"

Dad : "come here angel "

I went to him and we hugged and I hugged Khuluza and Ncane .

Ncane : " behave "

I laughed.

Me : " I will ncane. "

Khuluza : " let's pray for your safe trip "

We sang some church songs and then we prayed for a safe trip ,i also added the Ntethelelo issue in there and can God guide me cause I know I will fall into temptation. I mean the man is walking temptation. We said our Amens and we walked out. Shedded a few good bye tears here and there. I am gonna miss being here. December I am definitely

going to come back. The Junior taxi Was waiting for me as dad loaded my luggage in the boot and closed. I hugged him sniffing.

Dad : " I will be back Tuesday "

Me : " I will be lonely at home "

Dad : " maybe you should start going out then "

We laughed.

Me : " I love you dad "

Dad : " I love you too angel "

I hug him more and he does the same. My first love ,always be my first love. We broke the hug and I got in the crying and waved and the junior taxi drove off.

.

.

\*NTETHELELO\*

.

.

I stayed at Stay easy hotel by Liberty Midlands mall

because it was closer to my branch. Not even a 5 minute drive. I had just popped in this morning to check if everything is ok and so as the books and they seem to be in order. A phone call comes through my phone and I looked at it before I answered.

Me : " Unathi "

Unathi: " Babe I am stranded in Sandton "

Me: " How come ? "

I said with a frown .

Unathi : " I need the limit to be upped a bit. I just saw this Gucci head wrap and oh my God it will make me look like a stylish farm girl "

I laughed.

Me : " sure "

Unathi : " I love you "

Me : " me too. I have to go. I want you home today "

Unathi : " sure. Mncwaa "

I hang up and I upped the limit by R20 000. Unathi

can spend and I love that she spends my money but she over does it at times. Who spends R40 000 in two hours ? That's her. Memories came back of the day I met her. She was fiesty and a non nonsense girl. Always a fighter and challenges me ,Keeps me on my toes and then Andiswa pops into my head. I love how calm she is. I find her like a puzzle. It's like she is an open book yet she isn't. I feel like she will keep me on my toes for real with her blunt ness. I never thought I would have such a draw and interest in another woman. I take my phone out and call my father. He answers on the first ring.

Dad : " Mbulazi "

Me : " Mntungwa ,ninjani ? ( How are you ? )"

Dad : " kuyaphileka Mfana ( I am good my boy )"

I hate it when he says that but I brush it off.

Me : " Baba kunodaba oluncane lah kodwa angikwazi ukulidikida ocingweni kunganjani ngize ekhaya mangikhona ( Dad there is a small issue I want us to talk about but we can't talk about it

through the phone. How about I come down home when I can ? )" )"

He is silent .

Dad : " I know a bit of what you want to talk about but I will wait for you "

Me : " ok "

He hangs up and I put away all the paper work and all the books I was looking at and I call Andiswa. A smile automatically appears up on my face.

Andiswa : " Hello "

Her voice. It calms me down some way.

Me : " Andiswa "

I could hear her breathing at the other end.

Me : " usukuphi? ( Where are you ? )" )"

I hear her talk to someone and then she talks to me.

Andiswa : " I see a mall so I think we are there "

Me : " Are you in a cab ? "

Andiswa : " yes "



Me : " tell it to drop you off at Volkswagen. I will meet you outside "

Andiswa : " ok "

I was tempted to say more but I ended it there. I took my car keys and I walked out . I went to my car and waited a bit for her and she called because I didn't hide my number this time and I answered.

Andiswa : " we are at Volkswagen "

Me : " Ok I am coming "

I looked at myself then got off the car and I searched for her and found her taking her bag from the cab driver and I took out my wallet and a few hundreds and I got to them as she was fiddling her bag.

Me : " There we go. Keep the change "

Andiswa : " I can pay for myself you know "

I looked at her.

Me : " I know "

I guess my gaze was getting too much to her

because she looked away. I took her bag.

Me : " let's go. You hungry ? "

Andiswa : " a bit "

Me : " there is Mc Donald around the corner and Nandos or you want something else "

We got to my car and I opened the boot and put her bag in and closed it.

Me : " mmh ? "

I smirked.

Andiswa : " Something else meaning ? "

She bit her bottom lip. God the things she is doing to me. I stepped closer to her and held her face before laying a soft perk and her eyes were closed.

Me : " open them "

She opened them and looked at me.

Me : " I did say I want you and I want you Andiswa "

She was about to speak but I lead her to the passenger side and opened the door for her and

she got in and I went to my side and I got in and drove to Mc Donald through the drive thru and we ordered nuggets with Mc Feast and Mc flurry and then we drove to the garage and bought chips and sweets and water bottles and biltong , biscuits for the road trip. Yes we are gonna drive to Pretoria and I don't mind really. I paid and she wasn't happy and I find that sexy that she wants to dominate in that manner. We got in the car and buckled up and off we went. I opened some music.

Me : " I listen to a whole lot of different music. I just hope you like it "

She giggled with a smile and she looks like a little angel while stuffed with food as I stole a glance at her.

Andiswa : " ( swallowing ) you can play it "

I connected my phone onto the Bluetooth Fetty wap started playing.

" I'm like yeah she mine

Wondering when she'll be mine

She walked past I pressed rewind  
To see that ass one more time .....

She giggled.

Me : " you know it ? "

Andiswa : " yeah I know it. "

I smile and she shy away .

.

.

\*ANDISWA \*

.

.

We have been singing and dancing and stuffing our faces since we left pietermaritzburg. Honestly this road trip whatever you call it , is fun. Now he is playing soft music. AboJ azz and Rnb making you in the mood of love. I was laying my head on the seat and I turned and look at him. What is he doing ? When he smiles and shows off how deep his dimples are. His smile ,How it shines so bright and

makes you want to smile as well. His thick lips , oh those lips how I wish to be lost in my first kiss with them. His strong hands. What they would do to me. How would he handle me if we were to make love ? He steals a glance at me and I look away ,I close my thighs. His cologne alone has a huge effect on me that I don't understand. Tingles run through my body and I look back at him and he is looking at me.

Me : " I need the bathroom "

We have been on the road for hours now and it's about to be dark as the sun is about to set.

Ntethelelo : " ok we will stop soon "

I nod. There is silence ,Amanda black was playing Kahle . There is a part where it said

"It really doesn't matter what any body else says

Thina sobabili that's all we need , need love "

That part got to me and got me thinking. If Love comes to me will I take it or leave it.

Ntethelelo : " we are here "

He parked at the garage. I took off my seat belt.

Ntethelelo : " do you need anything ? "

Me : " no thank you "

He nodded and I hopped off and went to the bathroom. I did my business and sent a message to dad saying i am safe . Dad replies late when it comes to texts. I got out and washed my hands and I walked out I found Ntethelelo outside and he opened the door for me and I thanked him and he got in and he drove off. I wanted to ask.

Me : " why do you want me ? You don't know me much . "

Seriously I can't stand being in the dark.

He shifted.

Ntethelelo : " you have this good effect on me. Different and it keeps on drawing me in to you "

I am silent , I don't know what to say. He stopped the car at the side of the road and turned to me .

Ntethelelo : " please give us a shot "

I don't know.

Me : " I don't know "

He held my face .

Ntethelelo : " look at me Andiswa "

I did.

He sighed.

Ntethelelo : " Ngifuna Mina nawe siyephambili  
Andiswa ,Ngithembe . Ngeke ngikuphule inhliziyo ( I  
want us to go forward Andiswa , trust me. I won't  
break your heart )"

he said the last part softly.

Ntethelelo : "cela ungiphe ithuba ( please give me a  
chance )"

He looked into my eyes. This whole time his gaze  
was upon me. I cleared my throat ,I didn't know  
what to say after that .

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:12] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 7

\*NTETHELELO\*

She is silent next to me. She hasn't said anything since we left the garage. I think she is trying to digest my ask ,my plea to be with her and share special moments with her. I steal a glance at her and she is asleep . Not even a full month and already here I am wanting something with her. What does she have that all the other woman who have tried being with me couldn't achieve? You know that saying that says you had me at "Hello " ? Yeah well she had me at "Andiswa " . My phone rings throughout the car and it's connected to Bluetooth. It's Unathi , another one who I love . I am caught between the two , I never thought I would



want to cheat on Unathi before but this is not cheating right? Cheating is filled with lust. I take my phone and disconnect the Bluetooth and answer.

Unathi : " Where are you now ? "

Me : " I am 30 minutes away. I will be there now now "

Unathi : " ok ,I bought something for you "

She says in her seductive voice and i clear my throat and look at Andiswa who is sound asleep.

Me : " I can't wait "

She giggled.

Me : " I have to go "

Unathi : " Ok baby mncwaa "

She hung up and Andiswa shifted and I cleared my throat. She sat up stretching herself.

Me : " you took a short nap "

Andiswa : " I was drowsy. Are we home yet ? "

Me : " we are entering Mamelodi "

She nodded. I drove to her house and parked in front of the gate and I hopped out and opened the door for her and she thanked me. I helped her with her bag while she cleaned up the car

Me : " leave it I will take it to the car wash "

Andiswa : " it's just containers. Nothing drastic "

She said with a smile and I smiled as well.

Andiswa : " Stop smiling please "

Me : "( smirking ) Why ? "

Andiswa : " You are making me shy "

I chuckled.

Me : " does that mean that I have an effect on you ? "

She took the plastic full of rubbish and closed the door.

Andiswa : " Maybe "

She took her bag.

Andiswa : " see you later Mr K "

She walked off and I looked at her swaying her way

to the gate. She got in and she turned to face me while locking the gate and she winked and walked off. I chuckled while shaking my head looking at her. See what i mean ? One minute she is shy the next she is like this. I love it though. I fix my boner before getting in my car and I drove off .

.

.

\*UNATHI \*

.

.

I have been married to Ntethelelo for 5 years now. It's only the two of us , no kids nothing. We love it like that because we laid rules that when we are both ready we will have kids. I just came back from Sandton doing some shopping and I went to take a bath. I soaked myself in the bath tub while reflecting on how lucky I am to have a man like him , loving and caring and most of all his dominant side makes me fall for him deeper. I got out of the bath tub after some time and I went to lotion my body

and fixed my hair before I wore a lingerie ,Lacy just the way he likes it. Tonight it's about us and celebrating our love and marriage. I wear a gown over and my slippers and I went down the stairs. I started taking out the ingredients and I started cooking , while cooking I called to see how far he is and he says he is close by. I wrap up and drink some juice and I hear the car pull up. I rush to our bedroom and took the box and I went down the stairs hearing him call out for me.

Ntethelelo : " baby I am home "

I walked down the stairs watching him place his bag on the floor and the keys on the table. I get to him.

Me : " welcome home baby "

He kissed my forehead .

Ntethelelo : " I missed you "

Me : " I have a surprise. I am sure you are hungry "

Ntethelelo : " i bought food on the way so I ate but I will eat tomorrow "

I smile.

Ntethelelo : " what is this ? "

Me : " your surprise "

He takes the box and opens it and takes out the shoes.

Ntethelelo : " baby shoes "

Me : "( smiling ) I am pregnant. We are expecting "

I was waiting for him to say something and then he put the box and shoes down and spun me around and I giggled

Ntethelelo : " God I am so happy "

We share a kiss. This is what I love.

Ntethelelo : " how far ? "

Me : " two weeks. "

He kisses me again.

Ntethelelo : " i love you MamuKhumalo "

Me : " I love you more "

He put me down and I took off my gown and he

groaned.

Ntethelelo : " Damn "

He said biting his bottom lip and his dimples surfaces making me want him more.

Me : " it's all yours baby daddy "

He charged towards me and picked me up and we shared a rough yet passionate kiss. His hands run through my body and I went for his neck but a sweet scent turned me off.

Me : " wait "

Ntethelelo : " baby I need you "

Me : " get me down Ntethelelo "

He put me down and I fixed my gown.

Me : " who is she ? "

Ntethelelo : " who is what ? "

Me : " don't me a fool man , who is the bitch you were sleeping with !!!!? "

I shouted . He hates that.

Ntethelelo : " Respect me Unathi I am not your friend "

Me : " Friend my ass, are you cheating on me ? "

Ntethelelo : " baby I would never do that. I love you "

Me : " bulls hit "

I took off my slippers and threw them at him and went up the stairs and banged the door. He said he isn't cheating. He has never gave me a reason. Maybe he is telling the truth and I am just overeating .

.

.

\*ANDIS WA \*

.

.

" Oh happy day ( oh happy day )

Oh happy day ( oh happy day)

When J esus washed ( when J esus washed )

When Jesus washed ( when Jesus washed )

Washed my sins away "

I was listening to that song play on the radio as I made breakfast and lunch for myself. No dad to do that for me. Honestly I miss him and last night us talking on the phone wasn't enough. Our Sunday movie night was something we missed. I finished making breakfast and then I ate and put my dish away. Argh I have to do my hair but I just combed my hair and let it loose and I took my bag and lunch and walked out. I locked and caught a taxi and then off it went. I couldn't stop thinking about Ntethelelo ,I don't know . Something in me just says Andiswa give it a chance. He promised to not hurt you but I don't know anything about relationships. I want to give him a chance but at the same time I don't know . I reach work and I get off and I greeted the security guy and I went to change and after that I went to Tristan 's office to inform him I am back. I knocked and I was instructed to come in and seems like they were in a conversation with Ntethelelo . I looked away from him and focused on Tristan but



his stare was on me.

Me : " Uhm hi Tristan.....I mean boss sorry "

He laughed

Tristan : " it's ok. How was the ceremony ?"

I smiled

Me : " memorable "

Tristan : " that's good "

Me : " let me get going then "

I turned.

Ntethelelo : " Can I see you in my office in a few minutes ?"

He walked out. I looked at Tristan .

Tristan : " he won't bite. Respect him though "

Me : " uhm ok "

I followed out and went to Ntethelelo's office and knocked before I got in.

Ntethelelo : " close the door "

I did and sat down on the couch. He came forth and stood in front of me and looked down on me.

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa "

Me : " Mr Khumalo "

He smiled.

Ntethelelo : " have you thought about what I said ? "

I shifted and cleared my throat.

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa "

Me : " Ntethelelo "

I looked up at him and he smiled

Ntethelelo : " ngeke ngikuphule inhliziyo , ngethembe ( I won't break your heart , trust me ) "

I breathed out.

Me : " Ok , we can try "

I fiddle with my fingers and look up to him and he sits next to me and he pulled me to his chest. God his cologne is making my knees weak. I found myself holding him back and after some time we

broke the hug and he kissed my forehead and perked my lips. He looked into my eyes and smiled.

Ntethelelo : "umuhle ( you are beautiful )"

Me : " thank you "

He stood up .

Ntethelelo : " I have to leave for Germany to fix some stuff but I will call you "

I stood up and nodded

Me : " ok "

Ntethelelo : " come here "

I went closer to him and we shared a hug , a long one. .

Ntethelelo : " I wish we could stay like this forever "

There was silence. He cupped my face and he kissed me. I froze , this is my first time.

Ntethelelo : "relax and go with the flow "

I nodded and he kissed me and I went with the flow ,God it was slow . Those lips I have craved tasted

minty and we're cold yet tender and soft. His one hand moved from my face and went to my waist and he pulled me closer to him and my hands went to his chest. I was shorter than him and that was suitable place for me. I was lost in a world of foreign feelings as shivers went down my spine. He broke it slowly and licked his lips before leaving a small perk on mine. I was looking at him as he smiled and showed his dimples off. Those dimples that makes me fall for him without any warning. His hand caresses my cheek.

Ntethelelo : " I can't wait to spend my days with you "

He but his bottom lip while our eyes locked.

.  
. .  
. .

To be continued

[09/17, 18:12] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 8

\*UNATHI \*

Londie : " ( laughing ) I think you are overreacting. Ntethelelo would never cheat on you , if we were talking about Vuyani then we would talk babe "

I sipped on my tea. We came to Germany with our husbands and it has been a week. It's cold this side so we went to the coffee shop just after we went on a bit shopping here and there.

Me : " maybe you are right "

Zama : " She is. So Londie how is Vuyani ? "

Londie : " mxm that one. "

We laughed. They have been in an open marriage for 10 years. It's weird how they love each other yet explore other things. I wouldn't survive that with Ntethelelo .

Zama : " so mommy how are you feeling ?"

Me : " ( putting my tea down) Happy. Ntethelelo is so supportive as well "

I rubbed my stomach though it wasn't showing.  
Londie's phone rang and she answered.

Londie : " Baby .....ok "

She hung up.

Zama : " I wonder how you and Vuyani haven't killed each other "

She said sipping her Coffee .

Londie : " you won't understand "

They walked in the coffee shop and they made way to us. I look at Ntethelelo ,I wish our baby is a boy so he can look like his father.

Kwando : " How was the shopping ?"

Vuyani : " i heard alot of notifications from my phone I even switched it off"

We laughed.

Me : " it's all part of being a husband "

He sat next to me.

Ntethelelo : " you ok ? "

I nodded and he kissed my forehead. They ordered coffee and more muffins and we had a little chat together.

.

.

\* ANDISWA \*

This week 6 Cars were bought and Tristan was happy shame. He is a good guy even and a good person nje. Fifi and I do have our lunch breaks and she always shares gossip which you know I share with Dad. Yep he is back and I am happy he is back. It's been a week of me agreeing to give Ntethelelo and I a try but I am scared at the same time. Its a Friday and I just came home from work and went to bath while dad bought KFC for us because it's his pay day. I was happy really. After bathing I wore my gown and discarded the after and got dressed in

pyjamas and I went to the lounge and sat next to him.

Dad : " Do you still want me to do your hair ? "

Me : " are you gonna do corn rows or Benny and Betty ? "

Dad : " whichever one you want "

Me : " ok "

We ate and I took the dishes away after we were done and I went to take my comb and pillow and I sat in front of him and he combed my hair. It was sore shame.

Me : " baba ouch ( dad ouch ) "

Dad : " sorry. "

He combed my hair and parted it and started plating.

Me : " dad how does love feel ? "

He kept quiet for some time before replying.

Dad : " Love is unexplainable, it's something within if I can say. When you love someone you know you would die for that person , you know that they are



for you and complete you and you know they will always be there for you and feel the same , they don't judge you but Love all of you . Bad or good but bring out the best in you . Love is a beautiful thing that many of you youngsters confuse for lust. Do you love someone ? "

I was tongue tied. Do I love Ntethelelo ? I don't know but he makes me feel bubbles over myself and makes me miss him when we talk. Is that love ?

Dad : " talk to me . It's not wrong to feel something for someone "

He took the comb and opened another line and I groaned in pain.

Me : " I don't know dad. I am confused. "

Dad : " How do you feel ? "

Me : " lost. "

Dad : " how do you feel when you are with him. ? Do you miss him ? "

I smiled and he laughed.

Me : " yes. Uhm this is awkward to talk about. "

Dad : " it shouldn't be. I am your best friend and if you don't tell me these things then you will tell the wrong crowd. I want what's best for you. Have you looked into this guy ? "

Me : " uhm no "

Dad : " men lie and make empty promises to get ahead with you. I don't want your heart broken because of what he told you. "

Me : " you think he is famous ? I mean he does own a lot. So he is got to be somewhere "

Dad : " social networks. Start there "

I nodded and I took my phone. God I had to install Instagram and Twitter because I only have Facebook. I created accounts and I searched for him and found him and but his accounts were private. I requested and went to google but it only told me about his branches and his success not his personal life. I put my phone down sighing

Dad : " found anything ? "

Me : " his success "

Dad:"maybe he is honest and clean. "

I smiled .

Me : " you are one in a million but maybe I shouldn't rush anything "

Dad : " Whatever suits you but when you start having sex go prevent "

Me : " ewwu dad no "

Dad : " it can happen girl so nje you should do that "

I laughed when he imitated a girl's voice.

Me : " Daddy stop "

Dad : " but on a serious note don't rush anything if you don't feel good "

I trust Ntethelelo, I mean would he lie to me if he had bad intentions ? "

.

.

Yoh my head is sore. It's like dad was fighting with my hair , I look beautiful though and I will keep it

neat. I put on a doek as I am in my room and my phone rings. I look at it and it's Ntethelelo. I answered it with a smile on my face , I switched off the lights and I sat on the bed

Me : " hello "

Ntethelelo : "Even a cute pet name like ,My sugar plum or Swidi lam lomkhuhlane ,themba lam or the common Sthandwa Sam "

I laughed.

Me : " that's getting ahead of ourselves "

Ntethelelo : " I love your laugh "

I blushed

Ntethelelo : "I am sure you are blushing "

Me : " I am not. "

I lay on my back and bite my bottom lip preventing myself from blushing too much.

Ntethelelo : " I miss you Andiswa "

He says softly as his deep voice vibrates softly through the phone but still has a deep effect on me.

Me :"( softly ) I miss you too "

I clear my throat as it seems like I am loosing my breath.

Ntethelelo : " I will be back Wednesday ,I would like to see you "

Me : " I have work "

He chuckled.

Ntethelelo : " I know. I will see what I can do ,just agree to spend the day with me. "

Me : " ok "

There was silence.

Me : " Ntethelelo "

Ntethelelo : " Themba lam "

I smile.

Me : " stop charming me I want to speak "

He chuckled.

Ntethelelo : " ok baby I am sorry "

I smile. I sigh

Me : " I am scared "

Ntethelelo : " off ? "

Me : " being hurt. You are the first guy I involve myself with and it's scary "

He sighs.

Ntethelelo : " Did I scare you ? "

Me : " honestly yes "

Ntethelelo : " what scared you the most ? "

Me : " why me ? Why did you choose me ? "

Ntethelelo : " why not you ? Why shouldn't I choose you ? "

I kept quiet.

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa loving someone doesn't require status. I don't want Andiswa the Billionaire or what. I love you the way you are "

Me : " you love me ? "

Ntethelelo : " with this heart of mine. "

Me : " why love me ? "

He chuckled.

Ntethelelo:" this talk needs us to be face to face. "

I sighed.

Me : " ok "

Ntethelelo : " I love you Andiswa ,you can doubt all things in future but never my love for you. You made me fall in love with you unexpectedly. I don't love you ,I am inlove with you in a short space of time. I hope we go far together that we trust each other with these little steps we will take. "

Me : " I am just scared but I will try trusting you "

Ntethelelo : " don't rush it. It will happen on its own "

I smile

Ntethelelo : " wait a bit "

He hung up and I looked at my phone and he called again and it was a video call. I opened the lights and looked at him as I switched on the lights because I switched them Off when he called the first time .

Ntethelelo : " smile for me "

I did.

Ntethelelo : " you are beautiful "

Me : " I have chubby cheeks "

Ntethelelo : " I love them. "

I blushed.

Ntethelelo : " i love you ok ? "

I nodded

Me : " ok "

He chuckled.

Ntethelelo : " I have to go. I will call in the morning "

Me : " Good morning? "

He chuckled.

Ntethelelo : " It's goodnight Thembalam "

Me : " aren't you in Germany ? "

Ntethelelo : " the time frame is an hour apart from South Africa "

Me : " mmmh ok. Bye Mntungwa "



He smiled. And bit his bottom lip .

Ntethelelo : " I will marry you "

I laughed.

Me : " ok bye "

He hung up and I laid there. God what is this man doing to my heart ? It's racing Soo much

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:13] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 9

I was laughing while looking at dad dance around to the radio while Putting slices of bread. Dad loves to cook. Mom couldn't cook at all. She wasn't domesticated even but dad is very well

domesticated and very soft man yet he stands his ground when he has to. He is a calm person and I love his calm character. I have some mom attributes in me. ,I can get fiesty but I am also calm as well. I had just bathed and got off a call with Ntethelelo. I kiss dad's cheek.

Me : " Morning "

Dad : " ( kissing my forehead ) Morning angel "

Me : " you are a life saver. I was dying in my sleep "

He laughed and I joined in and we sat down and ate.

Dad : " How is school ? "

Me : " It's good. Next year I am graduating "

He smiled a wide smile.

Dad : " I am proud of you. You always make me proud to be your father "

I smiled as well.

Me : " and I am Proud to be your daughter. I would go through anything with you daddy "

He chuckled.

Dad : " I know I am your parent "

I laughed as we ate.

Dad : " So when am I meeting your boyfriend "

I choked on my tea. What is with dad and Khuluza wanting to burn me with it ?

Me : " excuse me ? "

Dad : " ngilibona Nini is oka lakho ? , mele ngazi lomfana onesibindi sokuk'shela ( when am I seeing your man ? I need to know this boy who has the guts to ask you out )"

Me : " I don't have a man baba , I have a crush on someone "

Dad : " Mmmh "

I out my tea down after sipping.

Me : " you know you can talk to me "

Dad : " I am just saying , Mmmmhh "

He sipped on his tea and was looking at me. I don't want to jinx what me and Ntethelelo have.

Me : " I wanna be outside. "

Dad : " take a walk to the shops. I have to be somewhere today "

Me : " where ? "

Dad : " ( standing up ) I am meeting an old friend "

Me : " oh ? "

He chuckled as he put the used dishes in the basin.

Dad : " it's not a female "

Me : " oh ok "

He shook his head.

Dad : " Oh and Elihle wants to see you. She called "

I put my food down.

Me : " What does she want now ? "

That's my cousin , Mom's side . Did I mention that they don't like me ? Yes they don't. Elihle is 17 years old and is just like her mother Aunty Kholeka ( mom's older sister ) she always brags and compares me. I used to love her till she showed me

that she doesn't feel the same. I stopped putting effort on someone who doesn't feel me. I stood up with my used dishes and put them in the basin and boil water to wash the dishes.

Dad : " She is having a 18 the birthday party so she invited you "

I look at him.

Dad : " they are your family "

Me : " they have a funny way of being family by seeing you suffer "

Dad : " You are not suffering now Andiswa "

I could see hurt in his eyes.

Me : " I don't mean it like that dad. I love the life we have because it has you in it "

He nods.

Dad : " J ust go. Maybe invite Mercy to accompany you so you won't feel alone "

Me : " I will see. "

He nodded.

Dad : " clean the house "

Me : " Hha dad "

Dad : " who will marry your lazy bum ? "

Me : " No one. I will live with you till we die "

He laughs.

Dad : " we shall see. Let me go "

He walked out and I washed the dishes and after I started cleaning and by lunch I was done even with lunch. I went to take some money so I can buy airtime and I went out locking and I walked to the shops . I was on my phone while walking there when someone whistled. I lifted my eyes and he waved while sitting with some guys who were listening to music by his car and drinking. I walked towards him.

Me : " Hi "

He smiled.

Tristan : " It's like you are everywhere. "

We hugged.

Me : " i live here. ,what are you doing this side Boss ?  
"

He laughed.

Tristan : " I have friends here and Some family  
members "

Me : " Oh you have a family here that's nice "

He chuckles.

Tristan : " You know my mother is Full Tswana  
woman and my dad is White "

Me : " we have never gotten to that personal level "

He chuckled.

Tristan : " Where are you heading ? "

Me : " The shops. "

Tristan : " We can walk there "

Me : " Sure "

.

.

\*NTETHELELO \*

.

.

Kwando : " this was really a drag and incompetence. We shouldn't be flying half way across the world for such things "

Vuyani : " it's business. It brings us money that Our wives spend like they are having a running stomach "

I chuckled.

Me : " You are stingy "

Vuyani : " Stingy how man when Londie has two Rooms ,you can't even say closet full off designer clothes. Another one for shoes and 5 cars and a mansion. I can't mention the weaves we horbour it's like we sell them "

we laugh.

Vuyani : "and you say I am stingy"

He rolled his eyes while pouring some whisky

Kwando : " You have been off a bit "



Me : " Like ? "

Kwando : " I don't know but you different "

I lay back.

Me : " I am going to be a father soon "

Vuyani : " I can already see Unathi being a billionaire with that baby "

Me : " leave my wife out of it. "

Vuyani : " Where is that Thick Lady that works at your place "

My anger rose.

Me : " Don't even think about making a move there "

Kwando : " I thought you were working on not fucking hoes "

Me : " she is not a hoe. Don't call her that "

They looked at me.

Vuyani : " watinteka ngaye yini uyamhlaba ? ( You are touchy with her , are you fucking her ? ) "

Me : " fuck you "

I stood up and walked out of the hotel room.

.

.

\*ANDIS WA \*

.

.

Tristan : " I have a baby daughter ,she is three years old "

Me : " can I see her picture ? "

He chuckles as he sees my face light up and he takes out his phone and shows his daughter to me. She is so cute with curly big hair and her hazel brown big eyes.

Me : " She is so cute oh my God "

Tristan : " She is a diva too much "

I laughed

Me : " all girls are dramatic "

Tristan : " I can't argue with that "

I shook my head.

Me : " so where is her mother ? "

There was a bit of silence.

Tristan : " she died in a car highjack when Amber was 2 months "

Oh that must have been bad.

Me : " I am sorry "

Tristan : " ( sigh ) yeah well it's fucked up life. "

There was silence again.

Tristan : " do you have any kids ? "

Me : " not yet no but I love kids. "

He stopped and I did too .

Tristan : " I am sure you will have a lot of those "

I laughed.

Me : " maybe "

We carried on walking .

Tristan : " are you in a relationship . ? "

I looked at him .

Tristan : "sorry to ask. "

Me : " it's ok. I really have to go. "

We hugged.

Tristan : " Andis wa "

Me : " mmmh ? "

Tristan : " would you like to come to church with me ?  
I will pick you up ."

Me : " i haven't been to church in a longtime"

He chuckled.

Me : " Ofcause "

He smiled.

Tristan : " I will see you tomorrow then "

Me : " tomorrow"

He walked to his friends and I walked back home.

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:13] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 10

\*MERCY\*

.

.

I woke up and I went to take a bath. Honestly I am angry to a point of no return. I get out of the bathroom when I am done and I get dressed in my Bum shorts and Sandile 's t-shirt and slippers and I went to Yolanda's room and she was up playing with her dolls.

Me : " Morning baby "

I kissed her cheek.

Yolanda : " mommy can I have pancakes ? "

Me : " come let's go make pancakes for you then you can bath "

She nodded and she got off her bed and we went down the stairs and I placed her on the counter before I rinsed my hands and started taking out the ingredients to make pancakes. The door opened and I looked at him as he put his car keys on the counter and kissed Yolanda's forehead.

Yolanda : " Daddy ,where do you come from ? "

I chuckled a but also waiting for a response. He cleared his throat. I swear if it's another bitch I am going to slit his throat.

Sandile : " go and take some chocolates in mommy and daddies room "

He got her down. She hurried out. I turned the pancake so it can burn the other side .

Sandile : " Baby "

Me : " Mmmh "

Sandile : " I am sorry "

Me : " Ngishade amashidi or wena ?( Did I marry the

sheets or you ? )"

I look at him intimidating him this time. I can't stand this. It's been going on since we tied the knot.

Sandile : " me baby "

Me : " oh "

He came to hold me behind and I stopped what I am doing.

Sandile : " You know I love you ? "

Me : " I know. Maybe we are young for this. I mean you are 28 and I am 21 "

He turned me around. He sighed.

Sandile : " I made a promise to take care of you and love you 3 years ago when you were pregnant with our princess and I am keeping that forever "

I smiled and kissed him. He can melt me.

Me : " I love you "

Sandile : " I love you more "

I smirked

Sandile : " So what is going on with Andiswa ? Is she dating ? "

Me : " no ,she hasn't told me anything yet"

Sandile : " Mmmh"

I looked at him .

.

.

\*ANDISWA \*

.

.

Dad : " Where are you taking her ? "

My God. Dad can be overprotective when he wants to.

Tristan : " Church sir. Trust me your daughter is in good hands "

Me : " We should leave before we are late"

I walked past dad and got to Tristan who is next to his car .



Dad : " I am watching you boy ,this is my only daughter "

Tristan : " yes sir "

Me : " ok bye daddy "

I kissed his cheek and Tristan opened the door for me and I got in and he went to his side. He was wearing black Chinos with a white golf shirt and semi formal shoes . Clean as well , he got in his Audi A3 and he smiled at me.

Tristan : " Someone is gonna get J esus today "

I laughed

Me : " I pray . I am just not that bad "

He drove off.

Tristan : " Atleast you do something Ms Bhengu "

Me : " Are you a church person ? "

Tristan : " Sometimes. Mom is so when I want some Sunday lunch I have to go to church. "

I giggled.

Me : " Wow that's sad "

Tristan : " Tell me about it. I need to marry someone who will cook for me "

Me : " You will find one "

Tristan : " Maybe , Maybe not "

There was silence.

Me : " Where is little Amber ? "

Tristan : " we will meet her at church "

I was so happy. God I love kids and I hope I get blessed with them. We arrived at church and he opened the door for me. Since the last time I went to church was 4 years ago Easter , I wore a white dress . It hugged my body and reached my knees. I put on black sandals and well downloaded the Bible app since I don't have a Bible but I think I will have to buy it. You can hear the singing and it was a Nice church by the looks. Black people occupied it more.

Me : " does the pastor preach in Tswana ? "

Tristan : "( laughing ) Here and there "

Me : " oh god "

He chuckled and we got to our seats. This woman was looking at us and then Tristan Waved at her and she smiled.

Tristan : " That's my mother and next to her Amber "

His daughter looked so adorable you can just eat her. I wouldn't mind mothering such a child in future shame.

Me : " you need to get that adorable thing a mother or I will claim her "

He chuckled.

Tristan: "You wouldn't "

I looked at him and shook my head and sent a message to Ntethelelo stating I am in church so no calls then put it away and enjoyed the service.

.

.

**\*NTETHELELO \***

.

.

Just got a message from Andiswa when I was about to call her. I sighed. Honestly I miss spending time with her. When I go back I will make sure I make the most of it. Unathi walked out of the bathroom wrapped in a towel and she came to me.

Unathi : " What is it baby ? "

My feelings for Andiswa are growing stronger than before. I am thinking about something.

Me : " ( sighing ) When we go back we have to go home in Umzimkhulu "

Unathi : " Baby no ,you know my designer clothes can't handle the bhududu's of the rurals. "

I pulled her to me.

Me : " It's a thank you ceremony babe we have to be there "

Unathi : " your aunt's will over work me "

Me : " they don't do that but I will handle it "

She sighs.

Unathi : " i gotta meet up with Londie and Zama "

She gets off my grip. I know she is angry buy I really need to see dad.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:14] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 11

\*UNATHI \*

.

I am angry at Ntethelelo. He promises that I won't do anything then his aunt's and mother complain what kind of wife I am. I am not domesticated and I am not about to start now. He married me because he loves me and I already take care of him in the bedroom. What more do they want ? I am going to have his baby and bring in another family member.

I took my Boots and I sat on the couch and he walked out From the bathroom and looked at me ,I could feel his eyes on me.

Ntethelelo : " Baby "

Me : " mmmh ? "

Ntethelelo : " ungikwatele ? ( are you mad at me ? )"

Me : " ,Why fanele ngikukwatele ? ( Why should I be angry at you ? )"

I looked at him and he said nothing. I really hate the rurals ,I mean Ntethelelo's family comes from money. His father owns numerous of supermarkets and has a farm as well but no they chose the rural area. I got up and took my bag and he held my waist.

Ntethelelo : " Wait a bit "

Me : " I need to leave "

Ntethelelo : " I am sorry "

Me : " for ? "

Ntethelelo : " for upsetting you this much "

He kissed my neck.

Ntethelelo : " for stressing you "

He kisses my neck again and my knees are getting weaker and weaker.

Me : "( Softly ) Ntethelelo "

Ntethelelo : " I shouldn't be stressing you. "

He turns me around and he holds my cheek.

Ntethelelo : " I am sorry "

He perked my lips which turned to a slow kiss. He put his other hand on my waist and I reached for his neck. His lips are minty and just the way I like them. He picks me up and I wrap my legs around his waist and he breaks the kiss while I kiss his neck.

Ntethelelo : " I want you "

Me : " Take me "

I say while sucking his neck making a hickie.

[content found in the group ]

.

.

\*ANDISWA \*

.

.

"Lord I'm praying ,Use me now

All I have is yours ,is yours

All to you my ,

Blessed saviour

I surrender all "

I really enjoyed my time at church and I am happy that Tristan invited me to church. I might go more often. He even invited me to his home for lunch.

Honestly I am scared but he tells me ever minute to relax as he closes the door to my side.

Me : " Maybe I should go home "

Tristan: "if you feel uncomfortable we can leave ok ?  
"

I nodded ,we made way to inside his home and I



held his hand. Really I was scared. He smiled while looking at me.

"Thapelo ngwanaka ( Thapelo my child )"

Tristan : " Mama "

I was sweating hiding behind him.

His Mom : " And your girlfriend ? "

She tilted her head to me.

Me : " Hi "

Her : " ( smiling ) O'Kae ngwanaka ? ( How are you my child ? ) "

Me : " uhm ... "

Tristan chuckled.

Tristan : " Mom I got a Shaka Zulu and she is not my girlfriend "

I am glad he clarified the girlfriend part.

Her : " Oh And don't say she is a Shaka Zulu "

She pulled me into a hug and squeezed me.

Her : " Welcome to my home my child "

Me : "thank you"

We broke the hug and she looked at Tristan .

Her : " Amber is in the kitchen. "

Tristan : " I will see her now. Will you be ok ? "

Haibo he shouldn't leave me. I smiled.

Me : " Yes "

His mom : " ofcause she will be "

She said with a smile on her face and he walked towards the kitchen. I was looking around admiring her house and I saw Pictures of Her and a white man and Tristan as well with another coloured girl who looks like Amber.

Her : " O'Batlang ? ( What do you want ? ) "

She said folding her arms.

Me : " Askies ?( Sorry ? )"

Her : ' What do you want from my son ? You Zulu girls always have something up your sleeve "

Me : " I don't seem to follow. I am not in any

relationship with Tristan "

Her : " Keep it that way before I make you disappear from the face of the earth "

She clicked her tongue and I just looked at her. Tristan walked in with his daughter in his hands and this woman faked a smile at me. I know it's fake now and I am disgusted ,I can't stand and pretend .

Tristan : " Where is dad ? "

Her : " meeting. You know your father loves his work but Natelie is outside with Khumo. "

Tristan : " Oh ok Andiswa let's go. "

Me : "I just remembered I have to rush home. Thanks for the invite "

Tristan : " Andiswa "

I was already on my way out. I took out my phone and just called Mercy. I was in the verge of tears . I am a cry baby alot . I put it on my ear and it rang to voicemail.

Me : " Gosh Mercy "

I tried her two times and nothing. Tears ran down my face as I am walking down this quiet unknown street ,I called dad. He picked up.

Dad : " Andiswa "

Me : " dad she threatened to kill me "

Dad : " who ? "

Me : " his mother. "

Dad : " where are you now ? "

Me : " I don't know "

Dad : " wish my battery is dying. Try to find a way. I will also try charge my phone "

I nodded and hung up while wiping my tears. The sun is hot. I dialed his number for some reason and it went through quickly.

Ntethelelo : " Baby "

Me : " Hi ,sorry I was at church "

Ntethelelo "are you ok ? You don't sound ok "

I sighed.

Me : " I am ok ,just stranded. "

Ntethelelo : " Where are you ? "

Me : " I don't know "

Ntethelelo : " How did you get there ? "

Me : " Tristan "

He cursed and his breathing was heavy but he calmed down.

Ntethelelo : " You will explain Wednesday why you were there but for now send me your location. I will try get someone to take you home "

Me : " You are in Germany nje "

Ntethelelo : " Listen to me Andiswa ,this is South Africa . Women get stolen and trafficked. I want you safe "

Me : " ok. "

Ntethelelo : " I love you "

Me : " I .....I ... "

I hung up quickly. My heart was beating fast. I held

my chest.

Me : " I love you too Ntethelelo "

.

.

After 30 minutes a car parked in front of me and the window rolled down. This guy looks familiar so much.

Him : " Andiswa ? "

Me : " uhm yes "

Him : " You can hop in. I will take you home. "

Me : " oh "

I got in the car and wore the seat belt and he drove off as it was silent.

Him : " Muzi is the name "

I looked at him . Ring on his finger , He does look like a family man.

Me : " Muzi oh "

he chuckled

Muzi : "you seem confused "

Me : " you look familiar some how get I don't know you "

He laughed. He seems like a chilled guy

Him : " well I am royal and owner of Pretoria's biggest architecture company "

Wait dad works there .

Me : " shit! "

I closed my mouth what up with me hanging around bosses. Is this a sign that I will be boss one day ?  
God is this your sign ? I laughed on my own and he looked confused.

Me : " inside joke "

He nodded.

Him : " So .... "

I looked at him.

Him : " you dating Vuyani ? "

Me : "Vuyani ? "

He took out his phone and shows me a picture of one of the guys who was with Ntethelelo the other day .

Me : " No "

He nodded.

Him : " You look young "

Me : " I am 21 "

He nodded again. His phone rang and his old school music stopped and the call came in.

Muzi : " Nhliziyo yam ( my heart ) "

Girl : " Daddy mommy is screaming for you to bring Oreos for Bafana ,She said he is wanting sweet stuff "

Muzi : " but baby too much sweet stuff is bad "

Girl : " Mommy daddy does n't want to ! "

She shouts to her mother. We hear some screaming and shouting.

Muzi : " ( sigh)ok I will buy things for mommy "



Girl : " And chocolate for me thanks "

She hung up and I giggled. He groaned.

Muzi : " I thought I can handle a pregnant woman but clearly I am failing.

Me : " you will look back and smile "

Muzi : " I doubt "

We share a small laugh .

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:14] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 12

Muzi just dropped me off and I thanked him and I sent a message to Ntethelelo thanking him and he called.

Ntethelelo : " are you ok ? "

Me : " yes I am ok "

Ntethelelo : " ok you hung up on me "

Me : " airtime "

Ntethelelo : " mmmh "

I giggled.

Me : " Stop that. We will talk later "

Ntethelelo : " Ok "

I hung up and I walked inside and dad sprung from the couch and hugged me.

Dad : " Shhh it's ok. Daddy is here "

How I wish my mom was still alive but I love my dad but her void is still there.

.

.

I ran to him and he caught me and spun me around while my arms were around his neck and his arms were holding my waist. I was happy to see him. I

didn't realise that I missed him this much. I sniffed his Manly perfume before he spoke.

Ntethelelo :",You missed me ? "

I hid my face at the crack of his neck and he chuckled.

Ntethelelo:" I will take that as a yes then "

I got down from him.

Ntethelelo : " I missed you "

Me : " me too "

He smiled and his dimples appeared.

Me : " you are making me shy "

Ntethelelo : " You won't be . Come "

He opened the door for me to his car . I was given the day off for Wednesday and I didn't go to work. I am so happy to see him and see where he is taking us to . I got in and he closed the door and went to his side and got in and drove off.

Me : " Did everything work out in Germany ? "

Ntethelelo.: Yes everything worked out. They just had shipping delayed. "

I nodded.

Ntethelelo : " So what does a young lady like you aspire to be ? "

Me : " A forensic pathologist but for now I am studying teaching. Last year now "

Ntethelelo : " You love kids ? "

Me : " so much. I think I will end up there in the education department because now I can't wait to teach them "

He chuckled

Ntethelelo : " by the sound of it. I am sure you are gonna make an amazing mother "

I smiled.

Me : " thank you. So tell me bits about you Mntungwa "

It's like I was courting him the way he blushed and I giggled.

Ntethelelo : " well I come from a big family in Umzimkhulu ,my mother has 5 kids but dad has 8 kids in total.

Me : " meaning? "

Ntethelelo : " meaning my dad had a first wife and then my mother. She died years ago "

Me : " I am sorry about that "

Ntethelelo : " it's ok. Anyway my father owns alot of supermarkets and we have a big farm at home. We didn't grow up in the city but we grew up in the rural area. You will find bits of traditional qualities in me. "

Me : " your dominance "

He chuckled.

Ntethelelo : " Maybe. Anyway tell me about you "

Me : " Well my family origin is from Es court , Hlatikhulu . I am the only child to my parents ,my mother died 3 years ago , gunned down and I don't get along with her family much. Yep that's me "

Ntethelelo : " I am sorry about your mother "

Me : " it's ok "

I smiled.

Ntethelelo : " Mind me asking why you don't get along with your mother's family? "

Me : " it's because she had me when she was young ,she married dad. That is why . Mom's family is rich basically because she comes from a home of lawyer's and Politicians.my dad is from a poor background "

Ntethelelo : " it's love. There is nothing anyone can do "

Me : " true "

There was a bit of silence.

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa "

Me : " yes ?"

He bit his bottom lip like he was thinking .

Ntethelelo : " We will talk when we get to where i is taking us. "

.

.

\*NTETHELELO \*

.

.

We got to the hotel and no I am not here to have sex with her. I respect her like that. What has Andiswa done to me ?I just feel like laying with her for a long time while listening to her talk about anything and I just listen to her soft voice . I got out of the car and opened the door for her and she thanked me. I took her hand and we walked. We got to the reception and we got our key and we walked to the elevator. She wasn't panicking like any sealed girl would going to a hotel. She was chilled and holding my hand. We got out and we went to our allocated room and we got in.

Me : " I am not here to do anything with you "

I just wanted to clear that out.

Andiswa : " I know. You wouldn't get any anyway "

I chuckled while shaking my head and put the keys down and sat on the couch .

Me : " Come here "

She came and sat on me and kissed my forehead. That's a first really. Then she played with my hair.

Me : " Andiswa "

Andiswa : " yes ? "

Me : " Do you like me ? "

Andiswa : " I don't like you "

I felt a pang of disappointment. Maybe she is going on trail of having a boyfriend with me.

Andiswa : " Are you sad ? "

She said holding my face and then she laughed and perked my lips.

Andiswa : " I love you Ntethelelo and I am certain of it. "

I held her close to me.

Me : " I love you more "



She kept on playing with my hair.

Andiswa : " I am scared though, of what the future holds for us. You are my first boyfriend and I don't wanna be hurt."

Me : " I won't hurt you intentionally I promise. "

She smiled.

Me : " Andiswa would you bare with me when the time is right ?"

Andiswa : " bare with what ? "

Me : " you will see "

She nodded unsure. I kissed her lips and she returned the kiss. She is a good kisser now. I missed her lips and her soft hands touching me sending tingles all over my body. She broke it slowly and looked at me.

Me : " I love you "

.

.

\*ANDISWA \*

.

We were laying in bed having snacks. Just talking and I was listening to him breath and his heart beat race honestly we needed this to know each other more. I don't know what to say with Ntethelelo but I know I am falling deep with him and it scares me to the maximum. I don't wanna announce us as yet. It's still premature and I don't wanna jinx anything but seeing this man I hope God blesses me with more than just boyfriend and girlfriend in this

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:14] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 13

Ntethelelo : " Are you hungry ? "

Me : " Yes. "

He got off the bed and went to take the phone that is in the hotel and he made a call and after he came and sat on the bed.

Me : " I want us to do a little game just to know each other more. It should be truthful and fun I hope. "

He chuckled

Ntethelelo : " I am in "

Me : " But first how old are you ? "

He chuckled.

Ntethelelo : " if I tell you. You would run away "

Me : " It can't be that bad "

He chuckled

Ntethelelo : " you don't ask a man his age "

Me : " yet you know mine "

He hit my lips with two fingers and I laughed

Ntethelelo : " you talk too much "

Me : " ( smiling ) I am supposed to ask things right ? "

"

Ntethelelo : " Right. Let's get in the game "

Me : " I will catch you. "

I took out my phone and went to the video.

Me : " So whatever is said here. We have to lift our hands up ,right if you have done what was said then you put your finger down. "

He rubbed his hands and he pulled me to sit over him. I was facing him as he smirked and I shook my head.

Ntethelelo : " Ok "

I pressed play and the game started .

" Put your finger down if you have had more than one person in a day "

He put his finger down. I giggled rolling back

Me : " Wow "

Ntethelelo : "I was in varsity "

Me : "J ust wow "

Ntethelelo : "Let's carry on "

I sat upright .

" put your finger down if you have had more than one partner at the same time "

He looked at me then put his finger down slowly.

" Put your finger down if you have ever been in love with someone "

We both did and we laughed. The game was fun. I only put two fingers down and Ntethelelo ran out of fingers.

Me : " You have done so much "

Ntethelelo : " I was young back then "

Room service came and he took the food and tipped the guy and came with it and place it Infront of me and it was fries with sea food. We started eating.

Me : " So how did the girls feel once they found out...?"

Ntethelelo : " ( feeding me ) Found out what ? "

I chewed and swallowed.

Me : " That you are dating both of them at the same

time "

Ntethelelo : " How would you feel ? "

He said looking at me. I took the fry and popped it in his mouth.

Me : "honestly I am a cry baby but short tempered as well. I don't know. Maybe I would cry or kill you "

He chuckled.

Ntethelelo : " You wouldn't be able to kill me. "

Me : " I just don't get it. Why did you date the both of them ? "

Ntethelelo : " I love them both "

Me : " That's not an excuse playing other girls hearts. "

Ntethelelo : " What if I am not. That I saw something real with the both of them. "

Me : " would you mind sharing me ? "

His face changed.

Ntethelelo : " No , I will kill that nigga then you then

me "

Me : " you see ? What makes you think women would like to share a boyfriend or husband. ? Some may make it seem like they are ok but deep down they are hurting and wish to be the only one for you. Like polygamy for example. Why take a second wife unless your wife doesn't complete you "

Ntethelelo : " What if she can't bare kids ? "

Me : " that's what Surrogates are for . You are destroying your wife without realisation. That's why first wives are bitter "

He was silent.

Ntethelelo : " How do you feel about polygamy ? "

Me : " ( eating ) I don't know but one thing I know is that we all have one heart and it can only occupy one person. There is no such as you love those people the same. It's different but one will dominate the other. "

He was silent again .

Ntethelelo : " I hear you "

I nodded.

Me : " Open up "

He chuckled and I fed him. We ate and carried on spending our day together.

.

.

\*NTETHELELO \*

.

.

A day well spent with Andiswa ,She gets you thinking at times and she makes you feel young and be loose again. I don't know how to put it. I really love her but the polygamy part I am not sure. I felt unease with what she said and I totally understand. Should I come clean ? With the both of them or wait and see how far this goes. Maybe I should wait till Unathi is out of the Trimester stage then I can discuss it with the both of them. Am I prepared to loose either one of them and the answer is no. It's dark outside and I parked two houses away.



Andiswa : " I really enjoyed my day "

She kissed my cheek.

Andiswa : " Are you ok ? "

Me : " Yeah ,just work "

I perked her lips.

Me : " I love you "

Andiswa : " I love you more "

She smiled and I hugged her. I don't wanna loose her. She is bringing new meaning into my life.

Andiswa : " I have to go "

She hopped out and waved before walking off and I stayed there watching her till she got inside the house. I took my phone out of flight mode and 3 missed calls from Unathi . I called her and she answered on the third ring.

Unathi : " Baby "

Me : " are you ok ? "

Unathi : " Your brother is here with your sister "

The annoyance in her voice can't be missed .

Me : " I am coming "

She hangs up. She knows damn well I hate that but I will let it slide and say it's her hormones. I start the car and drove off.

.

.

\*ANDIS WA \*

.

.

I got in the house and i found dad watching Skeem saam and I closed the door locking and he looked at me with an eye brow raised.

Me : " Hi dad "

I sat next to him and snuggled close.

Dad : " You should go bath. I don't want to smell like your boyfriend "

Me : " awu "

Dad : " go and bath "

I stood up dragging my feet and went to boil the water in the kitchen to bath. I gave Mercy a call while waiting. She answered.

Mercy : " Sister sister "

Me : " Babes how are you ? I miss you "

Mercy : " I miss you too. I will ask sandile that you come this side soon "

Me : " I can't leave dad alone "

Mercy : " then we need to get dad a girlfriend "

Me : " you want me in pris on I see "

She laughed.

Mercy : " then marry dad ke "

Me : " I can't marry dad hawu he is my father "

She giggled.

Mercy : " spill it know you "

I blushed

Me : " It's still early "

Mercy : " so you are dating. Wow ,who is it ?"

Me : " you don't know him "

Mercy : " that's the whole point of me asking "

" one minute remaining "

Me : " eish my minutes are running out ,talk later "

Mercy : " Yeyi wena Andiswa come back here ! "

She was shouting through the phone and I laughed before hanging up and took the water to go and bath.

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:15] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 14

\*UNATHI \*

Lisa : " Mmh umfwethu ulamba kanje ( My brother suffers from hunger like this ?)"

I roll my eyes and click my tongue. She is eating my food while complaining her brother suffers from hunger. I didn't offer them beverages ,they know the kitchen and can do it themselves besides they invited themselves here. Zamani comes in the lounge after he was on the call outside and the door opens and thank God he walked in because I can't handle his siblings.

Ntethelelo : " Ngane zikababa ( dad's children )"

Zamani : " ,ubungeke usasifika ( you would have missed us)"

Lisa : " ayi uyashada boh ( you can marry )"

She put the plate down and clapped once her hands. I rolled my eyes ,she irritates me . Ntethelelo looks at me.

Zamani : " sobonana ngeWeekend ( we will see you

on the weekend )"

Ntethelelo : " Sure , let me walk you out. "

He looked at me. Thank God they are gone I took Lisa's plate.

Me : " nxx they eat like pigs "

I left it there and went up the stairs I got in our bedroom and I took off the gown And I got in bed. Minutes later he got in and walked to the bathroom and closed the door and I heard the shower sounds. I was waiting for him till after minutes he got out with a towel wrapped around his waist ,I was drooling over him. He wore boxers and got in bed and turned the other way. Distance between our bodies. I got closer to him ,I want him to hold me like he does every night.

Ntethelelo : " Unathi sleep "

Me : " but I can't sleep ,hold me "

He clicked his tongue and I kept quiet ,was he mad at me ? For what though ?

.

•  
\*ANDISWA\*

•  
•  
back at work and back to my duties. I am glad dad got a day off and so it means my lunch is also lovely made with love. Very soon it will be Valentine's ,just a few days left and I can't wait to see what note dad will write this time. Honestly with him I don't need a man but at the same time. He can't touch me the way Ntethelelo does right ? Make me feel that different love . I just clocked in and I was cleaning my section when someone cleared their throat and it was Tristan .

Me : " Mr Brown. How may I help you ? "

Tristan : " when you are done please meet me in my office "

I nodded and he walked away . I carried on with my work duties and soon after I was done. I made my way to his office and I knocked and a come in was

shouted before I got in and he lifted his head from the books in front of him.

Tristan : " please be seated "

I sat in front of him.

Me : " is there anything wrong ? "

Tristan : " I wanted to ask you that "

I kept quiet.

Tristan : " Did I do something wrong ? "

Me : " ,No "

Tristan : " What happened ? "

Your mother threatened me.

Me : " Nothing. "

He looks at me and sighs.

Tristan : " Ok ,I was wondering if you would like to have a lazy Saturday with me and Amber ? "

Me : " I would love to but I will speak to my father first "

He smiled.



Tristan : " sure "

I nodded before walking out and went to search for Fifi .

.

.

\*NTETHELELO \*

Being pissed wouldn't describe how I am feeling ,I am angry but most of all disappointed towards Unathi ,how can she do this to her in-laws. Your husband's family ,our family I should say . I think I spoil her too much that's why she is like this. I was working from home today ,I don't want to go anywhere so here I am in my study. My phone rings and It's Andiswa and I smile , I answer .

Me : " Sugar plum "

Andiswa : " You sound gay "

Me : " it's supposed to make you blush "

Andiswa : " well it didn't "

I know she is blushing.

Me : " ,I know you are "

She giggled

Andiswa : " ,How are you this morning ? "

Me : " tired "

Andiswa : " You work alot ,have you ever had a  
massage before ? "

I turned my chair around and looked out the view  
behind me.

Me : " I don't want strangers touching my body "

She laughed

Andiswa : "so Dramatic Mbulazi "

I smiled

Me : " Andiswa "

Andiswa : " yes "

Me : " I love you. I really do and sometimes it scares  
me how much I love you "

There is silence

Andiswa : " Ntethelelo "

Me : " I want you to meet my older brother "

Andiswa : " too soon to meet family ,we haven't finished a month "

Me : " I will tell you when ,please "

Andiswa : " we will see "

Me : " I will send lunch "

Andiswa : " Don't. Daddy made one for me "

I laughed.

Me : " Daddies girl "

Andiswa : " yep "

Me : " I can't wait to see you wobble "

Andiswa : " wobble ? "

I chuckled.

Andiswa : " Eish I have to go. Call you later sweetness "

I chuckled before I hang up. I smile , she has that much effect on me. The door opens and Unathi

barges in. I forgot I was mad at this one for a second.

Unathi : " I was at the mall and while I was swipping for shoes the card was declined. What is going on Ntethelelo ?! Ungibukise nabantu ( you embarrassed me )"

Me : " sit down "

Unathi : " don't tell me to sit down ! Unlock the damn card ! "

Me : " it's my money "

Unathi : " you mean our money "

I looked at her

Me : " Do you work ? Do you wake up everyday and sweat your ass off for our Money ?"

Unathi : " „it's your duty as a husband to take care of me "

Me : " you mean spoil you , I have let things slide for the sake of that I love you but now it's getting out of hand and the way you treat my family .."

I keep quiet.

Me : " your allowance will decrease by R10 000 "

Unathi : " The Fuck Ntethelelo ! You mean I will get R5 000 per month ? "

Me : " maybe you will learn something "

Unathi : " I need to maintain this "

Me : " and bills need to be paid "

Unathi : " fuck you ok ! J ust fuck you Ntethelelo ! "

Me : " I would watch my mouth if I were you because that R5 000 can be down to nothing and that ring ( pointing at it ) will be on someone else's finger . "

I carried on with my work

Unathi : " are you cheating on me ? "

Me : " How can I cheat on you when I always sleep next to you at night holding you and I am always with you ? "

She was silent

Unathi : " baby I am sorry "

Me : "get out Unathi I need my space "

She came by my side .

Unathi : " please baby "

I got up from my chair and pushed her aside ,I took my car keys.

Me : " I am going to work a bit "

I walked out of the study and I went to my car and I got in and drove off ,this is not the first time I decreased her allowance. She used to get R30 000 per month and on top of that my black card now she needs to learn .

.

.

\*ANDISWA \*

.

Ntethelelo arrived here earlier and he looked angry when he went to his office. I had lunch with Fifi and then back to work we went. People have knocked

off and I am always the last cleaner to leave for some reason. After I was done with my cleaning I went to change and then took my bag and I walked to Ntethelelo's office ,I have to say good bye .I knocked and a come in was shouted and I opened the door and he was focused on what he was doing.

Me : " I came to say good bye "

He lifted his head he sighed.

Ntethelelo : "come here "

I close the door locking it and walked towards him ,I can't risk us being walked in. He placed me on his lap and kissed my neck.

Me : " are you ok ? "

Ntethelelo : " just work stress "

I kissed his forehead .

Me : " you will be ok Mbulazi"

I got up from him and put my bag on the desk and I went behind him and started massaging him.

Me : " You need a warm bath ,nice home cooked

meal and being taken care off and good rest then you will be fine.

He had his eyes closed.

Ntethelelo :"( groaning ) with you next to me "

Me : " I don't know if that will help "

Ntethelelo : " would you leave with me ? I need you tonight "

I swallowed while mass aging him.

Me : " I have never slept out before. I don't know.

Ntethelelo : " please ,if I have to be punched by your father for tonight I will do that "

I laughed.

M : " we will see "

I said as he carried on groaning.

.

.

.

To be continued



[09/17, 18:15] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 15

I waited for Ntethelelo to finish up his work and then we walked out he opened the door for me and I got in and thanked him and he went to his side and got in before he drove off. I was nervous. What will dad ? I have never brought a man home and introduced him as my boyfriend. Will he agree to this ? I know mom would have had a fit. In no time we were in Mamelodi and I breathed out.

Ntethelelo : " You ok ? "

Me : " Just nervous "

Ntethelelo : " I should be the one who is nervous ,I might get a punch tonight "

I laughed .

Ntethelelo : " You are beautiful "

Me : " thank you ,let's get this done "

We got out of the car and I did a little prayer and I walked inside. I knocked before getting in and I saw Aunty J abulile with dad. Things have gotten worse but I run to hug her and she laughs

Me : " you and Khuluza are wrong ,you don't announce you are coming "

J abulile : "I am leaving next week Nana don't worry. "

I went to dad and we hugged.

Dad : " how was work ? "

Me : " it was good ,uhm dad "

He looked at me.

Me : " Uhm so here is the thing don't shout please "

Dad : " have I ever shouted. ? "

No he has never

Me : " No "

J abulile : "( laughing ) it's a boy right ?"

My heart was beating fast.

Me : " eish yah Kona kulapho ( yeah it's that )"

Her laughing made things ease but dad's expressionless face was making me nervous.

Dad : " I want to see him "

Me : " oh "

He looked back to the tv and I walked out with aunty J abulile laughing. I got to Ntethelelo .

Ntethelelo : " you look drained "

Me : " he wants to see you "

Ntethelelo : " that's expected. "

Me : " what if he punches you ? "

Ntethelelo : " it's worth the risk. "

He kissed my forehead

Ntethelelo : " let's go "

I breathed out before we walked inside and then dad looked at us and switched off the tv.

Dad : " J abulile "

She came in the room running.

Me : " Awu baba "

He signaled for me to shut up.

Ntethelelo : " Sanibonani "

J abulile : " wayidlala Mntaka Bhuti intsizwa phela leh  
( well done my brother's child. He is handsome )"

Me : " Aunty ! "

Ntethelelo blushed.

Dad : " Uwubani? ( Who are you ? )"

Me : " uhm dad and J abulile this is Ntethelelo ....."

He interrupted me.

Dad : " he can speak for himself I presume .

Ntethelelo : "right sir ."

Dad looked at him. Ntethelelo looked at me before clearing his throat. Mind you we were still standing. .

Ntethelelo : " I am Ntethelelo Khumalo Mr Bhengu "

Dad : " sit down "

We all sat down. It was silent. The tv was off.  
J abulile would make comments here and there .

Dad : " what do you want from my daughter ? "

Ntethelelo:" her love , her support and most of all maybe a wife if it's allowed "

I blushed. Ntethelelo has never said that to me before.

J abulile : " awusebomvu ( you are so red )"

She clapped her hands giggling. I swear she is a child.

Dad:" ngiyakuzwa ,manje niyajola ? ( I hear you ,now you are dating ? )"

Ofcourse. Dad wants us to sweat.

Ntethelelo : " Cha asijoli ,siyathandana ( no we are not dating ,we are in love )"

Dad looks at me.

Dad : " why are you quiet ?"

Me : " I thought you said I should be quiet"

Dad : " it's just that you talk too much at times "

They laugh at me.

Dad : " so ask what you want to ask "

Me : " can I leave with him. I promise I will be back tomorrow "

He turned and looked at Ntethelelo .

Ntethelelo : "I promise she will be safe "

Dad :. Go pack "

I jumped on him and kissed him all over.

Me : " I love you ,I love you "

Dad : " I trust you "

I kissed his cheek.

Me : " let me go before you change your mind "

I ran to my room and took out a small bag and I put in clothes for tomorrow and pyjamas and my gown of cause and cosmetics and I was done and I walked out and they were talking. Ntethelelo stood up when he saw me.

Dad : " Khumalo I don't want my daughter pregnant "

Me : " dad ! "

J abulile : " bazokunyoba Vandag ( they will give it to

you today )"

Me : " can we leave ?"

Ntethelelo : " she won't. Thank you Mr Bhengu it was nice meeting you "

Dad : " nice meeting you "

They walked us out and we loaded my bag in and we got in and looked at each other before we laughed and buckled up.

Ntethelelo : " that was interesting "

Me : " my family is crazy , don't mind them "

Ntethelelo : " they are nice. "

Me : " yeah but you don't wanna meet Khuluza ,that one "

Ntethelelo : "I want to meet her now. "

He started the car and drove off.

.

.

\*UNATHI \*

Ntethelelo just sent a message that he won't be home tonight ,he still needs his space. I have been sitting in front of the tv with ice cream and wine while watching keeping up with the Kardashians. I didn't mean to push him but I can't fake loving someone. I just can't ,the door opened and I expected him to walk in but mom and Qamo walked in and I just cried.

Mom : " Oh my goodness my baby "

Qamo : " you are drinking while pregnant ? "

Me : " leave me alone "

We don't see eye to eye at times. Mom hugs me and I cry on her chest.

Me : " he cut my allowance to R5 000 mommy. His siblings were here and you know I don't like them "

Qamo : " Good one Ntethelelo you need to learn "

Mom : " Qamukile !"

She clicked her tongue.



Qamo : " You and dad. Spoil her too much. "

Mom : " She is our baby "

Qamo : " Ntethelelo has to deal with her spoilt brat attitude because of you ,she is lazy as fuck and you installed this mentality that everything revolves around her. "

Mom : " that's enough. "

She walked to the kitchen.

Mom : " don't cry my baby ,you can't tolerate people who don't treat you well "

Me : " right mom ,I want him "

Mom : " you are his wife. He will be back "

I cried as she brushed my back.

Mom : " Give him space "

I nodded. I should give him a bit of space.

.

.

\*ANDISWA \*

.

.

" What are you on? ,

What are you up to? , I'm in my bed early

I am think about you

Where are you goin' ,

Who got you late at night ? I'm in my bed early

Somethin' don't feel right

We could be boo'd up

You and me

Weekend fantasy

Drinking Hennessy

Till infinity

So you come fill me up

I'll pretend it's love

I can't get enough ( oh )

[Chorus ]

If you wanna come over

Wanna come over

We can be on so somethin'

We can jus do nothin'

If you wanna come over ,wanna come over

Wanna come over

J ust hit my phone up "

I was singing that song while preparing a meal . I don't know when was the last time I actually cooked. I hope it tastes good just like how I remember ,We are in Ntethelelo's apartment and before we came here we bought some ingredients to cook with. He just went out and said he will be back a bit. My phone rang and the music stopped and I wiped my hands while the beef was heating up and it was Mercy .

Me : " Mngoh "

Mercy: " Mngoh you ran away from me the last time "

I laughed and Ntethelelo walked in.

Me : " Babes I have to come down there it's not a phone matter. "

Mercy : " Andiswa Bhengu I swear if you hang up I am going to kill you !!"

She shouted and I laughed.

Me : " talk later friends hip"

I hung up with her screaming. I giggled.

Ntethelelo : " who is making you giggle beside me ? "

He holds me from behind.

Me : " it's my friend she is crazy "

He kissed my neck as I stired the pot.

Ntethelelo : " smells good. I can't wait "

Me : " I have freshened up ,Go freshen up before the water gets cold. "

He kisses my cheek.

Ntethelelo : "Ok MamuKhumalo "

I smiled and shook my head and he walked off then

turned to me and winked and I laughed before he disappeared .

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:15] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 16

\*NTETHELELO\*

When was the last time I felt so relaxed. I don't remember , I think it was back when I was a teenager and used to visit home alot. Rural areas are relaxing and that's one of the reasons why my father loves Umzimkhulu .I just finished showering and I got dressed in sweat pants and a t-shirt . You must be wondering about the apartment , I got it

when I started varsity and hasn't been occupied since I married Unathi and I am glad I didn't sell it. I walked out of the bedroom and I found Andiswa dishing up ,the warmthness coming from the kitchen making the whole apartment warm makes me fall for her more as she moves herself around the kitchen like she is a natural. I sneak up behind her and kiss her neck and she giggled.

Andiswa : " Now now Mntungwa ,sit down so you can eat then after you will get a massage and then we sleep "

Me : " What did I do to deserve you ? "

She smiled. That's a question for myself and God as well. She amazes me Everytime. I sit down on the high chair and she hands the food over to me and she sits next to me and she closes her eyes while I watch her.

Andiswa : " bless the provider off this food ,the manufacturers ,the one who bought it and the one who made it . Bless those who don't have as well in the name of Jesus Christ Amen "

Me : " Amen "

Foreign words to my lips. At home we don't practice Christianity ,we acknowledge God but our ancestors are recognised. We do believe that there is a higher force above our ancestors so this is all new to me.

Andiswa : " What's the matter ? "

Me : " Nothing , just that I don't usually pray "

She giggled.

Andiswa : " It's ok , we have different beliefs. You are Nazareth ? "

Me : " Mawubheka ngifanelwa ushembe ? ( When you look at me I am suited to be a Nazareth ? ) "

She giggled as I brush myself .

Andiswa : " No Mntungwa not in a bad way and Nazareths are not bad "

Me : " I didn't say they are "

Andiswa : " ok what do you believe in ? "

Me : " I am a traditional man "

She played with my cheek . See she treats me in way I don't understand.

Andiswa : " You do look like one Mntungwa "

She giggled and i chuckled then I took my spoon and started eating. I closed my eyes ,I swear this is what I needed. I opened my eyes and chewed the food and she was looking at me.

Andiswa : " is it bad ? "

I swallowed and drank water and she seems to be panicking but I perked her lips.

Me : " It's perfect ,thank you "

She smiled.

Andiswa : " Don't get used to it. I have lazy days "

I chuckled

Me : " You can't be worse than Unathi "

Shit ! I closed my eyes.

Andiswa : " your sister ? "

I opened my eyes and looked at her .



Me : " uhm Lisa would love you "

Andiswa : " who is Lisa ? "

Me : " My sister. I have 3 sisters her name is Yanelis okuhle "

Andiswa : " I love her name. "

We carried on eating. I was looking at her ,if I tell her it would break her heart but sooner or later the truth will have to come out. Not now though .

Andiswa : " Are you sure you are ok ? "

Me : " i am Sugar plum "

I kissed her lips and looked her In the eyes.

Me : " I love you "

Andiswa : " I love you too Mbulazi "

I hugged her. This is tough , her arms hugged me back.

.

.

\*MERCY \*

.

.

I got off the car as soon as he parked and I walked inside the house with him shouting after me but i was hearing non of it.

Sandile : " Mercy "

Me : " Sandile you want to get us killed ? What if we came back with Yolanda and she got shot ? "

Sandile : " I wouldn't have let it happen "

Me : " who are those people ? What do they want from us , you even own a gun that I didn't know off. Aren't you boss of a financial company "

Sandile : " I am baby "

Me : " Explain "

His phone rang and he looked at me.

Sandile : " I have to go baby , I will send people to come guard the house "

Me : " If you walk out that door sandile hell will break loose "

Sandile : " I love you "

He perked my lips and rushed out.

Me : " Sandile ! Sandile Zuma ! "

I threw my bag on the floor and I went down the floor as well crying. What is he hiding ?

.

.

\*ANDIS WA \*

.

.

One of many fingers ,one of many toes . One of two arms intertwining and one beating heart. My head was on his chest listening to his drumming heart ,there is silence and thoughts start to creep out . His breathing is slow and so as mine but the closer we are together create an amazing warmthness. He plays with my fingers and kisses them while they look really small on his big manly hands. His hands are rough and mine are soft but they seem to blend well.

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa "

I face him and he perked my forehead.

Ntethelelo : " Thank you for this "

I smile at him and listen to his heart beat slowly.

" You don't know babe

When you hold me ,

and kiss me slowly , It's the sweetest thing

,and it don't change

If I had it my way , you'd know that you are

You're the coffee that I need in the morning

You're my sunshine in the rain when it's pouring

Won't give yourself to me

Give it all ,I just wanna see

I just wanna see how ,beautiful you are

You know that I see it , I know you're star

Where you go I follow ,no matter how far

If life is movie ,know you're the best part ....."

The speaker was playing that song from my phone. I connected it while I was massaging him. It's a mood setter at the moment . I snuggle closer to Ntethelelo and he holds me and kisses my forehead.

"is it sunrise ,and those brown eyes (yes )

You're the one that I desire

When we wake up ,and then we make up

It makes me feel so nice .

You're my water when I'm stuck in the desert

You're the tablet that I take when my head hurts

You're the sunshine on my life ...."

It speaks so much ,maybe I am reading into things or maybe it's the moment but I love Ntethelelo and I am sure of it. I am not scared . I look at him and he is asleep. Would I go through this road called love with him ? The answer is yes. Am I prepared to go through storms with him? And it's a yes. Am I prepared to loose him ? Tricky one but I know I don't want that to happen. I kiss his chest.

Me : " I love you Mbulazi "

I close my eyes as well while listening to his heart beat

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:16] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 17

The alarm woke me up ,the way it was ringing irritated me ,I was still in comfortable sleep but a girl has got to work for the good life. I tried to get off the bed but something was holding me back. I moved my hands and it was manly arms. I almost screamed but my blurry vision became clear and I saw I wasn't home. I hit Ntethelelo's arms a bit. He groans in his sleep.

Me : " I need to wake up. "

He pulls me more to him and he buried me more in

his arms.

Me : " Ntethelelo Khumalo ! "

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa yini ubanga umsindo indoda ilele kahle ( Andiswa why are you making noise when a man is having some good sleep ) "

Me : " well this girl has got to go to work her ass off for her life "

Ntethelelo : " You are irritating you know "

Me : " awu sorry your woman is the independent type "

Mind you we were speaking like this and he still had his eyes closed.

Ntethelelo : " I can take care of her independent butt "

He spanked me ,I shrieked and he chuckled in his husky deep voice damn it's sexy.

Me : " ,I want to go ,you are making me lazy. "

Ntethelelo : " I will double your salary this month if you sleep. "

I get paid R 4000 so he will double that. Means R8000.

Me : " no Ntethelelo "

Ntethelelo : " I will triple it Andiswa ,I will send it even today "

I stopped squirming same time.

Me : " 12 Sgodo nice doing business with you Mr Khumalo "

He turned me around and opened his eyes slowly and kissed my forehead laughing.

Ntethelelo : " You are a gold digger my woman "

Me : " Am not ,I just want to do my hair and buy some goodies "

He chuckled.

Ntethelelo : " can we sleep now ?"

Me : " what about Tristan ? "

He raised his brow .

Ntethelelo : " We will take you to the Dr to get a Drs



note and put you on family plan "

Me : " Why ,a condom can work when we do the deed "

He smiled.

Ntethelelo : " you are so cute all innocent yet wild. I want to hit it raw baby. We have to test as well "

Me : " ok ,but why raw really ? "

He gave me a dirty smirk

Ntethelelo : " Haven't you heard before baby ? That icondom baby ifana ne manager so makungekho imananger emsebenzini kunjani ? ...( A condom is like a manager ,when there is no manager at work it's what ? )"

Me : " oh it's nice when there is no manager at work "

He pulls me to him and I feel his thing.

Ntethelelo : " there we go "

Me : " Mbulazi is poking me "

Ntethelelo : " Naming him already "

Me : " let's sleep. You are making breakfast "

He chuckled.

Ntethelelo : " Ok ",

He kissed my forehead.

Ntethelelo: " I love you MaBhengu "

He yawned before he was back to sleep again. I still had little sleep but I looked at him for some time before I passed out as well.

.

.

.

\*MERCY \*

.

.

I woke up in the morning and his side was neat and it looks like I slept alone. As I was getting out of bed he got out of the bathroom wearing a suit and I looked at him.

Sandile : " I have to rush baby "

I kept quiet while I made the bed and he sighed. He held me from behind and I removed myself.

Sandile : " I am sorry about yesterday "

Me : " Do you deal with illegal stuff ? "

He clears his throat

Sandile : " no it was a client misunderstanding "

I chuckled cause I know he is lying.

Me : " Ok . aren't you gonna eat ? "

Sandile : " No I will eat at work vis it me.

Me : " I will "

He perked my lips.

Me : " I haven't freshened up. "

Sandile : " I don't care. How is school ? "

Me : " Good. "

He looked at his watch.

Sandile : " I have to go baby "

He kissed me again and rushed out. I sighed and sat on the bed. Why is Sandile lying to me ? I am his wife he shouldn't be doing that .

.

.

\*UNATHI \*

.

.

I woke up in the morning and no word from Ntethelelo. I am worried , yes he did text me last night and when I called his phone was off. I sighed and there was a knock and mom peaked her head in when she opened the door.

Mom : " Baby are you sick ? "

I shook my head.

Me : " I miss him mom "

I cried and she hugged me.

Mom : " it's ok baby ,when he comes back. Fix things ok ? "

Me : " ok , we are leaving this weekend "

Mom : " to the bhududu's ? "

Me : " yes "

Mom : " we have to get insect repellent sprays for you. Oh my God why did you marry in such a background "

Me : " they are just as successful as you guys "

Mom : " but we don't live in the rural "

Me : " argh I hate it. Wait until Mother in law and the aunts order me around "

Mom : " you call me if they do that and you are pregnant now so you need to rest "

I smiled and rubbed my stomach .

Me : " I can't wait for our baby "

Mom : " it will be the most spoilt and beautiful baby ever "

I smiled. I love my mother and appreciate her support very much.

.

.

\* ANDIS WA \*

.

.

I was so warm but my phone wanted to disturb this amazing sleep. I groaned and looked beside me and There was a blanket over us making us warmer. I don't remember us having that and it seemed like it was raining. I took my phone and it was dad. I cleared !y throat before answering.

Me : " Daddy "

Dad : " how is my angel ? "

Warm ,sleepy ,in a rainy environment .

Me : " I am good how are you dad ? "

Dad : " good just checking if you are not pregnant "

Me : " Dad it's not funny and for your info I haven't done anything "

Dad : " Good. Will you come back today ? "

I looked at Ntethelelo and the time and it's almost 12 o'clock .

Me : " I will see but if I don't come I love you so much "

Dad : " Mxm "

I chuckled .

Dad : " ok sleep my baby "

Me : " How do you..... "

Dad : " I am your father "

Me : " right ....ok I love you dad "

Dad : " I love you my angel "

I hung up and looked at Ntethelelo ,yoh he must be tired to sleep this long. My sleep was now gone so I carefully got out of the bed and I made my way to the bathroom after I took my cosmetics. I closed the door and I took a shower. After one I got out and I wrapped a towel around me and I walked out and went to the bedroom. I wore my under wear and I

lotioned.

" You know you can just drop the towel. I am your man after all "

Me : " pervert "

He chuckled while rubbing his eyes like a kid. So cute

Me : " ncooh "

He frowned and got off the bed.

Ntethelelo : " You are Weird "

I went on my toes and he perked my lips before going out. I got in my pyjamas because I didn't have anything else either than what I wore yesterday and what was supposed to be for today . I got in bed after

.

.

.

To be continued



<https://www.facebook.com/pg/Guluva-109175094135921/posts/>

Please like and follow

[09/17, 18:16] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 18

\*UNATHI \*

I was still in bed but I went to bath and after I just got in bed. Mom did bring food for me to eat as I am eating for two now. I called Londie and Zama and they came and they are comforting me through this.

Zama : " Sorry Nana "

Me : " He hasn't called yet "

Londie : " That's unlike Ntethelelo , he worships the ground you walk on "

Zama : " There is a time when a man's efforts aren't appreciate "

Me : " Uqondeni ngalokho ?( what do you mean by that ? )"

Zama : " I was just thinking out loud. "

Londie : "Keep your thoughts to yourself "

Zama : " Yho ok "

She raised her hands up. My phone rang and I took it and it's Ntethelelo. I sat up and I answered.

Me : " Baby"

Ntethelelo : " Unathi "

Me : " When are you coming back ? "

Ntethelelo : " Tomorrow I promise "

Me : " Are you cheating on me ? "

Ntethelelo : " We will talk when I get back home "

Me : " Unganginyanyisi Ntethelelo ! ( Don't irritate me Ntethelelo !)"

Ntethelelo : " why are you shouting ? "

Me : " because you are not coming home and you are not answering me. "

Ntethelelo : " we will talk tomorrow Unathi and that's final "

He hung up on me and I screamed in frustration and threw my phone across the room and it hit the wall

Zama : " calm down. "

Londie : " Haibo calm down for what ? "

Zama : " she is pregnant and should think of the baby "

Londie clicked her tongue. I cried and she hugged me.

Zama : " calm down friend. "

.

.

\*ANDISWA \*

After Ntethelelo had made breakfast for us. It was scrumptious I should say ,I washed the dishes while he went out to buy some snacks since it's raining. I was cooking since I am bored and I have already selected the movies we will watch. I called dad but it went to voicemail ,I guess he is still working . Ntethelelo walked in banging the door and I looked at him and he placed the plastic full of snacks on the counter.

Ntethelelo : " it's warm in here "

Me : " I am cooking "

He smiled and stood behind me before opening the pot and peaking.

Ntethelelo : " I can get used to this "

Me : " There are steps to follow to having this "

Ntethelelo : " And I will follow them. We will have to go tomorrow to the Dr ,I already booked "

Me : " Thank you "

I turned to face him and his dimples appeared. I wish to see the parents behind this beauty in front of

me.

Ntethelelo : " What are you thinking off ? "

Me : " How your parents look like ? "

Ntethelelo : " Like me "

I giggled and he turned off the stove.

Ntethelelo : " I wonder how your mother looks like "

Me : " Like me "

He chuckled .

Ntethelelo : " She was beautiful then "

I blushed and he held my face before our lips collided and we shared a kiss. Everytime Ntethelelo and I share a kiss its like the first time his hands touching me. He picks me up and walked to the bedroom and he gets in and places me on the bed and breaks the kiss from my lips and goes down to my neck while my breathing hunched. His cold hands went under my top and he squeezed my boobs and I moaned. They sent shivers down my spine as they we're cold and became warm by just touching me or did I adjust to the warmthness. No

man has ever touched me like this but I love it. He slips his hand into my wet underwear and he rubs on my clit and I moan and he kisses my lips ,the pleasure from this circular motion is doing things to me. He leaves my lips and goes to my neck and he removes my pants while circulating on my clit and soon his head is buried down there. His warm tongue presses on my clit and goes to my Virginia and I squirm a bit because it's a tad sore but pleasurable when his tongue went and out . I held on the sheets and opened my legs for him wider and I maoned to this foreign pleasure. An urge to pee came and I removed his head while panting like a dog and he looked at me.

Me : " I need the bathroom "

He went back down and his tongue was at it again ,licking and thrusting in me. The urge came back more than before.

Me : " ( moaning )Ntethelelo "

He lifted his head a bit and spoke.

Ntethelelo : " let it go baby "

He went back to his thing and I held on his head as my body shook and I let go of what it was . My breathing was trying to subside. He got up and went to the bathroom and came back with a towel and he wiped me and kissed my forehead.

Me : " what was that ? "

Ntethelelo : " That was your first orgasm baby "

Me : " it's part of sex ? "

Ntethelelo : " foreplay "

Me : " Foreplay is ? "

He chuckled.

Ntethelelo : " you look so cute , come lay on my chest so I can tell you. "

I laid on his chest and he played with my fingers.

Ntethelelo : " Foreplay has 4 things Baby they don't involve penetration "

Me : " oh what we just did "

He nodded.

Ntethelelo : " I will teach you more next time "

Me : " I would love that. "

I was getting sleepy.

Ntethelelo : " I love you "

Me : " I love you Mbulazi "

His heart beat was making me drowsy.

.

.

**\*MERCY \***

Yolanda is at Her grandparents ,my in laws. I won't lie ,they are lovely people but there are some rotten eggs here and there. I am just glad my baby didn't witness what happened yesterday. I looked at the time and it's perfect time to go to his work place.

Well Sandile and I met 3 years ago. That time I was in high school my last year ,the year we lost Mom as well ( Andiswa's mother ) the year I had my angel . It was New years and it was happening in Soweto



so Me and Andiswa tagged to go have a hype. She wasn't sure hence she left early because of a bad feeling she had. So Dad fetched her then he came in the Place with his friends. They all seemed to have partners but not him. He was 25 that time. He was the youngest and his brother was Kwandokuhle . I had my eyes on him only and his friends were hot as well but he seemed available ,with my friends drinking he came and offered to pay for our drinks if he would leave with me. I was charmed and duh I left with him ,it was supposed to be a one night stand that turned into me being a mother and him a father . My parents were angry and I had to search for him until I found him and told him I am pregnant ,my parents dis owned me that time because I was a shame. Andiswa supported me and so as her parents. Sandile said he will take care of the baby and found us a place to live ,he was an involved baby daddy and boom we fell for each other as time went by ,too much he married me the following year. Here I am.

I wore my black off shoulder dress and white

sandals and tied my weave into a bun and I took my bag and car keys. I went down the stairs and I got to my car and I drove out of La Lucia and drove to Umhlanga where one of Sandile 's companies is based. I always love his office cause you can see the ocean view. I got there and I parked before getting out I fixed myself and I got out of my G-Wagon. I saw her car and I chuckled a bit pissed off and I walked inside the receptionist greeted.

Her : " Mrs Zuma "

Me : " Hi "

I went to the Elevator an pressed his floor and it went up. It pinged and I got out and went straight to his office and I knocked. His PA sat there silently. I got in after knocking twice and she gave me a conniving smile.

Pearl : " Mercy "

Sandile : " be in touch with my pa "

Pearl : " sure will do, if she fails you know I can take you back "

Sandile : " Get out of my office Pearl "

She took her bag and bumped me on her way out and closed the door.

Me : " I guess I disturbed something. "

Sandile : " baby it's just business "

I won't lie ,Pearl intimidates. Me. She is that ex that never leaves. Always surfaces. He came towards me and held my aist.

Sandile : " I love you ,I married you not her "

Me : " I didn't say anything "

Sandile : " but your eyes say something else "

Me : " You are reading them wrong "

I perked his lips. He married me and not her right ?

.

.

\*NTETHELELO \*

.

.

I looked at her breathing slowly ,I hold her closer to me and she squirms a bit before she settles. I kiss her cheek. I love Andiswa ,I don't want to hurt her ,it won't be my intention to hurt her but why do I feel like this. Like everything will go wrong once she knows. I can't risk that at the moment but I wanna enjoy time with her .

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:17] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 19

\*NTETHELELO \*

We are on our way home. Two days have passed and last night things spiralled out of control ended us in the hospital. I have a arm support on because

Unathi hit me with a bat because of her assumptions which are true but she did some damage. My Maserati and Porche were damaged from the windows and door. I don't even know why we own a bat in the first place but I learnt about it yesterday. I turn and look at her as she has her head on my thighs. I remove the weave from her eyes. Its my fault for the way she acted and I don't blame her. Unathi can go all psycho and I am not sure how she will react in a long run when I mention about Andiswa. I sigh and look out the window while the driver drives since I can't use my arm as it's sore and my shoulder. I take out my phone and I scroll and see that Andiswa is online on Whatsapp. I go to her status and she has a picture of her and her aunt and father covered in flower smiling. I smile as well all to myself. I love Andiswa and I also Love Unathi as well in a different way.

.

.

.

\*UNATHI \*

I went all psycho on Ntethelelo yesterday when he came back late and he smelled like that perfume again. I went crazy and just bashed everything resulting in me hurting him. I didn't mean to hurt him but he is pushing me . Why is he cheating on ? Why is he doing this to me ? I opened my eyes when someone shook me and I looked up and it was him.

Ntethelelo : " We have arrived "

I sat up and rubbed my eyes before I got out of the car and his family was waiting for us. I rolled my eyes while closing the door and the driver was taking our bags out. His mother ran towards us and hugged Him.

Mah : " Oh Mntanami uze ubuye ( oh my child ,you came back )"

Ntethelelo : " we were here Christmas "

Mah : " That was two months ago ,what happened here ?"

He cleared his throat .

Ntethelelo : " ngilimale ngilungisa imoto emsebenzini ( I got hurt while fixing a car at work )" ,

Mah : " ,Awu shame "

She rubbed his arm and I rolled my eyes. She looked at me.

Mah : " Makoti "

She tried to hug me but I stepped back .

Me : " Mah ,Ntethelelo I am hungry "

Unami : " ( one clap ) Heeh!"

Zamani : " Uzosthola esbayeni ( you will find us by the kraal )"

Ntethelelo : " come "

He walked off and I followed while his sisters made some comments. We got in the kitchen and he turned to me.

Ntethelelo : " I love you Unathi but your actions will push me "

Me : " is that your way of saying you want to justify your cheating ? "

Ntethelelo : " ,No ,it's my way of telling you that you're not the only one I love "

Me : " who is she ? "

He made a sandwich for me

Me : " who is the bitch Ntethelelo! ? "

Ntethelelo : " You will soon find out "

He kissed my forehead as he handed the sandwich to me.

Me : " Tell me ! "

Ntethelelo : " feed my child Unathi ,I will see you "

He walked out and I threw the plate around and my mother in law walked in.

Mah : " Ngabe kuhamba kahle Makoti ? ( Is everything ok ? ) "



Me : " cela ungazingeni indaba zam( don't interfere in my business ) "

Lisa : " Haibo that's my mother you are talking to "  
She said walking in.

Mah : " it's ok. "

Lisa : " No man ,I will slap you wena ! This is my home not yours brat , I will mop this floor speaking to my mother like that "

She said pointing her finger at me and I took the knife off the table.

Me : " Try bitch "

Mah put the sandwich and plate on the counter.

Mah : " Umsindo awufunakali ,Makoti beka ummes e phansi ( we don't want any noise. My daughter put the knife down )"

I threw it her direction and she ducked and Lisa slapped me and I slapped her back and she attacked me and I screamed before everyone got in. She was pulling my weave and slapping me while on my stomach.

Lisa:" uyeyisa sfebe (, you are rude bitch !)",

Unami : " Mshaye wena Dade ( hit her my sister !)"

Me : " My expensive weave Bitch! "

Lisa : " my brother bought it bitch! "

Ayanda pulled Lisa off me and Ntethelelo got me up.

Me : " she wants to kill our baby "

Ayanda : " Calm down Lisa "

Mah was standing there.

Ntethelelo : " Yanelisokuhle !"

Unami : " ayi Ntethelelo hawu"

Ayanda walked out with her screaming and baba came in.

Baba : " what is going on ? "

Mah : " Ukungahambisani baba akutheni ( it's a misunderstanding ,nothing much )"

He looked my direction. He is the only person I am scared of here.

Baba : " Mkami cela ungilandile( my wife please

follow me )"

She smiled looking at me and I rolled my eyes before she walked out.

Ntethelelo : " What was that for? "

Me : " What ? "

He bitterly chuckled.

Ntethelelo : " Unathi you are skating on a thin ice. Thread carefully because you don't want to see my dark side and it's slowly creeping up "

His expression said it all. I was scared.

Me : " I need to lie down. "

I walked off and I took my phone out when I was outside walking to our flat and called mom.

Mom : " baby "

I cried.

Me : " they hit me mom. They are at it again. "

Mom : " where is Ntethelelo ? "

Me : " ,he took their side. His mother was all crazy on

me "

Mom : " I will tell your father to fetch you "

Me : " ok "

She hung up. I think Ntethelelo's mother has a mental illness. She doesn't react. She is a definition of a perfect wife or woman. Hardly see her mad but I hate her shame. I don't like how perfect she portrays herself to being the perfect mother-in-law as well.

.

.

**\*ANDISWA \***

I had just finished taking a bath and I was getting dressed for our lazy day with Tristan and his daughter. I wore black leggings with a long sleeve white t-shirt and Ntethelelo's hoodie. I love how it smells like him. It was a Nike hoodie and then I wore socks and mini boots since it was a bit chilli outside. I brushed my hair and my phone rang and it

was my Mbulazi. I smiled and sat on the bed and answered.

Me : " Mntungwa "

I could hear him sigh.

Ntethelelo : " I swear you are my calm zone. "

Me : " what's up ? "

Ntethelelo : " Unathi and Lisa got in a fight "

Me : " sisters fight "

There was silence a bit.

Ntethelelo : " yeah ,how are you doing ?"

Me : " I am good ,I am just going to have a lazy day "

Ntethelelo : "with ? "

Me : " Tristan and his daughter "

Ntethelelo : " Angizwanga Awuphinde ( come again )"

I giggled.

Ntethelelo : " is that your way to get me jealous ?"

Me : " no Mntungwa it's me telling it is like it is "

Ntethelelo : " I don't like that "

Me : " it's not like I am going to fall head over heels for him and marry him "

Ntethelelo : " but you might fuck "

Me : " Wow "

I was pissed now.

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa I..."

Me : " Just save it Ntethelelo ,I can see what you think of me "

I hung up and he called again but I rejected his call and put him on reject list. I was really angry so he sees me like that. Like I will open my legs for Tristan ,might as well if he think so low of me. Ok that anger talking. I took my bag and my phone rang and it was Tristan. I answered.

Tristan : " I am outside "

Me : " I am coming "

I hung up and I walked out. Dad and Jabulile went

to the mall to buy groceries so I was alone. I sent a message to him and got out locking and I went over to them as they were standing by his car while I locked the gate . I got to them and we hugged.

Tristan : " you look beautiful ",

Me : "(smiling ) Thank you ,Hi Amber "

She hid behind her father and Tristan picked her up.

Tristan : " baby girl. This is aunty Andiswa "

She waved her little hand while her head was on Tristan's chest. It was cute.

Me : " she is shy "

Tristan : " she is just like her mother. Shall we ? "

He opened the door for me and I got in and thanked him. He put Amber at the back and he went to his side and got in and drove off.

Tristan : " this week you have Been sick",

Me : " yeah stomach bug "

Tristan : " I see "

We talked and laughed and he was being silly mostly till we got to his place and I got out and he took Amber and we went up the stairs .

Tristan : " I hope you are not allergic to anything "

Me : " Nothing so far "

Tristan : " Good then "

We got in and his place was nice , reasonable neat and not neat freak type like Ntethelelo . He put Amber down who ran off.

Me : " so what are we lazing around on ? "

He looked at me and his green eyes sparkled along with his smile as he chuckled and looked down.

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:17] : ~ Mistress ~



Insert 20

\*NTETHELELO \*

I have been trying to call Andiswa but it just sent me straight to voicemail and then it didn't go through. I messed up ,It's hard at times to handle two women. Unathi on the side is being dramatic and going all crazy and Andiswa is mad at me for something I said. Why do I have to mess up and complicate my life. Yeah it's love ,that's why . There is a knock on the door and I shout s come in and Khanyisile peaks her head in. We are 11 months apart . She is older than me though ,she makes her way in closing the door and she sits next to me.

Khanyisile : "I heard there was a show without me "

I chuckled.

Me : " you know Unathi "

Khanyisile : " Yes. How is she ? "

Me : " ok , pregnant ,psycho "

Khanyisile : " oh wow congrats bruh ,that's amazing "

I sigh . She lays next to me looking up like I am .

Khanyisile : " that sigh comes with alot "

Me : " I love someone else as well "

She is silent. Giving me a platform to talk.

Me : " I really didn't intend on falling for another woman. ",

Khanyisile : " does She know you are married ? "

I keep quiet and she sits up and squeezes my arm and I scream in agony

Me : " ,Khanyi !! The fuck "

Khanyisile : " ,why lie to her when you love her ? Why lie to the both of them ? Do you love them ? "

Me : " ofcause I do "

Khanyisile : " then come clean you are gonna shatter her. Women are weak and love easily and get shattered as well "

Me : " men don't love easily shouldnt that count for

something "

Khanyisile : " ,I will go all Unathi on you "

Me : " „yeah right "

She is calm like mom.

Khanyisile : " Think about what I have said. Let her decide for herself if she wants to stay "

She walked out closing the door and I laid back down groaning. She just doesn't understand my position .

.

.

\*ANDIS WA\*

We have just finished watching frozen and Never was laying on her father's chest. She was asleeping and I think she had long went to sleep.

Tristan : " „let me put her on the bed "

Me : " sure "

He stood up and walked to the bedrooms and I took my phone and message 1034 from Ntethelelo on whatsapp. I opened them and they are written I am sorry and how much his apologising. He was still online and he sent another one.

NTHETHELO\*\*\*please forgive Mntungwa \*\*\*\*

I looked at it and I started typing.

ME \*\*\*\*You insulted me \*\*\*\*

NTHETHELO\*\*\*I didn't mean too\*\*\*\*

He sent in another one.

NTHETHELO \*\*\*I love you \*\*\*

ME\*\*\* I love you too but I am not forgiving you yet  
\*\*\*

I exited and closed my data and Tristan came back .

Tristan : " enough cartoons right now ,what do you wanna watch? "

Me : " anything really "

Tristan : " how about truth or dare ? "

He said with a smirk .

Me : " is it a nice movie ? "

Tristan : " it is "

He took the remote and out a fleece on me and I thanked him while I ate on the snacks and then he put the remote down and the movie started. He chuckled and I I looked at him weird and we laughed before watching the movie. I have to say I didn't enjoy it ,it was scary for me and I kept on jumping and hiding while Tristan was laughing .

Me : " ayingeke I can't do this anymore "

He laughed and took the remote while I got up with the empty bowl full of snacks and went to his kitchen

Tristan : " ,it's not that bad ",

Me : " „not bad ? That was hell "

He chuckled and came to the kitchen with glasses. "

Tristan : " ,so we are not watching a movie anymore ?  
"

Me : " nope. I need to recover from that "

He chuckled and washed the glasses and turned to me.

Tristan : " ok ,so tell me about yourself then "

Me : " ,well there i nothing much ,typical girl from the Kasi and all. You ? "

Tristan : " just a coloured guy who grew up in a rich family "

Me : " mmh ,are you the only child ? "

Tristan : " no ,I have a sister you ? "

Me I wished I had a sibling.

I said sighing and closing my eyes and I opened them and he was close to me looking at me.

Me : " uhm maybe we should check on Amber "

He held waist when I was about to leave. "

Tristan : " Andiswa "

Me : " huh ? "

He placed his hand on my cheek and he kissed me

with his pink lips and naive me responded to it. His lips were cold and soft and his hand wrapped around my waist while mine went to his neck. He is a good kisser and I was in it but not more than Ntethelelo . He flashed in my mind and pulled out.

Me : " , Tristan this is wrong " ,

I looked up to him as he was taller than me.

Me : " , I have a boyfriend I am sorry , I can't do him like that. "

Tristan : " I won't lie. I like you and it hurts you have someone but I will respect that "

I nodded.

Tristan : " I just hope one day you will end up with me "

I didn't know what to say to that. He held my chin and kissed me again and one , two and I pulled out.

Me : " Tristan "

Tristan : " I know "

He smiled. Did what Ntethelelo say about me true ? .

.

.

**\*TRISTAN\***

When she said she has a boyfriend I was kinda hurt. I like Andiswa since I saw her walk in the garage and assumed she was a customer. She has an amazing personality and that she loves kids made me like her more. I really ment it that I wish she will end up with me one day. I really do hope. We are just watching women reality shows and she seems to be enjoying it. She wanted to rest so I told her to rest her head on my chest. She was reluctant but I told her it's a friendly gesture. I was looking at her this whole time. She would make a perfect mom for Amber I might even marry her if she gave me a chance .

Andiswa :"(sitting up ) Shit! I have to go to a party tomorrow I forgot "

Me : " Party ? "



Andiswa : " yeah my cousin is turning 18 and I don't want to go alone cause they will attack me. "

Now is your chance.

Me : " I can go with you if you want. As a friend of cause "

that tasted bitter in my mouth.

Andiswa : " you would do that ? "

Me : " sure "

She perked my lips and held her mouth and I smiled.

Andiswa : " eish sorry but your lips look small and cute all pink "

I chuckled and she laughed.

Me : " it's ok "

Andiswa : " Can we have one last kiss nje one ? "

I pulled her to me and I kissed her. " I love you Andiswa " thats what my heart was saying as I kissed her. She moaned and we broke it after some time.

Andis wa : " Ok thank you. So cute "

I chuckled while licking my lips as she smiled, will she ever be mine ?

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:18] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 21

After spending the day with Tristan ,Amber woke up and I decided that I should leave since it was getting late. We collected everything and washed the dishes before we went out. He buckled Amber up and I got inside the car as well and he drove off. We were having small talk here and there and listening to music. We reached my home and he parked in front of the gate. He got out and opened the door for me and I thanked him and Amber was

standing behind him while we were by his car. She is so cute.

Me : " Thanks for today. I had a great time "

Tristan : " me as well. We should do it again "

Me : " Yeah maybe "

I looked at Amber.

Me : " bye Amber "

She waved and I giggled. She came and held my legs and I just melted ,my whole insides just melted there and there. I crouched in front of her and I hugged her and she hugged me back.

Me : " ncooh "

Tristan : " not so shy anymore "

We broke it and she smiled. I stood up and we hugged with Tristan and broke it.

Tristan : " see you tomorrow "

Me : " Sure. Bye "

He put his hands in his pockets.

Tristan : " bye "

I walked to the gate and I opened it and got inside and closed it before walking to the inside of the house. I found dad watching TV ,RGB and he was so focused and I giggled and he looked at me.

Me : " Hello daddy "

I sat next to him and he wrapped his arms around me.

Dad : " You don't spend time with me anymore angel "

I felt bad honestly.

Me : " I am sorry daddy. I will make it up to you "

J abulile : " he is guilt tripping you Nana "

She said walking in with a plate full of food and gave it to dad.

Me : " we still have our movie nights "

Dad : " Until...? "

J abulile : " leave the child alone. Are you hungry ? "

Me : " yes. I would like some of your food please "

I smiled and laughed.

J abulile : " ok. Go bath first "

Dad : " yes ,my baby girl smells like a man these days.

I gasped and they laughed.

Me : " not cool. "

I got up from the couch and went to the kitchen and I boiled the water and I unblocked Ntethelelo . After the water was hot I took the basin and went to my room and poured the water and I went back to the kitchen to pour in water in the kettle and then I took a jug of cold water and I went to my room and poured it in the hot water and then I stripped and took a bath. After one I was done and I got dressed in pyjamas and a gown and took the basin and walked out to discard the water. I got back inside and my phone rang. It was Ntethelelo. I went to my room and I sat on the bed and answered.

Me : " Hello "

Ntethelelo : " don't ever block me again Andiswa  
,siyezwana ? ( Do you hear me ? )"

Me : " yes. Sorry "

Ntethelelo : " let's start again the greetings.

I giggled.

Me : " Mbulazi "

Ntethelelo : " Unjani sthandwa Sam ? ( How are you  
my love ? )"

Me : " I'm good ,you ? "

Ntethelelo : " I am good now that I am talking to you  
,I am sorry about what I said. I shouldn't have said  
that. "

Me : " Ntethelelo "

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa "

Me : " I have something to tell you "

Ntethelelo : " what did you do ? "

Me : " I ....I .."

He was silent giving me a platform to talk.

Me : " Tristan and I kissed. "

He was silent.

Me : " Ntethelelo ,I am sorry "

Ntethelelo : " we will talk when I come back "

Me : " Mntungwa "

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa "

Me : " Ngiyakuthanda Mbulazi ( I love you Mbulazi )"

He breathed out.

Ntethelelo : " I love you more.

I bit my bottom lip.

Ntethelelo : "sokhuluma mangibuya ( we will talk when I come back )"

Me : " Ok "

He hung up and I looked at my phone sighing. I know this kiss would have caught up with me in the future and I don't want that. So I would rather come clean. I shouldn't lie to Ntethelelo ,I just feel bad that I did him like that .

.  
. .  
. .

**\*NTETHELELO\***

After the phone call with Andiswa I threw the phone on my pillow and I sighed and sat down. I felt pissed and angry but I need to be calm when we talk about this. Why did she tell me ? She would have hide it like anyone else. This is Andiswa we are talking about she isn't anyone else . Handling two women is hard I even feel a headache coming on at the moment . There was a knock on the door and Ayanda came in the room.

Ayanda : " You have been off. "

Me : " Today is just a draining day "

I do feel drained.

Ayanda : " with two women you bound to feel like that "



I chuckled.

Ayanda : " You really want to take a second wife ? "

Me : " I am just laying it early if it gets to that point "

Ayanda : " I need to see our new sister in law early before she gets to your three sister's hands "

We laugh

Me : " Lisa and Unami are too much "

Ayanda : " they are protecting us as brothers. It's part of sibling hood "

I shook my head chuckling .

Ayanda : " come your wife is refusing to wear isphandla " ( a bracelet made out of goat skin. )

Me : " Unathi "

He chuckled and we walked out and went to the rondaval where the incense was burned earlier on and unathi is causing a scene .

Unathi : " Ntethelelo this smells bad baby I can't wear it. "

Me : " you need to wear it "

I gave her a death stare and she sulked and cried while Zamani was putting it on her wrist.

Unathi : " I am wearing road kill oh my God !"

Unami : " shut up Barbie doll "

Me : " Unami "

She rolled her eyes and then Zamani wrapped a cloth on top of isphandla and then Unami pulled Unathi up and went out with her .

Mbongeni : " niyashada Ntethelelo. Umfazi wami akayenzi lenonsense ( you can marry Ntethelelo ,my wife doesn't do this nonsense"

We chuckled.

Me : " Uthando ( it's love )"

They laughed and Zamani put isphandla on me and then we went to wash our hands and go eat some meat .

.

.

.\*UNATHI\*

I hate the smell of this thing on my wrist. Now how am I gonna wear my rose gold Guess watch. Argh ,I want to leave as soon as possible. The other wives were here and the sister. The other mental case just like her mother is here.

Khanyisile : " hi sis long time "

She hugged me.

Me : " your thing smells "

Khanyisile : " after some time it will be better. "

I held my mouth as I wanted to vomit but nothing came out.

Lisa : " Makoti wodumo. Go wash the Goats insides so we can cook them "

Me : " me ? "

Lisa : " who else ? The wall ? "

I clicked my tongue and went to the basin that had the goats insides and I can see the poop. I closed

my nose and stepped back.

Me : " i am not doing that. Do you know how much these nails cost ? "

Hlubi : " yet we have them and are doing our wifely duties "

Me : " did I talk to you ? "

Unami : " one day you will end up in ICU because of me "

Me : " I am pregnant I can't do any work "

Khanyisile : " you are not paralyzed sis so I don't see a problem "

Me : " Ntethelelo would.... "

Lisa : " you married into the Khumalo family when you married him so shut up before I slap you again "

I clicked my tongue and I touched one inside and I screamed.

Me : " I can't . "

Everyone rolled their eyes. I smelled my nail.

Me : " argh now they smell like poop "

Unami : " hambolala ngoba usus angene ( go and sleep because you have lost it )"

I gave her a stare .

Yoliswa : " udakwe umbuso umoshekile ( she is drunk from being spoilt ,she is ruined )"

They laughed.

Me : " othi ngihambe ngingaze ngisangane ngempela ( let me leave before I become crazy for real )"

Lisa : " like you have never started "

They laughed and I walked out clicking my tongue. I can't stand staying here anymore . I will kill Ntethelelo for bringing me here . My Gucci slides are ruined with dust.

Me : " fuck! "

I walk to our flat and I go and bath.

.

.

\*ANDIS WA\*

I don't like how our conversation ended with Ntethelelo but he said we will speak when he comes back. I got off from my bed and I went to the lounge and aunty J abulile looked at me.

J abulile : " your food is in the kitchen "

Me : " I will eat later. What are we watching now ? "

Dad : " Little man. Are you ok ? "

Me : " ,dad I did something and I think Ntethelelo is mad at me "

Dad : " come sit next to daddy "

I sat next to him and placed my head on his chest.

Dad : " what happened ,what did you do ? "

Me : " I kissed my other boss today ,the one I was out with "

J abulile : " hayi Mntaka Bhuti wafeba manje ufebela umfana omuhle kanje ( no Andiswa ! You are whoring now ,why are you cheating on that

handsome boy )"

Me : " I said I am sorry "

Dad : " you told him ? "

Me : " yes "

J abulile : " why did you kiss another man ? "

Me : " it was a mistake , ukuthi unomlomo omncane opink manje bekucute yabona ( he has small pink lips and they were cute you see )"

dad laughed.

J abulile : " so if another man has cute lips you will kiss them ? "

Me : " not again "

J abulile : " it seems like that "

Dad : " the fact that you saw your wrong and admitted and apologized it's big . You didn't hide it and I am proud of that but don't ever do that again ok ? "

Me : " ok "

J abulile : " cute and Small? What is with these kids justifying cheating ?"

Dad : "( laughing ) calm down J abulile "

She clapped her hands and looked at the tv and I giggled and hugged my dad and he kissed my forehead as we watched the movie.

.  
. .  
. .

To be continued

[09/17, 18:18] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 22

I look at myself through the mirror and I don't know why I put an effort into this outfit ,Maybe it's me wanting to show the Luthuli's that we are surviving and doing better without them in our lives. I just miss mom though ,I really miss her. I was wearing



an orange off shoulder summer dress with sandals and aunty Jabulile styled my hair nicely. I topped off with Vaseline and sprayed exclamation perfume . I smiled and I wished I had dimples. No dimples melt me like Ntethelelo's. They are just too sexy for his face. Not cute ,sexy. My phone rings and it's Tristan. Another one who is complicating my life with his cuteness. I answered.

Me : " hello "

Tristan : " are you ready ? "

Me : " yes I am "

Tristan : " I am outside "

Me : " ok I am coming. "

I hung up and I breathed in and out and took two selfies and I sent them to Ntethelelo. He may be mad at me but he should see how his woman is flames today. I giggled at that thought and I walked out . The radio was on blast with Sfis o Ncwane Kulungile baba and everyone knows Aunty Jabulile is in Mamelodi because she plays him all the time when it's a Sunday (may his soul rest in

peace ). Her voice is terrible but you can't stop her. She is mopping and I jump over the wet places.

J abulile : " ( singing ) Kulungile ,baba "

I kiss her cheek.

Me : " bye aunty J abs. "

She waved and I laugh and I walk out and dad is sitting on the bench outside. I kiss his cheek and he looks at me then Tristan who is standing outside his car.

Me : " bye dad "

Dad : " don't kiss his cute ,small ,pink lips again "

Me : " dad !"

Dad : " J ust saying "

Me : " bye bye Yho "

I rushed off and opened the gate and we hugged.

Tristan : " You look lovely "

Me : " Thank you "

Tristan : " shall we ? "

I nodded and he opened the door for me and I thanked him. I was about to ask about Amber then I remember she might be with her grandmother. He got in and looked at me and I looked away from his green eyes and he started the car and drove off.

.

.

\*MERCY \*

.

.

He was in his sleep. He didn't leave tonight but he was here in bed and I was happy to see him next to me. I kissed his lips and then went to his chest and to his torso and got under the cover and I pulled his boxer down and took his dick into my hands and I did him a hand job. I could hear him lightly groan. Probably thinking it's a wet dream. I stop and I remove the weave from my face and I go down on him. Licking and sucking.

Sandile : " Mmmh "

He groaned. I removed the covers and pulled his pants down and I got on him and gave him a hand job and he was getting a bit stiffer and harder and I slid it in my honey jar when it was enough for me. I started going up and down on him and I kissed his lips.

Me : " wake up baby "

I increased my pace while he held my waist as he tried to open his eyes and adjust to the sunlight.

Sandile : " fuck Pearl "

I am sorry excuse me. I stopped and I slapped him and he sat up quickly and I got off him.

Sandile : " what was that for Mercy !?"

Me : "( crying ) Phuma kwam sandile ! ( Get out of my house Sandile !)"

Sandile : " Baby what did I do ? "

Me : " I fuck you and you moan your bitche's name ?!"

I threw pillow at him.

Sandile : "baby it was a mistake I wasn't thinking "

Me : " when I come back from the bathroom. I want you out. Go to pearl yazini I want a divorce (you know what ? I want a divorce )"

Sandile : " You are loosing it now. Till death do us apart "

He got off the bed. I clicked my tongue and went to the bathroom and I slid down and I cried. There was a knock on the door.

Sandile : " Baby please open and let's talk about it. "

I ignored him and cried while he was banging the door. Does his ex have the upper hand in his life ? More than me his wife ?

.

.

\*UNATHI \*

.

.

So the aunties have arrived and they woke me up at

7 am . Can you believe that ? I didn't talk to Ntethelelo since yesterday. He really pissed me off by not defending me really. I was in the kitchen with these aunt's barking that I should chop this and chop that wash this and wash that. Hambisela umyeni wakho ukudla ( go give your husband food ). Ntethelelo can get his own food. He has two legs and hands. This bracelet is smelly and I hate it. I decided to shut my mouth today before I kill anyone with this knife.

Aunt 1:" Hayi makoti uyivila ( you are lazy my daughter )"

I rolled my eyes.

Lisa : "we were tired of your radio mouth "

Unami : " I agree "

I clenched on the knife.

Mah : " don't. Leave her alone. Mntanami go and rest. You don't want to strain the baby "

That's the most sensible thing she has ever said. I faked a smile and I walked out. I am not even going

to search for Ntethelelo because I have been standing for 2 hours now and I am tired.

.

.

.

**\*NTETHELELO \***

We were by the kraal and I was drinking the Zulu beer sharing it with other men here in the kraal.

Ayanda : " Ahh Ndoda emadodeni ( man amongst men )"

I shook my head chuckling. My phone vibrated and I took it out from my pocket and it was two messages from Andiswa. I opened it and it was two pictures of her. She looks so beautiful. Like an angel. I smiled to myself.

Mbongeni : " Wamamtheka indaba ? ( Why are you blushing ? )"

Babncane : " uqomile ( he is in love )"

We laughed.

Ayanda : " can I see ? "

Me : " you are forward. You love news "

Ayanda : " i am news. So.

I showed him the pictures.

Ayanda : " Damn. That's the sister ? "

Me : " yes "

Zamani : " awuthi sibone ( let us see )"

Me : " no "

Mbongeni snatched my phone and looked at it whistling.

Mbongeni : " hayi muhle. Nami angikus oli ( she is beautiful ,I don't blame you )"

My phone was passed around.

baboMdala : " Akafani nje nalento yakho yalah ?  
( She is not the same like the one you have here ? )"

Me : " No "

Dad : " if she respects my wife then I approve "



Guys "" us too "

Babomncane : " awuhambe uyothenga iNip phela  
ngincomile ( go and buy some Vodka ,I  
complimented )"

We laughed.

Zamani : " let's go "

Mbongeni took a sip from the Zulu beer before we  
made our way to the cars. I sent a message to her.

Me\*\*\* you look amazing sthandwa Sam \*\*\*\*\*

I logged out and put my phone away. Damn the boy  
is lucky.

.  
. .  
. . .

\* ANDISWA \*

Ntethelelo \*\*\*\*\* you look beautiful sthandwa Sam  
\*\*\*\*\*

From seeing that message I was smiling from ear to ear. Tristan stole glances from me but I ignored it.

Tristan : " it's here ? "

Me : " yes "

We were in Midrand J ohannesburg. So they decided to do it at the grandparents. We got out and he came to my side.

Tristan : " are you ok ? "

Me : " yeah. Let's go "

I even had a little present for her. A handbag that costed me a leg I tell you but since Ntethelelo tripped my salary in one day it didn't hurt me that much but I was bruised. We rang the door bell and mamkhulu Kholeka opened the door and sneered while looking at me up and down.

Kholeka : " Ndalo "

Me : " Mamkhulu hi "

She made way and we got in and Tristan followed. I didn't like this one but but I have to suck it up.

- .
- .
- .

To be continued

[09/17, 18:19] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 23

I won't lie. I don't like this one bit at all.

Me : " Mamkhulu this is Tristan my friend and this is my mother's older sister "

They shook hands but she hasn't touched me since I came here.

Kholeka : " nice to meet you "

Tristan : " same here as well mam "

Kholeka : " this way "

We followed her.

Tristan: "(whispering) what is going on?"

Me: "they don't like me"

Tristan: "should we go?"

Me: "No it's fine."

We got outside and my grandparents were there as well. I swear it's like my grandmother sucked lemon the way her face was sour when she looked at me. Mkhuku is a bit better from everyone.

Mkhuku: "Andiswa My child. I don't know you anymore you have grown"

I smiled and he pulled my cheeks and hugged me.

Mkhuku: "such chubby cheeks"

I rubbed my cheeks cause he has a strong grip even in his old age.

Me: "Hi Mkhulu, Gogo, bomalume (uncles)"

They just nodded.

Mkhulu: "How is your grandmother?"

My grandmother shot him a stare. I think he likes

Khulu a bit too much because Everytime he sees me he will ask about her first or even if it's dad. .

Me : " she is well thank you "

He nodded.

Gogo : " presents that side and hope they are not cheap because we don't deal with those "

Me : " worry not "

I faked a smile and walked off. Lord keep my sanity. They seem to like Tristan. I breathed out before I walked back to the crowd .

.

.

.

**\*MERCY \***

Sandile : " Mercy "

He has been calling my name out for the past hour apologizing.

Sandile : " I am sorry "

I sniff while looking at myself in the mirror. What do I lack ? Is it because I am slim and not thick like Pearl and Andiswa ? Is that it ? I wiped my tears and I put my toothbrush down and I went to the door and I opened it and he attacked me with a hug and I pushed him but it was hard.

Sandile : " I am sorry baby "

Me : " you love her ? "

Sandile : " no I love you "

Me : " then what do you call that ? "

Sandile : " a foolish mistake that costed me alot "

Me : " you right ,it costed you alot and you loosing me in it "

Sandile : " Baby don't leave me. I promise anything just don't leave me "

He held my waist and laid his forehead on mine.

Sandile : " I can't leave without you and Yolanda. You guys are my life "

I was silent.

Sandile : " I am sorry Mercy forgive me "

A tear dropped on my chest and I looked at him and wiped his tears. I perked his lips. I love him too much to leave him

Me : " Sandile I want you to be honest with me. Starting with late nights that you go out on and ending with you and pearl "

Sandile : " there is nothing going on with me and Pearl "

Me : " then cut ties with her and I mean work as well. "

Sandile : " ( sigh ) Am I gonna loose you if I do that ? "

Me : " no "

Sandile : "ok "

I perked his lips.

Me : " start talking. "

He pulled me to the bed and sat me on his lap and

looked at me as I was waiting .

.

.

**\*UNATHI \***

I was in our Whatsapp group chat as the wives. Well the others Don't entertain us much but yes we have got a wives club and it consist of 10 of us. It's called the Trophy wives since we are treated like that and no we all don't work but the others do have degrees and side businesses. It's Me ,Zama ,Londie ,Noma ,Palesa ,Kwazi ,Ntombi , Amanda,Mercy and then Landiswa. I don't like them really because they act like they are all good and stuff ,I have been in a fight with Amanda before and I ended up in a hospital bed because I spilled alcohol on her. She showed me flames and never again will I ever bother her. She is the ghetto one from all of the wives and Landiswa is the most praised wife because her husband is the general. See why I don't like them. Noma owns a boutique and Palesa has



her own practice that her husband bought for her. Landiswa has a little IT company as well. They all have something and they think they are better than us. Mxm. Palesa was the one typing in the group.

Palesa : " We have been invited to attend the Durban July "

Me : " we are always invited it's not something new "  
I roll my eyes.

Amanda : " I thought you would shut up this round "

Landiswa : " Let's not fight over petty stuff "

Zama : " yes Kwando did tell me about that. They will be showcasing a demo car that will be released in July there in Durban with Ntethelelo "

Mercy : " I will bring my friend along this time. She always misses out "

Me : " what are plus ones for ? "

Amanda : " I swear if you don't have anything reasonable to say I will... "

Ntombi : " Amanda calm down "

Noma : " hubby is calling me for a 3rd round I have to go ladies "

Landiswa : " wadla Noma ( you go Noma !)

Kwazi : " TMI some of us are virgins in this marriage thing "

They laughed.

Amanda : " Muzi will bang you everywhere darling don't worry "

Landiswa : " abo six nine in the restaurant bathroom "

Palesa : " oh my God Landiswa "

Mercy : " yes girl "

Landiswa : " if he wants it. Give it "

Amanda : " I feel proud "

She sent a crying emoji and they laughed

I was irritated

Me : " weren't we talking about the Durban July here ? "

"Amanda removed you "

It said and I groaned and threw my phone in the bed. There was a knock on the door and mother in law appeared.

Me : " hello. "

Mah : " I came to give you a foot massage. I know how it affects the feet when standing too long pregnant "

Me : " yes "

She walked in and she kneeled infront of me and took off my shoes and soaked my feet in warm water. She started rubbing me and I laid there yeah this is how things should be .

.

.

**\*MERCY \***

We did a video conference call. Amanda appeared first clicking her tongue.

Zama : " Amanda you had to remove her ? "

Amanda : " your friend is irritating "

Landiswa : " let's put her back "

Me : " can I add my friend ? "

Amanda : " is she irritating ? "

Me : " no she is nice "

Londie cut herself out.

Amanda : " she will follow as well "

We laughed.

Landiswa : " you can put her in. I got to go  
,Zamambo wants attention "

Me : " I swear you have a bus full of kids "

Landiswa : " hey I am expanding the name "

We laughed and all hung up. These ladies are good friends shame Unathi on the reals has drama and I wonder how Ntethelelo handles her. .

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:19] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 24

I won't lie. Elihle looked beautiful in her dress and her party was very much amazing. I enjoyed my time with Tristan and it helped that he was here. We decided to leave early because of my aunts and uncles but Mkhulu said I should pass his greetings to Khulu. We were now driving on our way back to Mamelodi.

Me : " Thank you for coming with me "

Tristan : " anytime. That's what friends are for "

He steals a glance at me and I smile at him.

Tristan : " I am sure Amber is asleep "

Me : " yep. I am dead tired. "

My phone suddenly had a lot of notifications. I looked at it as it was vibrating and a lot came from a group I don't know called Trophy wives. I am not a wife njena . One from Mercy and I opened it.

Mercy : " Mntase I just added you in a group with the wives "

Me : " I am not a wife "

I texted. She was typing .

Mercy : " I know. We are planning on what to wear. We were invited to the Durban July "

Me : " you always invited every year Mercy "

Mercy : " and this year we are going with you and we are not taking no for an answer "

Me : " we will see. "

Mercy : " they are nice. They don't bite "

Me : " I am not a wife "

She blue ticked me. I muted the group and then I put my phone in my bag.

Tristan : " stressful ? "

Me : " yeah "

He smiled.

.

.

\*UNATHI \*

After Ntethelelo's mother gave me a massage I slept. She does give good foot rubs I have to admit. I was woken up by someone shaking me and I groaned and I opened my eyes and it was Ntethelelo. I opened my eyes and looked at his handsome face.

Ntethelelo : " sit up "

I scooted and sat up and he gave me food. I thanked him and he nodded while looking at me eat. I could feel his eyes Peirce through me and searching my soul.

Me : " I will choke. Stop looking at me "

He was silent. I looked at him and carried on eating.

After I was done he took the plate away and I got off my dress and I wore pyjamas and I got in bed since it's 6 pm. He came back while I was typing on my phone and he sat on the bed and looked at me ,he closed his eyes and sighed then took my hand and kissed it.

Ntethelelo : " I love you Unathi "

Me : " I love you too "

Ntethelelo : " do you ? "

Why is he questioning me ? Ofcause I do love him.

Me : " yes I do "

Ntethelelo : " then why don't you respect me.

Respect our family "

Me : " Your family you mean "

Ntethelelo : " you are married here so it's your family as well. I don't know why when we always come home you cause trouble "

Me : " I am sorry. "

Ntethelelo : " I am getting tired of hearing the same



thing Unathi"

Me : " Ntethelelo "

He sighed.

Ntethelelo : " I love you Unathi ,you are my wife. Do you know how it feels when you get questions on your decisions makes you question yourself as well "

Me : " you are questioning marrying me ? "

Ntethelelo : " honestly yes. This weekend was something else. "

I sat on his lap and held his face. Careful not to hurt him.

Me : " I am sorry. I promise to improve my behaviour. Tell me what you want from me "

Ntethelelo : " Respect ,that's the thing I need from you. This is not your home Unathi. If you treat your mother the way you behave then I won't argue with that but never with my mother ."

Me : " I am sorry "

He got me off him and kissed my forehead.

Ntethelelo : " remember this . Love is not enough at times . It required more than that "

He walked out after that . I looked at the door with tears . Does that mean he will leave me ? I can't lose him . I love him so much and I can't imagine my life without him . I rubbed my stomach .

Me : " I am sorry baby "

I wiped my tears and pulled the cover to myself and I cry on my pillow .

.

.

**\*NTETHELELO \***

I was at the back yard . There were still people in the yard for what reasons I don't know because this was supposed to be a little thing . I took my phone out . As much as I am angry at Andiswa but I do miss her . She seems to be less hectic than Unathi . I dialed her number and it rang twice before she

answered.

Andiswa : "Mntungwa "

I sighed ,I bite my bottom lip.

Me : " I love you "

Andiswa : " is everything ok ? "

Me : " yeah ,akusamele ngitshele umuntu wam ukuthi ngiyamthanda ?( Aren't I supposed to tell my person that I love her ? )"

Andiswa : " No I didn't say that .I love you Mbulazi "

Tingles went through my body .

Andiswa : " I am sorry "

Me : " we will still talk about that "

Andiswa : " Ok. "

Me : " how was your day ? "

Andiswa : " It was ok. I went to 18 th party for my cousin "

Me : " was it nice ? "

Andiswa : " it was but you know family. "

Me : " How is family ? "

Andiswa : " story for another day. How was yours ? "

I sighed.

Me : " long and tiring ,dramatic and I was covered in goat blood yesterday "

She giggled.

Andiswa : "that's what a true man does. Bring some for me please if your mother will allow. Ucele kuqala ( as first )"

I chuckled.

Me : " you amazing you know "

Andiswa : " tell your mother I have a present for her "

Me : " what for? "

Andiswa : " it's between us girls "

Me : " mxm "

She giggled and she just took me away from all the drama that is happening around here.

Me : "she hates surprises. "

Andiswa : " I will see for myself "

I chuckled.

Me : " I love you really I do "

Andiswa : " I love you too. I have to go, talk later "

Me : " sure. "

She giggled before hanging up and I looked at my phone. I changed my WhatsApp wall paper and made it her before I logged out and locked my phone. I sighed . I have never had my heart beat this much for two women ever.

.

.

.

\*ANDISWA \*

After the phone call with Ntethelelo ,I went to join dad and aunty J abulile at the lounge. I have bathed and I am in my gown and pyjamas. I sit next to dad and rest my head on his chest.

J abulile : " you didn't kiss small pink lips today ? "

Dad laughed.

Dad : " leave my daughter "

Me : " thank you dad "

J abulile shook her head.

Me : " so aunty J abs "

J abulile : " what do you want Andiswa ? "

Me : " do you have a boyfriend ? "

She chocked on her tea and she put it down. I laughed.

J abulile : " Andiswa uyabona ungis his a netiye ( you see you are burning me with tea ) "

Me : " J ust a question "

Dad : " a simple one "

J abulile : " and you ? Let's ask you "

Dad : " don't involve me in your troubles "

J abulile : " and you Andiswa ? When are you popping it ? "

Dad : " don't even go there "

Me : " woah guys chill "

Dad : " your boyfriend will have to pay for outside my kraal fund "

I laughed.

Me : " I will tell Ntethelelo that "

Dad : " good "

J abulile : " ( taking her tea and sipping ) Don't ask me about boyfriend's again or you will find out it's your boyfriend "

We laughed.

Me : " Gosh no "

Dad chuckled . We watched the movie while laughing here and there. I love my family .

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:20] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 25

I was dead tired in the morning when I woke up. I just rolled out of the bed and I took my phone and checked the time and I saw a good morning message from Ntethelelo and it states that after work he will fetch me but he is not coming in. Is it a sleep over again? Oh right the talk. I make my bed and open the window and I get out of my room and go boil water to bath and I bath. After 30 minutes I was done. I went to the kitchen and aunty J abulile was backing my lunch .

Me : " You are such a sweet heart "

J abulile : " Mmm. Don't kiss my lips "

I frowned and she laughed. I sat down and ate.

Me : " I might come home late ",

J abulile : " indoda yethu ? ( It's our man ? ) ",



Me : " askies ? ( Sorry ? ) "

J abulile : " I asked if it's our man. Let me check my schedule and see when is my turn "

Me : " haibo aunty "

She laughed

J abulile : " Live a little "

Me : " I have to go "

I got up from my seat and took my lunch and I kissed her cheek.

Me : " bye. "

J abulile : " bye "

I walked out and I went to catch a taxi that will take me to work.

.

.

\*MERCY \*

His hands went to my back and he was washing the

soap off like he had all the time in the world. He would stop at my waist. Kiss my back and take the shower gel Avon and he would squirt it in his hands and apply it on my body. Washing my body. We don't use the same shower gels at times we do as well. His hands encirculated under my breasts and go to my boobs that are screaming to be squeezed and he gently squeezes my nipples and kisses my neck. My breathing hitched and I lick my lips and taste the warm water.

Sandile : " We are gonna fetch Yolanda today ? "

He whispers my by ear while he plays with my nipples that are now filled with the soap.

Me : " Yes , I miss her "

He gently kisses my shoulder making my knees weaker and weaker but the environment is getting warmer and warmer. His warm breath hits my neck and shivers go down my spine.

Sandile : " I love you. "

Me : " I love you too "

He kisses my neck and I make access for him to carry on. [ Content found in the group ]

.

.

.

\* UNATHI \*

I was looking at the ceiling while breathing heavily ,I pulled the cover to cover my body and I turn to him and he is smirking while looking at me. I smile and he removes the weave from my face and he perks my lips.

Ntethelelo : " I love you. "

Me : " I love you too "

He holds my cheek and he kisses my lips. I love him and I don't want to loose him because of my behaviour.

Me : " I am not gonna loose isn't it ? "

Ntethelelo : " No baby. You guys are my life. "

He kissed my stomach and I giggled and he chuckled while looking at me .

Me : " That tickles "

He kissed my stomach again and I giggled.

Me : " stop it Ntethelelo "

He kissed it one last time and spoke.

Ntethelelo : " Hey princess . J ust wanna let you know that daddy loves you and mommy so very much. "

I smiled while running my hands through his hair.

Ntethelelo : " let's go take a shower "

He removed the cover and picked me up .

Me : " ngiyakuthanda babuKhumalo ( I love you Mr Khumalo )"

Ntethelelo : " Nami ngiyakuthanda Miami ( I love you too my wife )"

We kissed as we got in the bathroom. After the shower we got dressed and we were preparing to leave. Which I was more than happy to hear because I am tired of this place shame. It can drain

a person.

.

.

\* ANDIS WA \*

I was having lunch with Refilwe. I feel like we haven't seen each other in ages the way I missed her. We were sharing lunch as well while we spoke about small stuff here and there.

Me : " how is letlogonolo ? "

Fifi : " He is a naughty child. "

I giggled.

Me : " it's part of being a kid "

Fifi : " so wena virgin Mary , what are you doing for Valentine's ? "

Me : " dad usually buys chocolate for me and brings a rose so it's that "

Fifi : " How sweet. I wish my father was half the

man your father is. "

Me : " I wish my mother was still alive "

Fifi : " askies ( I am sorry ) "

Me : " it's ok. I am learning to live with the pain "

Fifi : " I can imagine "

Me : " Apple ? "

Fifi : " you feed me too much Andiswa I am going to be fat "

I laughed.

Me : " you need some meat "

She laughed as well and Tristan came towards us.

Tristan : " don't stop please "

Fifi : " Mr brown "

Tristan : " yes. "

I greeted him in the morning so I don't see a need.

Tristan : " Andiswa "

Me : " yes sir ? "

Tristan : " I would like to see you before you leave "

I nodded.

Tristan : " well enjoy the rest of your lunch ladies. "

We nodded and he walked off.

Fifi : " If I could get him ,ooouh chomi struu ka ets a mas epa kaniti !( Oouuh friend I would do shit for real )"

I laughed.

Me : " struu chomi ? ( True friend? )"

Fifi : " tlof tlof everyday "

We laughed. She is crazy , Tristan doesn't come close to my man shame. Though he has cute lips by Ntethelelo's have that thing. He just has that thing that you just don't know where it comes from. We finished lunch and we went back to work .

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:20] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 26

We finished having lunch and our lunch break was over so Fifi and I went our separate ways to our sections. I went to do my usual cleaning around the garage and as I was getting done three cars parked upfront. I could see it through the glassed wall and I stood with my mop and looked at them and I have never seen them before ,he crouched in front of his car looking at something and they seem to have shared a joke because they are laughing. Someone touches my shoulder and snaps me back to reality.

Tristan : " are you ok ? "

Me : " yes you wanted us to talk ? "

Tristan : " I forgot "

I nodded . I was still holding the mop ,they made their way in.



Tristan : " Good day sir "

He nodded but looked at me and him at the same time. I didn't back down because we were doing nothing wrong. He chuckled.

Ntethelelo : " I will be in my office ,came to get some paper work "

Tristan : " Very well sir. I will be in my office "

He nodded and looked at me and winked before walking off with these two men I don't know . I was so focused on them until they got in the office and Tristan was not here anymore. I went to put the cleaning supplies away and went out for fresh air.

.

.

**\*NTETHELELO \***

We are looking into being in a property business as the Khumalo brothers. I am with Zamani and Ayanda. Ayanda owns a company that develops softwares for Androids . Mostly works with the

Health department . Zamani is a lawyer. He owns his own firm . I had to get my important documents that are here in the office. It didn't sit well with me how Tristan was looking at Andiswa . What turned me on though is how she didn't back down from my stare and looked at me like that.

"Ntethelelo "

I was brought back to reality by Ayanda.

Ayanda : " Day dreaming about Makoti ? "

Me : " Unathi ? "

Zamani : " I believe so "

They laughed. I just opened my safe .

Ayanda : " Muhle ( she is beautiful ) "

Me : " Ubani ? ( Who ? ) "

Zamani : " uyis lima namhlanje ? ( Are you a fool today ? ) "

Me : " nx "

They shook their heads.

Ayanda : " talk to us "

Me : " they kissed with the coloured during the weekend and she confessed "

Zamani : " Woah. "

Me : " yeah "

Ayanda : " Don't you think it's fair to tell her ? "

Me : " Not now Ayanda "

He raised his hands up and I got my documents. I thought off something and I sent message to Andiswa to come to my office. A few seconds later there was a knock on the door.

Me : " Come in "

She came in slowly like she was being her shy self and I chuckled.

Andiswa : " You summoned me Mr K ? "

Ayanda : " ooouh throw in a Mbulazi in there sisi "

Zamani laughed and she was red.

Me : " Ayanda please shut up "

He raised his hands up in surrender.

Me : " Andiswa these are my older brothers. Ayanda and Zamani Khumalo .

She waved all shy. They laughed

Zamani : " Ungasabi sisi ( don't be scared ) we don't bite "

Andiswa : " Noted. "

Me : " please sit down Sugar plum "

Andiswa : " Ntethelelo "

They laughed as she blushed and sat down.

Andiswa : " Ok "

Me : " I think you should quit "

Her face turned sour the same time.

Andiswa : " Angizwanga ?( Excuse me ? )"

Me : " baby I think you should quit working here "

Andiswa : " at what grounds Mr Khumalo "

She was frowning.

Me : " i don't feel comfortable with you working with Tristan "

Andiswa : " Please clarify more "

She now has a calm look.

Me : " I just don't trust him around you "

Andiswa : " Can we talk privately ? "

I looked at my brother's.

Zamani : " You will find us in the car. Nice meeting you Andiswa "

Andiswa : " Nice meeting you as well "

She smiled and they walked out closing the door and it disappeared.

Andiswa : " Let's talk about how you feel cause it seems you have alot of say in this "

She wasn't like Unathi. I expected a glass thrown at me or screams but she was calm as ever.

Me : " I won't lie. I don't like that you guys kissed "

Andiswa : " I am sorry I did that. It will never happen "

again but I can't quit my job. It does a lot for me "

Me : " I can do alot for you "

Andiswa : " I know. It's nice that you want to take care of me and cute that you get this jealous but I would also like my independence and my mark here in this world as something one day. I don't wanna depend on you Ntethelelo. You are not my father ,that's the only human I would depend on financially you are my boyfriend that's all "

Me : " it's how you see me ? "

Andiswa : " Ntethelelo it's just that. I don't wanna loose my independence and I am not quitting my job. That final "

She stood up and came my side and spun my chair around and laid a perk on my lips.

Andiswa : " I missed you "

I should be angry with what she said but here I am melting. She looked at my wrist .

Andiswa : " it suits you ,like me "

She showed me her wrist and walked to the door.

Me : " Andis wa "

Andis wa : " Mbulazi "

Fuck what is going on ? I can't let this go easily.

Me : " come back here. "

Andis wa : " I have work. I will see you after my shift .  
I love you "

She opened the door and winked then walked out  
closing the door. I looked at my pants.

Me : " fuck Andis wa "

I spun in frustration. I took my car keys and looked  
at the photo of Unathi and I put it down and I walked  
out.

.

.

.

\*ANDIS WA \*

I was actually pissed at Ntethelelo. What he said

really ruined my day ,to actually ask me to quit he should really forget it shame. I walked out just to take a walk and his brothers were by the service area talking with some guys. One whistled and I looked at him and he signaled I should go to him. I huffed and I went to them .

Ayanda : "so tell us about you "

He seemed like the nice type but his brother was intimidating . They were playing music and leaning by the car . Aren't they supposed to be at work?

Ayanda : " relax we don't bite ,who is Andiswa ? "

Me : " well ,Andiswa Bhengu is the name "

Ayanda : " You stood your little ground on my brother "

Me : " I don't need to depend on a man "

Zamani : " what is that you do then or you work here ? "

I swallowed.

Me : " I am studying. Last year in teaching "



Ayanda : " oh you have patience "

Me : " yes "

They nodded. He let out his hand.

Ayanda : " I like you "

Zamani : " you ain't bad "

Me : " Is Ntethelelo that jealous ? "

Zamani : " you did kiss another guy "

Ayanda : "dude "

Me : "oh that "

Zamani : "why though ? "

Me : " I know me being new at dating won't justify anything. I apologized and I am true to my apology "

Ayanda : " can you marry me instead ? "

We laughed and Ntethelelo walked in and he stared at me.

Ayanda : " I like her "

Me : " I have to go and work. "

Ntethelelo : " I will fetch you "

I noticed and I walked off

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:21] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 27

After doing my last round of work. Already alot of the staff members have left. I think Tristan is still in his office. I finished up and I then went to change ,I sent a text to dad informing him that I am going with Ntethelelo. I got a message from Ntethelelo telling me he is outside. I took my bag and I walked out saying good bye to the security man. I saw him standing next to his car with hands in his pocket and I reached him and we looked at each other for a while.

Ntethelelo : " aren't you gonna give me a kiss ? "

Me : " do you deserve it ? "

I raised my brow and he chuckled and looked down then stepped forward and held my waist before we shared a kiss. God the shivers that went down my spine as his spicy cologne filled my nostrils and went down to my clitoris . I moaned in his mouth and he let out a small groan and I broke it and placed my hands on his chest since I was shorter than him alot.

Ntethelelo : " I missed you "

Me : " I missed you more "

He perked my forehead and I laid my head in his chest and just listened to his heart beat.

Ntethelelo : " I am sorry about what I said earlier. "

I looked at him.

Me : " Let's go feed us "

He chuckled.

Ntethelelo : " ok "

He opened the door and I got in and thanked him and he went to his side and then he drove off.

.

.

.

\*UNATHI \*

Mom. : " that thing smells bad baby "

I lifted my hand up .

Me : " well I have no choice really mom "

Qamo: " I still wonder how Ntethelelo loves your attitude "

We were at home. I was visiting and sitting alone at times with maids full in the house and you have every designer clothing you can think of and some I haven't even worn so I am here to bond with my family but it seems like Qamo always has something to say.

Me : " That's the old me Qamo "

She laughed and put her juice down. The maid came with the biscuits outside.

Qamo : " You will never change Unathi "

Mom : " enough now "

She sipped on her tea. I took out my phone and I had a message from Londie.

Londie \*\*we need to meet up \*\*

Me \*\*\*ok ,I am on my way \*\*\*

Londie \*\*\* Meet me in Sandton mall \*\*\*

Me \*\*\* I am lazy to drive all the way to Johannesburg \*\*\*

Londie \*\*J ust come \*\*\*

I groaned and out my phone in my bag and put my juice down.

Me : " mom I have to leave. I am meeting up with a friend "

Mom : " When is your scan ? "

Me : " Next week "

She nodded and I kissed her cheek and said my good byes and I made my way to my car and then I drove off to Johannesburg. Londie is irritating shame. As I am driving I take a glance up to my ring. I would never forget my wedding day.

Ntethelelo made it the dream wedding I wanted it to be and it was big and thee wedding that was done here in Gauteng as a whole. I wanted it to be memorable of how I looked and how people will know me from it. Mom loved it ,Qamo and his sister's thought it was too much well I didn't care.

Me : " When was the last time Ntethelelo wore his ring ? "

I questioned myself. I haven't seen him wearing it for some time now. I wonder where it is.

.

.

.

\*MERCY \*

I had just come from my lecture and I was dead tired. I handed in my assignment so that's a good relief. I am studying towards Criminology and damn it's showing me sometimes. I have a busy life, a student, Mother and a wife. A demanding wife to sandile. I got to the car at the campus parking lot and I placed my laptop and bag in the bag and I closed the door.

"You have been awfully quiet today partner"

I jumped and hit his shoulder.

Me: "Bayanda don't do that"

He chuckled.

Bayanda: "you forgot these"

He said handing his notes, he helps me at times when I get swamped.

Me: "Thank you skhokho"

Bayanda: "let's go out for ice cream at Musgrave"

Me: "I can't. I am meeting up with my husband."

I opened the door to the front seat.

Bayanda : " I guess tomorrow then "

Me : " honestly I can't go out with you like that. Our interaction should end in school "

Bayanda : " why ? You will get in trouble with hubby ? "

Me : " No ,it's just that I respect my husband because if he was to go out with another female especially his ex I wouldn't like it. "

I was about to close the door when he held it.

Bayanda : " tell me Yolanda is mine. I know it Mercy "

Me : " bye Bayanda "

Bayanda : " Damn you Mercy! Tell me ! "

Me : " she is not yours and thanks for the notes. " I gave him his notes and closed the door then started the car before driving off. Bayanda and I used to date and my one night happened with sandile . I didn't know who the baby daddy was at that time because I messed with two guys and I just went with sandile taking my chances and the gods were



with me and Yolanda is his. She has his eyes and nose. She just looks like her father. I breathed out and took my phone out and called him.

Sandile : " Baby "

Me : " are you in a meeting ? "

Sandile : " yeah I am in one "

Me : " ok I am coming "

Sandile : " we will talk cause you don't sound ok "

Me : " I am fine sandile "

Sandile : " Ok baby "

He hung up and I breathed out. I drove to Musgrave before I went to Umhlanga .

.

.

.

.

\*ANDISWA \*

I plugged in my songs while we were car ridding to his apartment. I mean this guy changes card alot and dresses nicely but why does he live in a flat on his own. He should have a house. I was playing H.E.R 's songs. I was singing along.

Me:" baby the sound of you ,better than a homie  
(mmh )

I want you off my mind ,and on me

Holding me closer than we've ever been before

This ain't a dream. You're here with me

Boy it don't get no better than you ,for you

I wanna take my time , I'm not

I wanna love you ,in every kind of way

I wanna please you ,no matter how long it takes

If the world could end tomorrow then we only have  
today

I'm gonna love you ,in every kind of way "

Ntethelelo chuckled and looked at me.

Me : " What ? "

He smirked.

Ntethelelo : " nothing "

I shook my head. We got to his place and got out and we made our way inside. I went straight for the kitchen

Me : " freshen up "

Ntethelelo : "yes mam "

He kissed my cheek and walked off. I washed my hands and started with the cooking.

.

.

\*UNATHI \*

I finally got to Sandton mall and I was tired already. I saw Londie and I went to take a seat on her table

Me : " you called "

I put my bag on the table.

Londie : " how have you been ? "

Me : " good why ? "

Londie : " you know that chomie I love you right ? "

Me : " what is going on ? "

Londie : " this "

She took out her phone and showed me phone conversations between the girls in the group. This new girl I didn't know said that her Mntungwa is patient with waiting on her before she has sex.

Me : " so what does it have to do with me ? "

Londie : " you did say Ntethelelo is off "

Me : " yeah and we sorted it out. It's my behaviour "

Londie : " let's look into her mysterious man. "

Me : " you know Mntungwa is a surname as well right ? "

Londie : " God Unathi I need some wine. "

She called the waiter and I took her phone and scrolled. This girl didn't talk much but here and

there. She did drop her picture though and she is a beautiful natural beauty but fat shame. I clicked my tongue and out the phone down.

Ntethelelo won't cheat on me with a fat thing if that's if. How will he carry that Phumba ?

Me : " I need a glass of wine "

She poured wine for me and I drank up.

Me : " let's look into her.

Londie : " ( smiling ) I knew you would be on board.

I hope Ntethelelo is not cheating on me because hell will break. I won't let a bitch take him. Not even a fat one.

.

.

.

\*ANDIS WA \*

After I was done cooking. I washed my hands and

dished up for Ntethelelo. He was on his phone while he was watching me cook at the same time. I took his phone from his hands and he jumped to take it but I put it ontop of the fridge and he tickled me .

Me:" Mntungwa no "

Ntethelelo : " you could have called me. "

Me : " i want your attention. "

Ntethelelo : " come here "

He held my waist and we shared a kiss and he pressed me on the fridge with his forehead on mine.

Ntethelelo : " I love you "

Me : " I love you Mbulazi "

I ran my hands on his arms and he kissed my forehead and then nose tip and I giggled and he perked my lips before he fully kissed me and I returned it. Our tongues intertwining and I am getting better and better with this kissing business. His hands were on my butt and he squeezed it a bit and I moaned and he decided to pick me up with

ease. My hands went to his neck and hair and my legs wrapped around his waist. He got in the bedroom and he laid me in bed and he kissed my neck and my breathing hitched. I could feel the fuzzyness between my thighs. His hands went under my white vest and reached my braless chest and squeezed my nipples and I moaned as well. He looked me in my eyes and I returned it before he kissed my lips taking my clothes off slowly. He reached my underwear and took it off as well and I was naked under him. The way he was caressing my body and kissing and worshipping it left alot of bubbles in my stomach . He did circulated his thumb on my clitoris and I moaned to the pleasure that succumbed to my whole body and reached my toes. One , two fingers inside my whole and I squirmed holding his shoulders

Me : " it hurts a bit "

He nodded and took out one and he slowly moved it inside me. The pain became pleasure and I found myself rubbing myself and squeezing my breasts while my breathing was heavy. He kissed the space

between my breasts and that wave came too quickly for my liking but the release was amazing. He pulled his finger out and perked my lips. He took off his clothes as well and what I saw made me swallow. Is that his private area? He gets on top of me and we are both naked and kissing. He breaks it and he positions himself.

Me : " I am scared "

He chuckled.

Ntethelelo : ' we can stop "

Me : " no ,go on Mntungwa "

Ntethelelo : " are you sure ? "

I nodded and he perked my lips. He took a condom and it was in his hand. He opened my legs a bit wider and I felt his tip rub on my private area. I moaned and held onto him. I have never felt so much pleasure in my life. It was like he was taking me into another world . I felt him penetrate him and I closed my eyes as it was unbearable.

Ntethelelo: " i am sorry baby. It will be over soon.



I nodded and he kissed my lips while rubbing my clit and that took me away from the pain. He stopped and he looked at me.

Ntethelelo : " I love you "

Me : " I love you more Mbulazi "

He smiled and perked my lips before moving inside of me gently. The pain was still there.

Ntethelelo : " relax baby "

I tried to and that's when pleasure started to kick in as well. I wrapped my arms around him as he moved slowly inside me.

Me : " oh mmh "

Ntethelelo : " I love you Andiswa ,never doubt that. Never doubt me. You are mine "

Me : " I am yours !"

Ntethelelo : " I am yours "

Me : "Aah you are mine !"

Ntethelelo : " I love you sugar plum "

He kissed my forehead and he thrust deeper and his pace increased so as the pleasure while his head was buried by my neck as he was kissing it. Shivers were going down my spine alot and I loved him ,I love him deeper than before. I trust him and I don't see myself without him .

.

.

Sorry to write the sexual scene here but I was lazy to write it in the group today.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:21] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 28

I woke up with arms wrapped around me. In between my thighs it's burning. I adjust my eyes and I look beside me and Ntethelelo is holding me.

He is in deep sleep by the look. I take some time to look at him and he has bold features. I caress his cheek and perk his thick lips and I smile to myself. I can't believe I lost my virginity yesterday and it was the most magical night for me. I liked it slow. I liked it rough and we went all night long. I am glad Ntethelelo and I dated after my 21st or I would be crying now. I don't regret anything with him at this moment. He opened his eyes and he carefully looked at me. A smirk curved up on his lips and he perked mine.

Ntethelelo : " morning sthandwa Sam "

Me : " Morning Mbulazi "

We shared yet another kiss.

Me : "my private area is burning and I have work "

Ntethelelo : " take a day off "

Me : " ha ah. I am not falling for that again "

I rolled off the bed and I walked to the door and he was laughing.

Me : " something wrong ? "

Ntethelelo : " i ripped you apart didn't I ? "

He got off the bed naked.

Me : " you have no idea "

He chuckled and picked me up .

.

.

**\*UNATHI \***

He didn't come back. Damn I am going to kill someone today. I check this girl on Facebook and Instagram and I only find her on Facebook. Nothing much just her face. I clicked my tongue and went to Ntethelelo's Instagram and seems like it's still the same. No signs of cheating or anything but why did he sleep out ? He has never done that. I sit down on the couch and drink some water. I hate being pregnant. I can't even drink my anger away. I take my phone and I call him yet it goes unanswered.

Me : " Damnit Ntethelelo pick up ! "

I threw the glass across the room and shattered on the wall. Tears neared my eyes. I can't loose him ,i won't loose him. I wiped my tears.

Me : " Let me go search for him "

I took my car keys and I walked out.

.

.

**\*MERCY \***

I was in the kitchen cooking. I had no classes today and Sandile fetched Yolanda yesterday. Today he said he will be working from home and I was happy to have him around. There was a buzz from the gate and the security will take care of it. Sandile Hasn't given me a valid answer of his Kate nights so I will keep on assuming or find out the truth on my very own. The door bell was rang and I groaned.

Yolanda : " Mommy someone is at the door ! "

Me : " baby come here ! "

" Aren't you a cutie ? "

Heels clicked and made their way to my kitchen and I held my knife tightly as she was across me with a conniving smile. She was in white pants suit and a black shirt half done. Her bun was messy and her red lipstick was bright enough.

Pearl : " Mrs Zuma "

Me : " You have no respect "

Pearl : " I rang the door bell "

Me : " what do you want ? "

She runs her manicured finger on her red lip and looks at me.

Pearl : " I am here for Sandile "

We shared a staring contest. She was enjoying and I wanted her out of my house.

" Baby ,how is that ....."

He walked in and looked at us.

Sandile : " Pearl what are you doing here ? "

Pearl : " i need to talk to you privately "

I clicked my tongue and turned off the stove and walked out taking off my apron. Pearl is Sandile's ex that I hate so much. The disrespect to come in my house like that. I got in my bedroom and Sandile was shouting after me. He walked in.

Sandile : " Let's talk "

He said closing the door.

Me : " ufunani lah ? ( What is she doing here ? ) "

Sandile : " I don't know baby "

Me : " get her out of my house. Get her out of our lives before she does damage to us. "

Sandile : " she won't "

Me : " I don't like it sandile ,my ex has never shown up here. She is disrespecting me ! "

Sandile : " I know "

He tried to step closer .

Me : " don't even. Get her out ! "

I walked to the closet angry. This is really pissing me off. I sigh and sit down while crying.

.

.

\* NTETHELELO \*

I had the most amazing time with Andiswa. I wish we could lock ourselves and spend the day love making and cuddling. I chuckled at the thought. A lot would be said at that moment. It's different with Andiswa. She is an independent type that doesn't need a man by her attitude that she gave to me yesterday but she gives you your platform to be the man in her life emotionally and physically.

Unathi, I don't love her any less. I still love her the same way I loved her back then and even now, her fire spirit is what attracted me and turns me on at times but it gets too much for me. I sigh as I drive in the drive way. My arm and shoulder are getting a bit better and I can handle driving better now. I get out of the car and I make my way inside the house



and she has ice cream and tissues with juice on the table. She has been crying and it breaks my heart.

Me : " baby "

She looks at me and sniffs. I sit next to her .

Unathi : " where have you been ? "

Me : " I am sorry. "

Unathi : " are you cheating on me ? "

Me : " baby give me a reason for it "

Unathi : " I don't know so. I am sorry for my behaviour. "

Me : " I am sorry for not answering your calls. I was swamped in work "

She laid her head on my chest. This was the first. She would have thrown a tantrum. I removed the hair from her face and kissed her forehead.

Me : " How is my baby girl ? "

Unathi : " i have been spotting "

I frowned because I don't know what that is.

Unathi : " it's like I went on my periods "

Me : " did you go to the Dr ? "

Unathi : " yes. He said it's normal but my stress levels should be low "

Me : " I am sorry baby "

I perked her lips.

Unathi : " I love you Ntethelelo. I don't wanna loose you "

Me : " you won't baby "

I hugged her and she held on me. She seems vulnerable. I will never leave her .

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:21] : ~ Mistress ~

## Insert 29

It was a chilli friday morning and I was getting dressed and ready for work. I am so excited at the same time. Tomorrow it's going to be Ntethelelo's birthday and we will share the experience together if he doesn't go home. It's been what now ?4 months and I am still working where I am working. The sex life ,let me just say wow and leave it like that for now. I get up from my bed and I take my bag and I walk out off the room and went to the kitchen I got in and there was lunch already done for me and I know dad has let early for work. Winter ,it's creeping in and I am in need of my bae close to me and warming me from the cold. I laugh at myself thinking that. I wouldn't think I would be here in love with this man. He is amazing and hasn't given me a reason to doubt him at all. I made a sandwich for me as I am hungry and tea and I sat down and ate. After I was done I took my lunch and made my way out locking to catch a taxi going to work. I arrived and I have distanced myself a bit from

Tristan because of Ntethelelo's insecurities and jealousy . He shouldn't be jealous really. When I got off the taxi I walked in my work place and he was inspecting the cars. I swallowed whatever it was and I greeted him.

Me : " Hi Mr Brown "

I said waving.

Tristan : " Ms Bhengu "

He nodded with a cute smile. Those .....let me just keep it to myself. I went to go and change. Refilwe sent a message stating that she won't be available today because letlogonolo is sick. Shame. I wish him a speedy recovery. I see a message from Mercy and I clicked on it.

Mercy : " Why did you exit the group ? "

Me : " too much drama "

Mercy : " Amanda was just putting Londie in her place ,it doesn't involve you "

Me : " I am not a wife remember "

Mercy : " But you are dating this mysterious guy "

Me : " it's not a mysterious guy hawu. It's Mbulazi "

Mercy : " that's not a name. "

She sends. I look at it and bit my bottom lip before I type.

Me : " His name is Ntethelelo Khumalo "

She receives and opens it and it's a blue tick. I send another one.

Me : " I have never felt this happy Mercy "

She types.

Mercy : " I am so happy for you Andiswa "

Me : " I have to go work "

Mercy : " ok. I love you "

Me : " I love you most "

I log out and switch off my data before I go and take my cleaning supplies and I walk out and Tristan is now in his office. I start to mop and clean up here ,that's what I am paid for anyway .

.

.  
\*MERCY\*

Me:" that's not a name. "

She types.

Andiswa : " His name is Ntethelelo Khumalo "

That moment again replays in my head. I didn't know what to say. My body just froze ,maybe she is referring to another Ntethelelo Khumalo ,not Unathi's husband. That guy would never cheat and you could see it. He is not that type. Maybe it's someone else. Alot of people in the world share same name and surname but no man. Why did we see Ntethelelo at her memulo. Oh my God ! I take my phone and I call sandile.

Sandile : " miss me already "

Me : " We need to talk. I am coming there "

Sandile : "ok see you then "

I hang up and I stare at my phone. I look at

Andiswa's profile pic and she looks happy. This will shatter her so very much. I don't know what's to come. I got off my bed and I went to the bathroom and I took a quick shower. After one I got out and got dressed in tracksuits. Durban July is tomorrow so I am thinking of inviting Andiswa. Maybe it will confirm my suspicion. I took my bag and car keys and I walked out of the house and got in my car and drove off too Umhlanga.

.

.

\*UNATHI\*

DR : "there is the little one Mrs Khumalo. You are doing well so far. "

I smiled and Ntethelelo was lost in his world of seeing his baby . He kissed my forehead and I smiled.

Ntethelelo: " thank you baby"

Me : " you say that in every appointment "

Ntethelelo : " I will say it Everytime I see our child "

I smiled and kissed his lips.

Me : " I love you "

Ntethelelo : " I love you too. "

He wiped the gel off my stomach and helped me off the bed. My stomach was showing a bit and it confirms that I am 4 months pregnant.

Dr : " I suggest you Familiarize yourself with doing yoga as an excersie and taking birthing classes to prepare. "

Ntethelelo : " I think so too. Thank you Dr "

Dr : " my pleas ure Mr Khumalo ,see you in our next appointment "

We stood up from our chairs and we walked out holding hands.

Me : " Ntethelelo "

Ntethelelo : " baby "

Me : " why don't you wear your ring anymore ? "



Ntethelelo : " I misplaced it. I am gonna buy a new one "

Me : " oh ok "

I kissed his cheek. He smiled and opened the door to the car for me and I got in and he went to his side and got in before driving off. I have been investigating this Andiswa girl and she is the only child , Daddies girl and she is 21 years as well . She works at Ntethelelo's Volkswagen branch as a cleaner. I looked at him .

He wouldn't date her. Yes I didn't find anything to pin them if she is referring to my husband and she is young for Ntethelelo as well. That would be a level down on me that he cheated with someone who is 11years younger than me. I really hope he isn't or it really won't end well .

.

.

\* ANDISWA \*

Having lunch alone was very depressing but one thing I am looking forward to tomorrow it's Ntethelelo's birthday. I don't know what to get him as he has more than I can afford already but I will try make it something meaningful and special. My phone rang and it was him. I smiled and put my lunch box down and I answered.

Me : " Hello "

Ntethelelo : " What did I say about that ? "

I giggled

Me : " Mbulazi "

Ntethelelo : " there we go sthandwa San. How are you ? "

I breath out.

Me : " I am good. Having lunch alone "

Ntethelelo : " that's not right "

I sigh.

Ntethelelo : " Baby I won't be able to see you tomorrow "

Me : " aw "

You can't hide the disappointment from my voice.

Ntethelelo : " Yeah. I have to go home. "

Ne : " I understand. I might go home then "

Ntethelelo : " to visit your grandmother ? "

Ne : " no "

Ntethelelo : " to visit your friend ? "

Me : " yeah she has been calling me for months now "

Ntethelelo : " uyazi ngiyakuthanda ( you know I love you ) "

I giggled.

Me : " i know. I love you too "

Ntethelelo : " I have to go baby. "

He hang up and I took my lunch and finished it before I stood up and went to carry on with work feeling somber all of a sudden. I won't be with him tomorrow then I guess. Bye to my plans.

.  
. .  
. .

\*MERCY \*

I got to Sandile's company and I made my way In without even greeting the receptionist. I passed his pa and I just bathed in his office and he lifted his head up from the laptop.

Sandile :"( smirking ) there is no one here "

Me : " nx "

I put my bag down and started pacing up and down. He stood up and he came and held my waist.

Sandile : " what is it baby ? "

I stopped.

Me : " I think Andiswa is dating Ntethelelo.

I sighed heavily and he cursed.

Sandile : " fuck! I warned him to not go after her and

he does "

Me : " you knew ? "

Sandile : " I saw the way he was looking at Andiswa that day and I saw it in his eyes that he wants her. "

Me : " and you kept quiet sandile ? "

Sandile : " I warned him but my warning wasn't enough "

Me : " oh my God kill me now "

I laid on the couch. This is Andiswa's first boyfriend and she is gonna break from this.

Me : " I am scared. "

He comes and sits by me.

Sandile : " we can tell her the truth "

Me : " no ,I want her to see it for herself "

Sandile : " meaning ? "

Me : " you will see "

A text came in.

Andiswa : " I will come to the Durban July then "

Me : " ok "

I replied and looked at at sandile

Me : " she is coming "

Sandile : " it won't end well "

Me : " I know "

I am scared for my friend.

.

.

\* UNATHI \*

I was packing away my Channel shoes when Ntethelelo walked in the bedroom from the study and he kissed my cheek.

Ntethelelo : " you are ready ! "

Me : " it's about you "

He chuckled.

Ntethelelo : " yeah "

Me : " so which cars are gonna be showcased "

Ntethelelo : " You will see like the rest. Did you get your dress ? "

Me : " yeah and many other things for your birthday "

He holds my waist and perks my lips.

Ntethelelo : " meaning. ? "

Me : " You are gonna see "

Ntethelelo : " can't wait. "

He chuckled and we shared a kiss.

Ntethelelo : " we need to leave. Our flight is in 30 minutes "

Me : " ok "

I sip up my bag and I put my coat on before we walk out leaving our maids. The guards are loading our bags and the driver will drive us. He opens the door for me and I thank him and get in and he goes to his side and gets in then the driver gets in and the car goes to the airport

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:22] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 30

I got home and Dad was here already. I went to hug and kiss his cheek. He looked at me with a worried look.

Dad : " what is wrong ? "

Me : " nothing. I am going to Durban "

Dad : " oh ok ,did you tell Mercy ? "

Me : " yes I did. Who are you gonna stay with ? "

Dad : " your Sister wife and her daughter "

Me : " sister wi....."

Noise came from the lounge.



" Andiswa ! "

I peaked and it was Siyamthanda and Aunty Jabulile .I ran to hug them.

Me : " you are here. Why do I always here last when people come to visit ? "

They laughed.

Jabulile : " small one "

She said and we hugged.

Me : " I am not leaving anymore "

Dad : " you are going "

Me : " but ... "

Dad : " you promised Mercy already "

Me : " dad kodwa ( dad though ) "

Dad : " go pack. I will boil bathing water for you "

I groaned.

Siyamthanda : " come on. I will help "

She pushed me to my room and she went to the wardrobe and took out my purple big suitcase.

Me : " Just for the weekend "

Siyamthanda : " I know "

She started packing and I shook my head before I helped her. We packed winter clothes and some summer just in case . After we were done. Dad walked in with my bathing water and I thanked him before they walked out and stripped and took a bath. After one I got dressed in my navy long sleeve dress with my ankle boots and a denim jacket and a hat on my hair. After brushing it in a push back. I went to discard the water and I took my phone that was in the charger and my bag and suitcase.

Siya : " I requested for you and I will pay "

Me : " oouuuuh thanks "

We giggled.

J abulile : " don't be kissing Durban lips. "

Me : " aunty J abs that was 4 months ago ! "

She laughed. She enjoys teasing me. The driver helps me load my things and I hug dad

Me : " I love you "

Dad : " I love you too. Behave "

I nodded and kissed his cheek and got in the Uber. I waved before it drove off to the airport. Mercy is quick yho .

.

.

\*NTETHELELO \*

I know that Andiswa is disappointed that I won't be able to spend my birthday with her and probably she has planned something for me but I can't miss the Durban July. My name is on the line here and I have to be professional. Work first at this point if I could say. Unathi is sleeping on my chest and I play with her cheek and I sigh. I won't lie. Being with Andiswa has been a bliss and I think she is running off Unathi in a way or in her distance way . Unathi is still that same Unathi but she tries to calm herself down at times. I take out my ring from my pocket and I look at it. I promised to never take it out but here it is in my hand and not in my finger.

Driver : " To the hotel sir ? "

Me : " yes to the hotel "

He nodded and I got it away and I looked outside the window. We have arrived in Durban and the ocean looks wonderful and is the wonderful view around here. We got to the hotel and the car parked and I shook Unathi a bit.

Unathi : " mmmh "

Me : " wake up baby "

She sits up and stretches herself and she looks at me with a frown. She hops out and I do the same before we go and check in. We are given the keys and we go to our room. Unathi just goes to bed and I go to the balcony in our suite and look out. My phone rings.

Me : " Hello "

Vuyani : " we are by the pool. The gents are here as well with the ladies. Have you arrived ? "

Me : " yes "

Vuyani : " come and have some drinks then "

Me : " I will "

I hung up and I got in and kissed Unathi's cheek before I walked out to go join them in the drinks.

.

.

.

\*MERCY \*

We were invited for drinks at the hotel and I wasn't keen since I heard the Ntethelelo news and I know if I see him I will just go ballistic but sandile says we should go for practice before we mess things up tomorrow. Andiswa texted me a few hours ago saying she is on her way to the airport and I was happy about that. Vuyani was making alot of noise with his laughter as we walked in and I saw the ladies having drinks by the pool side. Sandile kissed my cheek.

Sandile : " you gonna be ok ? "

Me : " yes I will be. "

I walked to where the ladies were and they greeted.

Landiswa : " Hi ,come hug I missed you Durban ball "

They laughed and we hugged. She gives out warm hugs. I guess it being a mom to alot of kids.

Me : " I need a drink to unwind "

I sat down and Amanda handed me a glass of wine.

Palesa : " trouble in paradise ? "

Me : " school "

Her and Landiswa : " don't mention it "

Landiswa : " it was hard managing the triplets ,my unknown gift ,marriage and Nkonzo's leavings with school but I made it "

Noma : " yeah with Amanda introducing you to alcohol "

Amanda : " she thanked me. Look now you are where you are with it "

We laughed.

Me : " where is Unathi ? "

Zama : " Ntethelelo said she is asleep. "

Me : " ok "

I gulped my wine.

Kwazi : " I have bought 2 dresses this year. I don't want what happened last year to happen again "

So miraculously her dress got ruined last year by bleach. She couldn't go so Muzi stayed with her as well. I don't really know what happened and who did it but Londie and Unathi are my suspects. The guys come and join us. We share hugs and greetings and we sit down all together. We share drinks and love is just filled in there air as you could see some are not even with us. Well so was us as well. My phone rang and it was Andiswa. I excused myself and I went far away from the crowd.

Me : " mntase "

Andiswa : " I am at the airport "

Me : " ok we are coming manje "

Andiswa : " you sound off ,are you ok ? "

I sigh

Me : " yes. It's Yolanda she wasn't ok when we dropped her off at her grandparents . "

Andiswa : " shame my baby. "

Me : " I am coming "

Andiswa : " ok. We have alot of catching up to do "

I fake a smile

Me : " yeah mntase. Let me come. I am on my way "

I hung up and walk back to them.

Me : " we have to leave unfortunately "

Ntombi : ' why ? "

Me : " our daughter is not well "

Amanda : " Awu shame. Hope sis will be ok "

Me : " thanks. We will see you guys tomorrow "

We waved and took our things and walked out.

Sandile : " we are going to fetch Andiswa ? "

Me : " yes "

Sandile : " how are you baby ? "



Me : " shattered . I don't know how she will feel  
cause it will be 10 times worse than how I feel "

He hugged me.

Sandile : " I will marry her for you so she won't go  
through hurt anymore "

I giggled.

Me : " you would do that ? "

Sandile : " ofcourse. She is my little sister "

we laughed and kissed.

Me : " I love you "

Sandile : " I love you too. "

He started the car and he drove off to the airport.  
We arrived there and she was waiting tapping on  
her phone. She looks beautiful and a bit thicker in  
the right places though. I get out of the car and go  
to her and we share a hug.

Andiswa : " you attacked me "

She giggled.

Me : " I missed you "

Andiswa : " I missed you as well "

We broke the hug

Sandile : " Mfazi wam wesibili ( my second wife )"

Andiswa : " looks like I will marry you and leave my boyfriend "

We laughed and they hugged.

Andiswa : " I see Mercy us feeding you"

Me : " I always fed him "

Andiswa : " no you didn't "

Me : " I won't argue with you "

She laughed and we got in the car while sandile loaded her suitcase and he got in after and drove home.

Me : " so your dress is ready "

Andiswa : " I have a dress ? "

Me : " yes , what did you expect kanti ?"

She laughed.

Andiswa : " ok mntase "

I shook my head . I hope that it's not this Ntethelelo please God. I don't want her glow to be dimmed over a guy . Why would he do this though?

.  
. .

To be continued

[09/17, 18:22] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 31

I was woken up in the morning by Mercy. Honestly I was enjoying my sleep in this comfortable bed but her jumping on it really was not gonna happen anymore that I sleep again .

Me : " Mercy umdala ( Mercy you are old ) "

She stops.

Mercy : " wake up ,we have alot to do. Like hair and nails. "

Me : " is it a wedding. ? "

Mercy : " no but we are gonna be in the VIP with celebs and all "

Me : " why did I come ? "

Mercy : " because you love me. Come "

She perks my lips and gets off the bed. I roll out of the bed as well and I check my phone and I call Ntethelelo but it goes to voicemail. Maybe he is still asleep. I make my bed and I go to the bathroom and take a shower as well. After one I get done and I lotioned and mercy got in with plastic and placed it on the bed.

Me : " what is that now ? "

Mercy : " lady underwear. It's black so it will go well with your dress "

Me : " this is the last time I am coming to this "

Mercy : " suck up "

I roll my eyes and I wear this new underwear. It was sexy shame. My phone rang and I went and took it and a smile crept up on my face and I wore my gown and walked out to the building and looked at the view of Durban as I answered .

Me : " Mbulazi b"

Ntethelelo : " sugar plum "

Me : " Happy 1st birthday with me Sthandwa Sam "

I was smiling from ear to ear .

Ntethelelo : " Thank you baby. I really appreciate it. I know you wanted to do something for me. "

Me : " yes I did but you have to be at home "

Ntethelelo : " I promise to make it up to you "

He sighed.

Me : " are you ok ? "

Ntethelelo : " I love you Andiswa and you showed me a different angle to life "

Me : " ,I love you too Ntethelelo. Thank you for loving me "

Ntethelelo : " I should be the one thanking you. I have to go "

Me : " enjoy your day "

Ntethelelo : " I will try to "

We both laughed before he hung up. I walked back in and Mercy was waiting for me.

Mercy : " they have arrived "

Me : " ok "

I bit my bottom lip smiling as we walked to the other guest room and it was transformed as our changing room. There were two ladies and refreshments. Ooouh this is nice. We sat down and one started with my nails while the other one was doing Mercy's hair.

Me : " This is high class mmm "

We laughed.

Mercy : " Mngoh "

Me : " yes Mngoh "

Mercy : " Tell me about your boyfriend. How he treats you and all "

I drank my juice.

Me : " He is amazing. He is very different as well ,he treats me with care and holds me like I am going to vanish. He loves me and I love him "

Mercy : " Sound like you are in love "

Me : " so very much "

I sipped on my juice.

Mercy : " Don't rush anything ok ? Don't give yourself fully up to him "

I kept quiet.

Mercy : " Why are you quiet ? "

Me : " No reason "

I didn't wanna tell her that we have slept numerous times because she will go ballistic.

Me : " I like that weave on you "

Mercy : " Thanks babes "

We were pampered and prepared.

.

.

\*UNATHI \*

I am so happy that my dress fits me and my stomach is nicely visible and cute as well.

Ntethelelo is already dressed in his suit and he looks dapper. Makes me fall in love with him all over again. One thing that's irritating though is this drying bracelet on our wrists but shows he is a zulu man. I walk up to him and stand behind him and kiss his neck. I can reach it because I am almost his height.

Me : " happy birthday Mntungwa "

He turned around and kissed me.

Ntethelelo : " thank you baby "

He rubbed my stomach .



Me : " I have a surprise for you "

I went to take his present. I bought Gucci Slippers and Gucci sunglasses for him. I gave it to him and he kissed my forehead.

Ntethelelo : " thank you baby I love it "

I smiled . His phone rang and he took it and answered.

Ntethelelo : " we are on our way out .....ok "

He hung up .

Ntethelelo : " we should get going.

Me : " I love you "

Ntethelelo : " I love you too "

I took my clutch bag and we made our way out. I was wearing a green dress that reached my knees. It was long short sleeves and had Lacy detailed that formed a V-neck . Diamond earrings and bracelet with my white Versace heels. My weave was long and straight. We got in the car and if drove off to where the Durban July will be taking place. I am not nervous and used to these things. I was chatting to

Londie about where they are and she said they have arrived. We have arrived as well and Ntethelelo opens the door for me and I hopped out and thanked him. I hooked my arm with his and we made our way in with flashes everywhere and we were asked questions as well on who dressed us and we answered them. This is my life people. The life of these type of events

- .
- .
- .

**\*MERCY \***

When Andiswa said that she loves him. I knew it was doom but good thing she hasn't slept with him or if could have been worse. I was getting my nails done. I has a short grey weave that will match my frosty grey dress . My nails were gonna be nude in colour with a touch of white like it's fading a bit. I was looking at her chatting her way through her phone as they installed a long curly weave on her

head. She is always a natural and she loves it but today I want her to turn heads.

Andiswa : " Dad sends his love "

Me : " I love him too "

My phone rang and it was sandile and i took it.

Me : " baby "

Sandile : " the driver will bring you here "

Me : " we are late I know "

Sandile : " we are still gambling "

Me : " which horse this time ? "

Sandile : " number 3 "

I sighed

Me : " I won't even argue with you "

He chuckled.

Sandile : " how is she ? "

Me : " happy "

Sandile : " eish I have to go "

Me : " bye "

They got done with my nails and Andiswa was done as well and her make up was done. She had just taken a selfie.

Me : " wow you look beautiful "

Andiswa : " once I clean up "

We laugh .

Me : " let's get dressed "

We took our dresses and we went to get dressed.

.

.

**\*NTETHELELO\***

We were watching the horses race. Sandile had chosen his horse and so as Nkonzo and Mongezi to gamble on. The ladies were disapproving but they didn't back down.

Amanda : " Mongezi take your money back "

Mongezi : " calm down baby it's just a million "

Amanda : " Landiswa Khuluma nomfowenu  
( Landiswa talk to your brother )"

Landiswa : " I have my own problems as well "

We laughed. Nkonzo kissed her lips.

Nkonzo : " calm down baby ,it's just fun "

Landiswa : " but snuggles "

We busted in laughter as he frowned and shook his head with a smile.

Ntsika : " I always forget to call him general snuggles "

Noma : " do you want me to expose yours ? "

Ntsika : " baby don't go against me "

We laughed and i checked on Unathi .

Me : " are you ok ? "

Unathi : " I am fine. "

She turned back to londie. She doesn't like the others. The horses were now racing and the guys

were on their feet. I checked my WhatsApp and I saw Andiswa's status. It was a selfie of herself and wow she looks amazing. The caption was "out and about" I commented. .

Me : "you are beautiful sthandwa Sam "

A few moments she replied.

Andiswa : "ungiphethe kahle udali ( my bae is treating me good )"

I chuckled and I screen shot her status and hid Unathi and Zama with Londie and I posted her.

Mbongeni commented first.

Mbongeni : "another one ?"

I chuckled.

Me : " still the same one "

Then the siblings group had notifications coming in.

Mbongeni put Andiswa's photo in there.

Unami : " I don't know why you still with that brat Ntethelelo "

Lisa : "I ask myself and God the same question "

Ayanda : " you won't understand if it's the pussy game that's on fire "

Me : " it it's on fire "

I imagine the tightness of Andiswa's and I groan.

Khanyisile : " she is our Makoti , don't talk ill"

Ayanda sent a picture caption "Makoti vs side chick "

Me : " don't call Andiswa a side chick "

Zamani : "it's that bro "

I clicked my tongue.

Lisa : " side chick. She is beautiful "

Unami : " I go with Lisa "

Ayanda : " I am there too "

Mbongeni : " I guess we all agree "

Ayanda : " where is Thelokuhle ? "

Thelo was typing.

Thelo : " angiyithandi leyangane. Side chick ( I don't

like that girl. Side chick )"

I laughed. He doesn't talk much and he is the oldest .

Khanyisile : " both "

Zamani : " just leave it khanyisile "

We laughed and Sandile shouted.

Sandile : " yes !"

I guess he won.

Kwando : " well done bro "

I logged out.

.

.

**\*ANDIS WA\***

We arrived and it was amazing. Saw alot of celebrities here and also there were models as well here. It looked amazing. We were walking in and were asked questions as well here and there and we took pictures.



Mercy : " let's go to the group "

Me : " sure "

Mercy : "I think they are by the track because they were gambling "

I nodded and we went there. We reached them and the ladies look like they are rich and so as the husband's. Mercy held my hand for some reason.

Sandile : " baby I won !"

She runs to hug him and we start by the ladies.

Lady : " oh this much be Andiswa "

I smiled

Mercy : " this is Landiswa"

She has a warm hug .

Me : " nice to meet you "

Lady : " I like "

Mercy : " that's Amanda "

She introduced them as we hugged.

We went to the gents and two ladies were sitting

with them. One had her head on her husband's shoulder I presume me my stomach turned when I saw Ntethelelo. He was just as shocked but I didn't want to say anything. . hell I didn't know what to say.

Mercy : " guys this is my friend Andiswa ,Andiswa this is Nkonzo "

She went on introducing them as to who is who's husband and we got to Ntethelelo

Mercy : " and that's Unathi and her husband Ntethelelo "

I swear my heart broke a thousand times. I felt like my soul left me. I thought it's his sister. She gave me a look as I stretched my hand to shake their hands and it was shaking. I cleared my voice from what ever that was.

Me : " nice to meet you "

.  
. .  
. .

To be continued

[09/17, 18:22] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 32

\*UNATHI\*

I looked at this Andiswa girl and my insides just turned. I looked at her up and down and looked at Ntethelelo. He hasn't said anything . He can't possibly be cheating with this thing in front of me. She flashed a smile and it was weak.

Me : " Where is your date ? "

Andiswa : " I don't have one "

Vuyani came to us.

Vuyani : " Ntethelelo let's go man. "

Ntethelelo stood up. It's like he didn't know what to do so I kissed his lips.

Me : " nail it baby "

I rubbed my stomach and he nodded and walked off. I looked at this Andiswa and she was looking at the direction Ntethelelo went. I was boiling inside.

Mercy : " let's go "

She nodded and they walked off.

Londie : " it's the bitch ? "

Me : " yeah. she looked his direction "

Londie : " of cause they are fucking "

Me : " I am gonna kill them. I can't believe he cheated with a pig "

Londie : " calm down and think of the baby. Enjoy the event and have wine "

Me : " I will. "

We walked off. I was looking her way and I just want to strangle her for sleeping with my man.

- .
- .
- .

\*MERCY \*

Andiswa was awfully quiet. I know that she is hurt but trying to put up a strong front. I held her hand and she looked at me and smiled.

Me : " are you ok ? "

Andiswa : " yeah I am ,where is the wine here "

Me : " you don't drink "

Andiswa : " there is a first time for everything "

She let go of my hand and walked off as Kwando and Vuyani with Ntethelelo were talking about the demo car and people looked interested. Sandile came and held my waist.

Sandile : " how is she ? "

Me : " she is trying to act strong but I know she wants stop cry "

Sandile : " where is she ? "

Me : " to find wine "

I sighed.

Me : " let me go after her "

Sandile : " Give her time. "

I nodded and I laid my head on his chest.

Sandile : " I love you both "

I hope my friend recovers from this.

.

.

**\*NTETHELELO\***

it's true when they say the truth will always find it's way out. I didn't expect it to be this soon though. I wasn't even here but looking at her every move and our eyes met. Her eyes became glossy and my heart broke I never ment to break her heart or finding out this way. I should have told the truth from the get ho but I was scared of loosing her and now I will loose her for my stupidity. She talked to Mercy and she walked off. She looks beautiful but I

broke her.

Me : " I will be back "

I said to kwando .he looked her direction.

Kwando : " wait a bit we are almost done "

I huffed and nodded and we carried on but my mind wasn't there now.

.

.

\* ANDISWA \*

I found wine and I took two glasses and I drank them. It wasn't sweet wine but the bitter one but it's not bitter than the way I am right now. How could he do me like that ? I feel betrayed and hurt and I don't want to cry but tears are near my eyes. I send dad a message .

Me : " He lied to me dad "

I removed the lump from my throat and I felt a hand on my shoulder and I turned.

Sandile : " Are you ok ? "

He said looking at the two glasses and I put them down and turned to him plastering my smile.

Me : " I am "

He hugs me and I want to cry.

Sandile : " cry ,the make up is water proof. "

I laughed.

Me : " how do you know ? "

Sandile : " Mercy requested it. "

I cried ,it felt like I was dying a thousand times. I love him ,I still do and he hurt me like that. Couldn't he be honest with me ,did he ever feel the same or was it to take my pride away. I can't believe I have it to him and believed every word he ever said to me. It felt real all for it to be a lie. I feel used and damaged. I feel empty inside me.

Me : " Why ? Why did he do me like that ? "

Sandile : " I don't know. I am sorry "

A sob escapes my lips and mercy came and I wiped



my tears.

Mercy : " I am sorry "

Me : " it's not your fault. "

I wiped my tears and she gave me a mirror and I fixed myself.

Me : " I can't let him ruin my day right ? "

They gave me sad eyes

Me : " I am ok now "

Mercy : " it's ok to be hurt "

I swallowed the lump in my throat. The chest pains were too much and it's like I would drop there dead.

Me : " I need to use the bathroom "

I walked away from them. I didn't even want to look his direction and be trapped in his lies again. I took out my phone and I requested. I checked my bag and there is money. I don't want to be here any more because it's killing me slowly. I walked out of the place and I felt someone hold my upper arm and I cried.

" Andiswa "

I held my chest and I just went down on my knees trying to find answers on my own. Why did he do me like that ? Why did he hurt me ? He crouched.

Ntethelelo : " I am sorry Andiswa "

Me : "( trying to breath ) I don't want your sorries Ntethelelo. Why ? "

Ntethelelo : " I love you and I never ment to hurt you "

Me : " you hurt me. I am hurting because of you. You don't love me don't tell me that rubbish ! "

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa, please can I explain "

I shook my head.

Me : " I don't want your explanation "

Ntethelelo : " I am still your Mbulazi sugar plum. "

Me : " I don't know this monster who broke me infront of me "

His eyes were glossy.

Ntethelelo : " I don't wanna loose me "

Me : " you lost me the moment you lied to me "

He held me as I was trying to fight him off but he held me .

Ntethelelo : " scream hit me ,shout at me but don't hate me ,I love you , don't leave me. I won't stand it ,

Me : "( crying ) You broke me Ntethelelo ,you ruined me and it hurts so much. I hate you ,I don't want you "

" Excuse me what is going on here ?"

Ntethelelo : " not now Unathi "

Unathi : " not now Ntethelelo! Why are you holding her ? "

Amanda : " oh shut up bitch ! "

She marched towards us and I pushed Ntethelelo off me and she slapped me.

Unathi : " stay away from my husband bitch. !"

I stood up and my shoes were off. I was boiling. I slapped her twice and people gasped. She held her

cheeks and Ntethelelo got between us.

Me : " You should be slapping your man not me Nx"

Unathi : " who do you think you are to hit me !"

Ntethelelo : " ladies "

Me : " ladies amasimba yazi wena uyangijwayela  
( ladies for shit ,you are shitting on me )"

I slapped him as well. I threw my heels at him .

Sandile : " Andiswa calm down "

Me : " sandile I want to hit him. He used me ,this  
bustard used me !"

Amanda : " Myeke and here is a gun sisi ( leave her  
)"

She fiddled with her bag.

Mongezi : " Amanda! "

He dragged her away and I cried in Sandile's arms.

Me : " I gave you all of me Ntethelelo for a lie !"

Unathi : " you not the first one "

Mercy : " voetsek "

Me : " ( choking ) I was a fool "

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa "

Me : " shut up! I don't wanna hear your voice. You took everything from me. You took my pride. Bhuti he took my pride "

Sandile : " I think we should go "

Me : " I hate you ,Fuck out of my life Ntethelelo Khumalo ,I curse the day I met you ! "

Sandile carried me to the car crying and he opened the door and got me in and Mercy got in as well. I laid my head on her chest and my head was throbbing.

Mercy : " I am sorry babes "

Me : " it hurts Mercy "

Mercy : " I know "

.

.

.

\*NTETHELELO \*

I don't know what hurts. I never ment for her to feel this hurt. She looked broken and I broke her. It's all my fault. We left the Durban J uly and a video was circulating the internet. I was taking off my suit and Unathi was shouting and throwing things at me.

Unathi : " you cheat on me with that thing Ntethelelo ?  
"

She throws her phone and it hits my chest.

Me : " calm down Unathi "

Unathi : " fuck you won't tell me to calm down ! "

Me : " fuck what do you want me to say ! "

Unathi : " The reason why you cheated on me with a fat bitch ! "

I held her hard and looked her in the eyes.

Me : " Andiswa is not a fat bitch don't ,I mean don't ever call her that ever again you hear me ? I am gonna marry her so get rid of what ever attitude you

have Unathi "

I let go of her hands and she punches my chest.

Unathi : " why are you doing this to me ? "

Me : " you pushed me at some point and you're pushing it as now "

I carried her and put her on the bed and she cried. I kissed her cheek.

Me : " calm down "

Unathi : " why are you gonna marry her ? "

Me : " I love her "

Unathi : " you don't love me anymore ? "

Me : " I do . I love you both "

Unathi : " we are having a baby "

I wrap my arms around her "

Me : " I know. Sleep "

Unathi : " you won't leave me ? "

Me : " no "

She snuggled closer

Unathi : " I love you "

Me : " I love you too "

.

.

\*ANDIS WA \*

We got home and I went straight to my room and I shut the door and locked it . I went down on my but and I just cried and let everything out. It felt so bad as my chest was burning. I couldn't hold in how hurt and broken I feel. I trusted him but he was feeding me lies. My phone rang and it was him. I rejected it and blocked him everywhere.

I can block him but I can't block the love I have for him. He made me fall deep for him when he knew it was all a game. I laid on the floor i felt cold and empty .

.



.

" Balloons are deflated

Guess they look lifeless like me

We miss you on your side of the bed ,mmh

Still got your things here

They're staring at me like suvenear

Don't wanna let you out of my head

Feels like the day that I met you

The day I thought forever

Say got to love me

But they won't last for never forever

It's cold outside

Like the way you walked out of my life

Why you walked out of my life..... "

Tears streamed more when I was playing that song.

I felt cold as I am curled up on the floor . It felt real

,it was all real . To me it was all real ,from the touch

to the words but it wasn't ,it was just .....

- .
- .
- .

To be continued

[09/17, 18:23] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 33

\*MERCY \*

I couldn't sleep last night. I kept on going and checking on Andiswa but her door was locked. Sandile said that I should let her be for now and in the morning I will go check on her. I listened to him but I wasn't there at all. I woke up this morning and it's a Sunday. I got off the bed and kissed Sandile's cheek and I went to take a shower. After one I got dressed and I went to Andiswa's room and I knocked.

Me : " Nono "

Silence. I knocked again

Me : " Andiswa it's me Mercy please let me in "

Nothing. I signed and leaned on the door and breathed out. I turned and walked down the stairs and went to the kitchen. I made some breakfast and added pancakes for her. Someone held me from behind and kissed my neck.

Sandile : " you left me in the cold "

Me : " I couldn't sleep anymore so I woke up "

Sandile : " she doesn't want to open the door ? "

Me : " yes. I am worried "

Sandile : " it's understandable "

He kissed my lips.

Sandile : " I love you "

He hugged me and I sighed.

Me : " I love you too "

.

.

\*ANDISWA \*

I did hear Mercy asking me to open the door but I don't want her to see me this weak. I feel empty still and cold. I slept on the floor. I looked at myself in the mirror and I was a mess . I took off the dress and it dropped to the floor and I tied the weave into a bun and I went to take a shower. After I took one I got out and I got dressed in sweatpants and a hoodie. His hoodie ,I got in bed and I held on the pillow and I cried myself .

Why do I still love him ,I should hate him for what he did to me. He broke me ,I feel broken and I don't know if I will recover.

.

.

\* MERCY \*

Sandile helped me with finishing up breakfast and I

made a greasy one for andiswa and fresh orange juice. I gave him his breakfast and he kissed my cheek and I smiled. The door bell rang and I looked at him and he raised his hands.

Sandile : " I didn't call anyone "

Me : " I hope it ain't Pearl. I am not in the mood to talk to her "

Sandile : " I will sort it out "

He walked to the lounge. I took a tray and he walked back in the kitchen and my face turned sour.

Me : " what is he doing here ?! Get out you have done enough damage !"

Ntethelelo : " I need to talk to Andiswa "

Me : " and feed her more lie. No nigga get out ! "

Sandile : " calm down and let them talk "

Me : " wena ungazingeni ( you , don't get involved )"

Ntethelelo : " you as well ,Mercy I am just here to talk to Andiswa"

Me : "Heeh "

I went to the utensils draw and took my knife .

Me : " I will count to three and I want you out or I will stab you to death "

Sandile : " there is no need for that. Man please leave "

He sighed and turned around and Andiswa was standing there.

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa "

Andiswa : " what are you doing here Ntethelelo ? "

Her voice was faint. I put the knife down

Ntethelelo : " I want to speak to you "

Andiswa : " about what ? "

Ntethelelo : " I want to explain , I know I should have told you the truth but I was afraid "

She shook her head with tears and my heart broke.

Sandile : " let's take a drive a bit. "

Me : " I am not leaving him here. "

Sandile : " Mercy "

He took my hand and I gave Ntethelelo a death stare and I hugged Andiswa.

Me : " it will be ok mntase. "

She nodded crying and I was heart broken. We left them in there and we got in the car and drove off to Gateway mall.

.

.

**\*NTETHELELO \***

She hasn't stopped crying since they left. I moved forward towards her and she spoke.

Andiswa : "don't come any close "

I disobeyed and I moved closer to her till I gently hold her in my embrace and she wet my chest and her sobs broke my heart. I found tears nearing my eyes

Me : " I am sorry Andiswa. I am sorry for putting you in this pain. I never intended to hurt you. "

Andiswa : " you are lying Ntethelelo ,you intended on hurting me. If you didn't then why am I hurting ?"

She let out a sharp sob and I cleared my throat.

Me : " I wasn't honest with you I know. I was scared that you won't give us a chance ,Andiswa I don't want to loose you. It kills me that you are hurting like this "

She removed herself from my chest and I kissed her forehead and I wiped her tears.

Me : " I love you Andiswa ,I am sorry. "

Andiswa : " I want to hate you so much but I can't ,I can't erase the love I have for you . You made it this deep that I am sinking in it "

I laid my forehead on hers as she cried. Her sobs and cried teared me apart ,my chest was aching. I kissed her nose and then her lips and she responded

.

.

\*ANDISWA \*



He kissed me and I responded. I feel like this is all a bad dream. That I will wake up and this is not a reality but here it is. My boyfriend is Someone else's husband. A father to be and I am the home wrecker. The side chick, I never envisioned that my first love would be like this. He lies to me and made me a fool. I feel used but why do I love him still? Why do I believe it every moment he utters those words I love you and I feel it. That he means it, Am I a fool? Am I naïve to think and believe him even after I know his lies. His hand goes to my waist. His touch gets me Everytime. Through pain as well it seems to sooth me. He picks me up and I wrap my legs around his torso and he walks to the dining room and places me on that table. He kisses my neck and I hold on to his. His kisses sends a thousand shivers down my spine. I am drenched in his spicy cologne that I love. He looks at me and kisses me and I imagine his dimples. The dimples that made me fall for him. These kind of touches that makes me fall even more. Someone save me !

Please save me because I am falling inside the pit again ! Slowly but surely my clothes were no where in site but warmth and fuzz built up in me. He penetrates me and I gasped in pleasure and I looked at him. The first time we met came back. How he smiled at me and charmed me. Thous and reasons why I fell in love with him. I bit my bottom lip as he thrusted reaching for what's deep within my soul.

Ntethelelo : " I am sorry MaBhengu ,I never ment to hurt you "

He holds my waist and pulls me by the edge of the table.

Ntethelelo : " God knows I never ment to hurt you. I can't loose you ,I don't want to loose you ever . If it takes years for you to forgive me ,it's ok. If you just here with me. I love you Andiswa from the moment I laid my eyes on you. Forgive Mbulazi wakho forgive your Mntungwa cause I know I can't live without you in my life. "

He thrusted deeper.

Ntethelelo : " I am yours "

Tears left my eyes and so was his.

Ntethelelo : " I am Yours Andiswa "

Me : " you're mine Ntethelelo "

Ntethelelo : " No one else "

Me : " no one else.

I was lost in the moment.

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:23] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 34

I can't believe that I slept with him. I gave in to him so easily ,Andiswa how stupid can you be. This

man is hurting you and just keep on going back on the hurt. I sit down on the bed and I cried myself. I just came from the shower and I am in a towel alone. I chased him away after because I don't want to see him. I feel like he is using me here and dump Andiswa is falling for everything. My phone rings and it's dad. I haven't spoken to him since Friday and I miss him. I want him to be here to hold me and hush me like always. I take my phone and answer bursting into tears.

Dad : " it's ok angel "

Me : " daddy it hurts. He hurt me. "

Dad : " I am sorry honey. It will be ok "

Me : " I want to hate him dad. "

Dad : " don't change the way you are because of a man ,you are not bitter "

I was silent

Dad : " Andiswa "

Me : " baba( dad)

Dad: " buya ekhaya manje sekwanelene manje

ngifuna Umntanami ( come back home now. It's enough,I want my child back now )"

Me : " I will be back today. My flight is at 15h00"

Dad : " ok ,I love you. Don't let your second love break you "

Me : " who is my first ? "

Dad : " Me "

I laughed

Me : " and you are the best love I have ever had "

Dad : " Good. Come home "

Me : " thank you "

Dad : " ,it's part of being a father "

Me : " for everything dad. I always feel blessed with you "

Dad : " I knew the moment I held you in my arms that you are the one "

We laughed.

Me : " ok let me get dressed and come home. "

Dad:"ok my angel "

He hung up and I felt a bit better. Not entirely but I was a bit better. I took my suitcase and took out clothes to wear , and I got dressed in jeans with sneakers and a long sleeve t-shirt and I packed away everything. There was a knock on the door and it opened and Mercy peaked in.

Mercy : " can I come in ? "

I nodded and she walked inside holding a Lindt chocolate.

Mercy : " I bought this for you "

Me : " thank you "

I took it.

Mercy : " are you ok ? "

I sighed and sat on the bed. She sat next to me and I laid my head on her thighs.

Me : " It hurts really , I trusted him an loved him. "

Mercy : " you hate him now ? "

I shook my head and sighed.

Me : " I still love him. "

Mercy : " understandable ,what are you gonna do now. ? "

Me : " I will go home and cry in dad's chest "

Mercy : " your dad won't date ukhona ( with you there )"

We shared a laugh.

Me : " thanks mntase. "

Mercy : " anytime "

We hugged and perked each other's lips

" Angis ayithandi leh yomaqabulana ( I don't like this one ,where you kiss each other )"

We laugh and it was sandile. He sat between us and pulled us both to his chest.

Sandile : " My first wife "

Mercy : " yes ?"

Sandile : " I love you "

She giggled.

Sandile : " Second wife "

He pulled my ear.

Me : " ouch "

Sandile : " I love you too "

Mercy and I looked at each other and we pushed him to lay on the bed and we took off our shoes quickly and jumped on the bed.

Us : " we love you too "

He chuckled.

Sandile : " the day I married kids "

We stopped and looked at him.

Mercy : " don't start. "

I laughed and got of the bed and we shared a group hug. Why do I need his love when I have this kind from people that have my back.

.

.

.



\*UNATHI\*

I am sure Ntethelelo went to her because her because when I woke up the bed was empty. I was in a phone call with mom voicing out my anger at how he would disrespect me like that.

Mom : " this girl seems to be a problem "

Me : " you see ,God I will not let any fat thing come and take Ntethelelo away from me. It will be a cold day in hell "

I said that while pacing up and down the hotel room.

Mom : " calm down baby he loves you "

Me : " he loves her too. He wants to marry her "

Mom : " let mommy take care of everything. "

Me : " ok "

Mom : " I love you "

Me : " I love you too "

The door opened and he walked in sighing.

Me : " I have to go mom "

I hung up and he took off his watch

Me : " where do you come from ? "

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa "

Me : " ( chuckling ) you even have the audacity to tell me "

Ntethelelo : " lying got me in this shit so why carry on doing that "

Me : " do you love me ? "

He sighs.

Ntethelelo : " When did you start questioning my love ? "

Me : " Since you started cheating with that fat thing ! "

He looked at me.

Ntethelelo : " we are leaving pack up "

He walked towards the bathroom.

Me : " so you are gonna ignore me ! "

I threw my phone at him and it and landed on his back.

Ntethelelo : " pack up so we can leave "

Me : " fuck you ok ! "

Ntethelelo : " ok "

He walked in the bathroom and I screamed and started kicking stuff. Ntethelelo is making me so mad. .

.

.

\*NTETHELELO \*

Not alot of men could tolerate what Unathi does but I do ,because I love her but it gets to me as a man that I need respect as well. The respect that I have never had in a relationship until Andiswa introduced it to me and made me feel like one. For once I felt like a real man when i am with her. I sigh and I take a bath and there after I get out. I wrap a towel around my waist and she has messed up the hotel

room. I just take out my clothes and lotion before I get dressed. I am drained and I am not about to entertain Unathi's tantrums today.

Me : " are you done ? "

She clicks her tongue and walks out and I take the bags. I end up paying a more amount since she damaged some stuff and I took our luggage to the car. I got in and the driver drove us off to the airport. One thing is that I won't give up on Andiswa even if I wanted to.

.

.

**\*ANDISWA\***

as soon as the cab got home I just rushed out and dad was waiting for me by the gate and we hugged and I cried. He held my back and rubbed it.

Dad : " it's ok angel ,daddy has got you "

He wiped my tears and we took my bags and we made our way inside. Aunty J abulile hugged me as

soon as I walked in.

J abulile : " I should have known how handsome he looked that he would hurt you "

Siyamthanda : " what did he do ? "

Me : " he lies to me. He is married "

J abulile : " oh my God. Come here "

She suffocated me in a hug.

Me : " I can't breath "

J abulile : " oh sorry nono "

Dad : " I will make some tea for you and you will sleep with me tonight "

I smiled

Me : " I would love that "

He kissed my forehead. He took my suitcase and went with it towards the bedrooms. I sat down and aunt J abulile joined me and I laid my head on her chest.

J abulile : " it will be ok "

I am happy that I am home. I know I will feel better. I just have to cut my ties with Ntethelelo that's all. Though it would be hard but I have to.

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:24] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 35

I woke up early today and dad wasn't next to me ,I knew that he has left for work . So I got up and cleaned up and then I went to boil water for bathing ,Exams are approaching and I don't want to slack. I have to graduate next year for me to be better. I have to focus on school and my family as well. The kettle clicked and I took it and went to bath. I lotioned after and got dressed warmly and I let my

weave loose before taking my bag and walk to the kitchen. I found aunty J abulile drinking coffee. She was in her gown.

J abulile : " morning Nono "

Me : " Morning aunty J abs. Is Siyamthanda asleep ? "

J abulile : " You know her and sleep. "

I chuckled and I took an apple from the fridge and I washed it.

J abulile : " Don't you want me to make breakfast for you ? "

Me : " no thank you. I have to get going. "

She nodded and I waved and walked out to catch a taxi to work. I was looking outside the window thinking of unknown things. I sighed. Life was once so blissful and stress free until I fell in love. The heart is a bitch shame at times cause it betrays you. I took another one before I got to Volkswagen ,Where it all started. I walked towards the building and I went to Tristan's office. I knocked and a come in was announced and I walked in and he lifted his

head with a smile.

Tristan : " I am so used to spending weekends with you it felt like I haven't seen you in so long "

He hasn't seen the video I presume.

Me : " Yeah well. Uhm is Mr Khumalo in "

Tristan : " I know. I just don't want to add on the pain"

Me : " so you saw the video ?"

Tristan : " yes. Everyone is talking about it and boy on Twitter they are roasting you."

I raised my brow.

Me : " ohw "

I swallowed.

Tristan : " yeah. "

I am glad in a way I wasn't active on social media. I took out the envelope from my bag and placed it on his table. I am also glad that I always make a copy of this when I start working.



Tristan : " what is this ? "

Me : " it's something. I have to leave. Greet Amber for me "

I walked out of his office , I went to Ntethelelo's office and I didn't even knock I just walked in and he was his brother Ayanda. He stood up from his chair.

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa "

Me : " Please sit down ,Hi Ayanda "

Ayanda : " Hi Andiswa , how are you ? "

He looked between me and Ntethelelo .

Me : "I am good thank you and yourself ? "

Ayanda : " always good , let me give you privacy "

Me : " no I won't be long and sorry for the way I came in "

Ayanda : " it's ok "

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa "

"Andiswa "

Tristan walked in.

Tristan : " What is this ? "

He said waving the letter in the air.

Me : " I am resigning Mr Brown. I am quitting " "

Ntethelelo : " Woah why are you quitting ? " "

Me : " I can't work with you. I don't wanna see you and I wanna cut ties with you. This is our last interaction " "

Tristan : " Where do I enter in this situation ? " "

Me : " Tristan " "

Ayanda : " can you excuse us my guy " "

Tristan marched out angry after throwing the letter on Ntethelelo's table . He took it and ripped it.

Me : " what are you doing ? " "

Ntethelelo : " you are not leaving ,you wanted your independence now you maintain it " "

Me : " you are such a bum yazi " "

Ayanda laughed.

Ayanda : " It's cute what you guys are doing " "

I placed my hand on the table and looked him in the eye.

Me : " I do what I want to and you won't tell me any thing about that. I am leaving and stay out of my life "

He leaned forward standing up and his face was inches away. He was smirking.

Ntethelelo : " Too bad I am too attached to you to leave you alone "

Me : " To hell with you Ntethelelo "

He perked my lips and I raised my hand to slap him but stopped.

Ntethelelo : " until you mine. "

He winked and I clicked my tongue and walked out banging the door. People were looking at me and I didn't care.

.

.

**\*NTETHELELO \***

.

.

I was still looking at the door as she banged it and I chuckled. I won't give up on Andiswa she should think again but I will give her time to think and heal from all of this.

Ayanda : "That was an almost live porn moment. I was ready to musterbate "

Me : " not in my office. "

Ayanda : " sp what are you gonna do ? "

Me : " I will give her some time but I want to get my uncle's ready "

Ayanda : "you will marry her ? What if she rejects you. Give her to me "

He saidl laughing

Me : " You can take Unathi "

He stopped.

Ayanda : " woah did I hear that right ? "

Me : " what ? "

Ayanda : " you choosing someone else over Unathi "

Me : " did I say that ? "

I frowned.

Ayanda : " Don't play with me "

We laughed and I took the papers and I threw them in the bin.

Ayanda : " we have a meeting with the architecture "

Me : " Muzi will handle that. What did the land surveyor say ? "

Ayanda : " He gave us a go ahead "

Me : " Good then "

I opened my laptop and he looked at me .

Me : " what ? "

Ayanda : " you dumb at times. I did tell you to be honest with her "

I sighed. With Ayanda it will be a long day ahead.

.

.

\*ANDISWA \*

Ntethelelo doesn't take me seriously I see. Nx why am I even spitting out his name out of my mouth. Why am I still thinking off him. My phone rang and it was Khuluza. Oh god how I miss her so much. I answered it.

Me : " Khuluza "

Khuluza : " you don't visit anymore Andiswa "

I kept quiet

Khuluza : " how are you ? "

Me : " I am good Khuluza how are you ? "

Khuluza : " I am ok ,call Andiswa call "

Me : " I will call Khuluza ,it's just that my life has been very busy "

Khuluza : " too busy to pick up the phone "

I kept quiet.

Khuluza : " I see you are being quiet too much "

Me : " I love you Khuluza and I promise to call "

Khuluza : " that's all I needed to hear "

I smiled.

Khuluza : " I see you are busy. I will call later "

Me : " ok bye "

She hung up and I breathed out feeling bad. Now what am I going to do ,I have to start applying for new work positions but where do I start. Just for a few months till I am done with school right ?

Ntethelelo just turned my life upside down. I wish I didn't fall for him honestly. I took a taxi and went to the mall just to have some alone time and eat some ice cream as depressed as I am .

.

.

\*Months later\*

\*UNATHI\*

I had a meeting with the planner earlier to plan my baby shower and also plan our 5th year anniversary dinner. I want us to stand out and it has to be very much perfect. We were in the outside garden with Zama and Londie while having some ice tea as spring has entered.

Londie : " so have you found the venue of where you want to do your baby shower ? "

Me : " I was thinking we go to Durban or Capetown and hire a yacht and have it there. "

Londie : " oouh perfect "

Zama : " what is the gender ? "

Me : " that's when I will do a gender reveal ,but since you guys are my friends we are having a princess "

Londie : " that's shopping !"

She squealed and I giggled

Me : " yes now I will have a shopping partner "

Ntethelelo increased my limit to R10 000 ,I am not



happy still but I will get everything once the baby is here.

Zama :"( sipping )So how are things since the Durban July incident ?"

I rolled my eyes.

Me : " he has been working more but he still goes to appointments with me and does make time for me. The side chick quit and she did a good job "

Zama : " maybe he loves her "

Londie : " stop talking rubbish Zama ,he loves Unathi. No hoe will take your crown "

Me : " got that right "

We toasted and Zama just shook her head. Her phone rang and she stood up and walked off.

Londie : " your friend is starting to irritate me "

She gulped the wine down

Me : " me too "

I rubbed my stomach. I am never getting pregnant again. I am getting fat now and I don't like it. I will

just have my womb removed thats all.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:24] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 36

\*ANDISWA\*

"Andis wa"

I opened my eyes and they met dad. I was dead tired and my body is not used to what we did yesterday. Working double shift is too much at times but a girl has got to work her way. I sat up and he handed tea to me and I thanked him.

Dad : " you even have eye bags "

I sipped on my tea.

Me : " it's nothing serious. "

Dad : " you should quit "

Me : " I can't dad "

Dad : " you will be graduating soon so why don't you take that as a break and let me take care of everything ,you over work yourself. "

Me : " I am fine dad "

I sipped on my tea.

Dad : " I left some breakfast for you "

Me : " thanks dad. I love you "

Dad : " I love you more angel "

He kissed my forehead and he walked out. I got off the bed and went to boil water to bath so that I can sleep. I took my phone and I just scrolled on Instagram. I don't have an active account but I go there every now and then. I see a picture of Unathi and I click on it and she looks beautiful , pregnancy is suiting her very well. I click on her account and I just scroll and she lives the life shame. Her friends as well and I see. Picture of her and Ntethelelo and

my heart skips a beat. " 5 Years and still going. I will always love you ,nothing can come between us " . That was her caption. People commented wow and congratulated her and I liked the picture till saw a comment surely was directed to me in a way. Her friend Londie had commented. " Congrats friend ,I am so happy for you and yes nothing can come between you ,even fat Wet hoes "

Oh like that now? The kettle clicked.

Unathi : " yes babes ,not even Phumbas like that Andiswa can take my man. I mean you can't compare that it all about pussy "

They shared a laugh and people commented. Saying how much of a home wrecker I am . I commented as well.

" Well stay watch of those nothing's. Don't boast too early sisi she might surprise you "

I got off her page. I scrolled down on my phone. I was angry really and I don't even know where this anger I surfacing from. I unblocked and dialed his number. It rang once and it was answered.

Ntethelelo:" Andi...."

Me : "Ntethelelo listen here and listen once because I am gonna say this once. I am not scared of your wife but I respect her. You are the one who wronged her and me ,I didn't but if she will go on with this childish behaviour on social media with her friends I will show her who I am. Gada umgodoyi wakho engaze alumeke nx ( hold your dog on a leash before she gets bitten )"

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa calm down "

I was breathing heavily trying to calm down while pacing up and down.

Ntethelelo : " are you calm ?"

Me : " why am I still on call with you ? "

I hung up and clicked my tongue . I took the water and I went to take a bath and after I got in pyjamas and I got to sleep.

.

.

**\*NTETHELELO \***

After Andiswa hung up on me. It has been months of me trying to get hold of her. I didn't want to push my limit at the moment so I just went to social media. I don't even have time for it. I saw Unathi's time line and I didn't approve at all. What made me smile though is Andiswa's response. So she still wants me . I spun around from my chair and I just sighed. Honestly I have never felt so miserable in my life without her. Yes I should be looking forward in the birth of our princess and our anniversary but a huge part of me is missing .I went through her pictures on my phone. I still have them

Me : " Till you mine "

I stood up and took my car keys and I walked out.

.

.

**\*UNATHI \***

I looked at my phone and she has the audacity to

say what she said to me ? She doesn't know me really. I took my bag and phone and stood up.

Londie : " where are you going ? "

Me : " to do something I should have long done "

I walked out and went to my car and I got in and drove off. I played some music in my car. My phone was ringing but I ignored it and it became silent. I drove to Mamelodi and I got there and I stayed in my car a bit before I got off and made my way inside the yard. Sies she lives in such a place , Ntethelelo did downgrade here. I am sure it smells here. I feel so disgusted to be in competition with such. I knocked on the door loud enough and I could hear her talking.

Andiswa : " eish who is it ! ? "

She opened the door and looked at me. I pushed her in and made my way in.

Andiswa : " I presume you lost your way home. "

turning to face her and I slapped her she chuckled.

Andiswa : " can I help you ? "

Me : " you have no nerve wanting a married man "

She folded her arms.

Andiswa : " point of correction that married man wants this ,when you go somewhere get your facts right "

Me : " nx stay away from him "

Andiswa : "keep him in a leash and he will stay away ,now leave "

She gave me a look and I clicked my tongue and I walked towards the door and she held it.

Andiswa : "becareful how you speak to people next time or this man of yours. You will loose "

She shut the door in my face and I groaned. Fuck her! I went to my car and I called mom. If why to voicemail and I got in my car and drove of.

.

.

\*ANDISWA\*



I started something by dating. More especially a married man now I have to deal with insecure wives. I had lost my sleep as well so I just started cooking. I am glad I am having a day off today because that double shift at the casino was really draining. I was watching TV at the same time and when I was just finished dad walked in.

Dad : " it smells nice in here "

Me : ' yeah I cooked you have to notice "

He laughed

Dad : " I do notice "

My phone rang and I looked at it.

Dad : "aren't you gonna answer that ? "

Me : " and ? "

Dad : " talk to him "

I out my phone down. "

Me : " I don't want to "

Dad : " last time "

Me : " he will feed me lies again "

Dad : " Andiswa "

He gave a look.

Me : " dad ? "

Dad : " you are miserable "

Me : " how do you know ? "

Dad : " I am your father. I see things and you love him "

I laughed.

Me : " that's funny dad because I don't "

Dad : " if you don't then why are you running away from him when you can get your answers and move on "

I kept quiet. My phone rang again and I looked at it.

Dad : " go on "

I huffed and took it and answered.

Me : " what can I help you with Ntethelelo ? "

Ntethelelo : " can I see you ? "

Me : " for what reasons ? "

Ntethelelo : ",can you come "

I huffed

Me : " ok ,I am coming "

I hung up and looked at dad.

Dad : " go "

Me : " ungifaka eweni yazi baba ( you are putting me in a pit dad )"

Dad : " you will thank me later "

I groan and I go and wear my slippers and pull my gown together and I walk out. Him and I are not dating so I won't dress up for him. I got out and saw his car two houses away and he got out as I approached it. He wanted to go in for a hug but I stepped back. He placed his hands in his pocket.

Ntethelelo : " how are you ? "

Me : " I am ok ,you ? "

Ntethelelo : "( sigh ) Miserable "

I kept quiet.

Ntethelelo : " can we get in the car ? "

Me : " sure "

I didn't like the eyes from people. We got in and it was a bit dimmed , his music was playing on the low. I was quiet because he is the one who called me ere but I was uncomfortable as well being in his presence. His cologne was still the same and it did still have the same effect .he was too quiet as well.

Me : " Ntethelelo what am I here for ? "

He kissed my lips and I was taken back with it but my eyes just closed and we shared a kiss. I pushed myself off him.

Me : " Ntethelelo "

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa I miss you. I am miserable without you "

Me : " you weren't before you met me "

Ntethelelo : " that's because I didn't know you and now that I do I don't want to let go "

Me : "Mbulazi "

He smiled and perked my lips.

Ntethelelo : " I want to do right by you Andiswa "

Oh god please intervene

Me : " right by ? "

Ntethelelo : " I want you to marry you "

Me : " you want me to be your second wife? "

Ntethelelo : " yes "

I chuckled and I opened the door and got off .

Me : " bye Ntethelelo "

I closed the door and went inside the yard. He has a liver shame

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:25] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 37

I walked inside the house replaying the moment and I just laughed on my own. Dad walked in from the kitchen with a plate and looks at me as if I am crazy.

Me : " that look . "

Dad : " are you ok ? " "

I sat down on the couch and he did the same. I sighed.

Dad : " and? I can't wait for you " "

Me : " he wants to marry me. He wants me to his second wife " "

He is quiet .

Dad : " he is ....wow I don't know what to say " "

Me : " am I second option dad ? " "

Dad : " no baby. You are not " "

Me : " thank you " "

Dad : " I won't comment. When you need answers

look for them within you "

Me : " I can't find them. I am confused. "

Dad : " do you still love him and he honest "

Me : " yes ,feelings can't just disappear but that doesn't mean I wanna get back to him. He lied to me and he is dishonest and lies and and a cheat "

Dad : " and ?....."

Me : " and what ? "

Dad : " he is kind ,loving and more ....."

Me : " dad why do you always choose his side ? "

Dad : " I am not. I am on your side but Andiswa you can't see that because he did those things you are overclouding all the good you have ever spoken about him and what he did for you as someone you were with. That is dangerous and you are building a cloud of hate and bitterness "

I will quiet.

Dad : " Let's do this. "

He put his food down.

Dad : " say all the things you disliked about him and you liked and let's see if his bad over clouds his good "

Me : " ok "

Dad : " mention all his bad aspects "

Me : " well he lied ,he cheated on his wife ,he is making me second best. He wanted me to quit because I kissed Tristan ."

Dad : " that's all ? "

Me : " that's all "

Dad : " mention all you liked about him "

Me : " he is caring , has a dominant side I like. He is living ,his smile and dimples , his character and will to make me laugh .....his everything "

Dad : " you see.

Dad : " Good. "

He ate.

Me : " I don't understand "



Dad : " you can be angry at him but not for long.  
Some where you have to forgive him ,not because  
you will go back to him but for yours elf and when  
you getting into another relationship "

Me : " That relationship part I am done with "

Dad : " never say never "

He carried on eating. I shook my head with a frown.

.

.

**\*TRISTAN\***

I haven't seen Andiswa in a long time. She is not  
that active on Whats app as well and I thought  
maybe she just needs some time off to collect  
herself and cool off from everything. I didn't know  
she was dating Mr Khumalo and it came as a shock  
to me. I am hurt that she is heart broken but this is  
also my chance to be with her. I really like her and  
Amber does too though she is shy. I am brushing  
her after she has just taken a bath and we are

watching sponge Bob. She is giggling and clapping her hands. She looks just like Lilly , I miss her at times and I can't help blame myself for the way she died. My phone rang and I took it and it was Mom.

Me : " Hello "

Mom : " How are you my baby ? "

Me : " I am good. How are you ,how is dad ? "

Mom : " I am well ,your father is well as well "

Mom doesn't call much ,we get along and sometimes we don't.

Mom : " how is my granddaughter ? "

Me : ' you can talk to her. "

Mom : " Thapelo "

I gave Amber my phone and they started talking. I would give anything to have a moment with Andiswa and Amber. I look at my daughter giggle as she is talking to her grandmother.

Amber : " lenna kea O'rata (I love you too ) "

She hands the phone to me and I hang up an pull

her to me.

Amber : " papa ( daddy )"

Me : " baby "

Amber : " when is aunty Andiswa visiting again ?"

Me : " You want her to visit ? "

She nods and I take out my phone and I breath out. I hope she answers.

.

.

\*NTETHELELO \*

I have just parked my car and I burried my head on the steering wheel. I messed up big time and I am trying but it seems to all go in vain. I take my phone and I get out of the car and I make my way inside and I find Unathi watching TV while she has her feet in a foot massage. She turns to me.

Unathi : " you are early baby "

Me : " what is that stunt you pulled on Instagram ? "

Unathi : " ohw that "

Me : " awukhuzeki Unathi ? (Don't you listen Unathi ? ) "

Unathi : " baby so you are gonna choose her over me "

Me : " with your attitude yes ! "

She stood up .

Unathi : " excuse me ? "

Me : " just do you Unathi ,carry on being childish "

Unathi : " childish Ntethelelo ,how am I supposed to feel when you cheated ! "

Me : " Don't you see this traces back on how you are. You are rude ,you don't respect me as a man and you don't respect my family ,you hit me and land me in hospitals ,it's all way before I cheated on you ! "

Unathi : " I am the problem here ,fuck you ok Ntethelelo ! "

She threw a remote my direction

Me : " see "

Unathi : " fuck you and your tramp !"

I went and held her hands. She was fighting

Me : " calm down "

Unathi : " don't even "

Me : " calm down Unathi "

She calmed down.

Me : " I love you "

Unathi : " then why...."

Me : " let me finish "

She keeps quiet.

Me : " but we all have a breaking point or a point of saying it's enough "

Unathi : " enough about me ?"

Me : " just enough "

Unathi : " what do you mean !? You want to marry her now ?!"

She was shouting and I just closed my eyes trying to remain calm while I clenched my jaws. I let go of her hands.

Me : " I think our lawyers will attest to that. "

I turned.

Unathi : " Ntethelelo what do you mean ? "

Me : " love is not enough at times Unathi ,I mean I want a divorce. I can't tolerate it any more "

She held her mouth.

Unathi : " you don't mean that. Baby I love you "

Me : " I love you too but I can't anymore "

I turned to walk up the stairs. Something hit my head and my vision was blurry as my head hurts.

Unathi : " you can't leave me ! You won't leave me ! "

Something hit my back as well and bashed my head and I went down the stairs and it was lights out.

.

.

.

\* UNATHI \*

I threw a vase at him and anything I can get my hands on. He can't leave me and he won't leave me for someone else. When he went down the stairs I stopped and I looked over at him.

Me : " Ntethelelo "

He groaned a bit and I rushed to him. I lifted his head as he was facing up and it was bloody.

Me : " ( crying ) baby please I am sorry. Please don't leave me. I will change "

I was shaking and crying. What have I done. He was groaning in pain.

.

.

\*ANDISWA \*

i was in my room. I had just finished my assignment and put my laptop away. I was looking at the ceiling and I was in thoughts before my phone rang. Argh what does Ntethelelo want? I took it and it was Tristan. We haven't talked in a while. I sat up and I answered.

Me : " Hello "

Tristan : " Andiswa , how are you ? "

Me : " I am good and you ? "

He chuckled.

Tristan : " we miss you with Amber "

I smiled.

Tristan : " do you mind talking to her she kinda misses you "

I smiled.

Me : " I don't mind.

I heard a bit of shuffling and then a little voice spoke.

Amber : " hi , aunty Andiswa "



She said in a shy voice. . I giggled.

Me : " Hi baby girl how are you ? "

Amber : ' I am good "

Me : " I miss you "

Amber : " really ? "

Me : " yes really and I will visit soon "

Amber : " Ok , I love you "

That melted my heart.

Me : " I love you too "

She went quiet and Tristan spoke.

Tristan : " I am sorry about that "

Me : " no it's fine. I really appreciate this call. "

Tristan : "( clearing his throat ) we would like to see you again "

I bit my bottom lip.

Me : " sure , I would love that "

Tristan : " since it Saturday tomorrow we can go out

for ice cream "

I giggled.

Me : " you are so shy , of cause I would love to see the angel again "

He chuckled.

Tristan : " ok. Have a good night "

Me : " you too "

He hung up and I put my phone away. Amber made my night with the call.

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:25] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 38

\*UNATHI \*

We got to the hospital and Ntethelelo was rushed into theater. It's all my fault that he is here. I have been crying since we came here. There was alot of blood. What if he doesn't make it ,what will become of our baby ? What will become of me. Londie was hugging me and hushing me.

Londie : " I am sorry friend. He will be ok "

Vuyani : " I am laying charges on you "

Londie : " you can't do that he I pregnant."

Zama : " you need to get checked Unathi because it seems like you have bipolar tendencies "

I jumped on her and choked her. Kwando pulled me from her.

Me : " I am not crazy ok ! "

Vuyani : " shut up ! "

Londie : " Don't ....."

Vuyani : " don't start me wena Londiwe ! "

His brothers and Lisa made their way in.

Lisa : " me and you today "

She said putting her bag down.

Ayanda : " later not here. "

Mbongeni : " Unathi I think it's best you go home. "

Me : " I am not leaving Ntethelelo here "

Lisa : " you landed him here you tramp "

Me : " I will hit you "

Lisa : " come ,come hit me and I will pop that baby out of you "

Me : " I .... "

He Dr came and everyone rushed to him.

Vuyani : " How is he Dr? "

Dr : " he suffered some swelling into his brain and had some external and internal bleeding as well. We did manage to unclot the blood in his brain but he will suffer at great cost because that injury was severe. He is a Coma for now and we will monitor

his performance. "

Zamani : " he is going to be ok ? "

Dr : " it's two ways. He might recover but he will endure headaches every now and then and also Amnesia or he could be brain dead. "

Lisa slapped me and I stumbled and Ayanda caught me ,Mbongeni held her.

Lisa : " let me kill her "

Mbongeni : " she is pregnant Lisa calm down. "

I was in tears.

Me : " he has to survive. "

Ayanda : " I will take her home. Thanks Dr ,can we check up on her ? "

Dr : " This way "

He carried me as I cried.

Me : " I am sorry Ayanda. He wanted to leave me for her. I am sorry "

He was quiet. Oh my God.

- .
- .
- .

\*ANDIS WA\*

I woke up in the morning and I went to freshen up. It's a Saturday and I am glad I have the weekend off because yho. I will only go back to work on Sunday for night shift. I went to boil some water and dad had made breakfast for me. I eat and make tea and after I wash the dishes and do clean around the house. I wash the curtains so I can get my mind off things. I felt a sharp pain in my lower abdomen as I was washing outside.

Me:" aahh"

I held there. It was like someone was cutting me or period pains maybe. I stood up and I went inside to drink some water and the pains were Sevier. I went to check if maybe my periods are not coming and I saw little blood drips and I went to boil water to

bath. I bathed and then after I lotioned and wore a pad before I go and proceed with my washing. After I was done I went to drink some pain killer. Period pains are worse. The blood droplets were small though . My phone rang and it was Tristan.

Me : " hello "

Tristan : " we are about to come to your house "

Me : " ok. I will see you then "

Tristan : " Wear a white top "

Me : " I will search for one "

Tristan : " ok "

He hung up and I went through my wardrobe and boy was it messy. I got jeans and I took out my white shirt and Ntethelelo's hoodie came out as well. I took it and held onto it. I smelled it and his scent is still there but not stronger. My chest became paining and my heart clenched as it was beating fast. Tears welled up in my eyes and a sob choked my throat. I cried while sniffing and holding onto it. All the memories we shared before

the lies appeared surfaced. From the car rides to the cooking to the challenges ,everything and I enjoyed every moment of it and it ended with his smile. The first smile he shared with me in his blue overalls the first day I met him. I never thought he was my boss. Tristan said he demands respect so I thought it was some mean man but no. He is sweet like honey. Why does it hurt. He hurt me . That's because I still love him. Dad was right I still love him and I can't get rid of those feelings even if I tried they won't instead they make me want him more. I tried to get rid of him in my head and heart but it's like it comes back stronger. I laid on my bed and I cried.

Me : " Why Ntethelelo ?what did I do to you ? "

That was the question I asked myself. My phone rang and I took it and answered.

Tristan : " We are outside "

Me : " ok "

I cleared my throat and hung up and got up. I put it away and I took the white t-shirt and jeans and went



to iron quickly. I checked my pad and the bleeding stopped. It wasn't full. I changed it and I took my bag and I walked out locking. Dad went to work today. I approached them and Amber was wearing a white shirt and Tristan a black one but we were all in jeans. Amber in jeans shirts. She came and hugged my legs. This child makes me warm inside. I crouched.

Me : " hey angel "

Amber : " hello aunty Andiswa "

I stood up and Tristan looked at me.

Me : " A hug for a friend "

He chuckled and we shared a hug. What I needed from a friend.

Tristan : " How are you ? "

Me : " I am getting there "

Lies ,I am getting nowhere . We got in the car and he drove off. We talked about random stuff before we reached the park.

Me : " I thought we were going for icecream "

Tristan : " there will be icecream "

I nodded and we got out. He took a basket and a blanket and I smiled.

Me : " you should have said it's picnic I would have opened space in my belly "

They laughed and Amber took my hand as we walked to find a spot. We found shade and we sat down.

.

.

.

\*UNATHI \*

The Dr said my blood pressure is high and they put an IV on me and monitor my baby. I will leave in a few hours because I was here overnight. I couldn't help but cry. Why is God doing this to me ? I didn't mean to hurt him. I was just angry at the thought of him leaving me. He promised he would never but he is going against his promise. I heard clicking

sounds and I looked up and it was Mom and dad. I haven't see him in so long. Mom came in and she came to hug me.

Mom : " my baby "

Me : " I didn't mean to mom "

Dad : " have you been taking your pills princess ? "

Mom : " I don't want her to rely on them ! "

Me : " mommy it hurts "

Dad : " but lol at the poor boy. It's to help her contain her anger "

Mom : " she is not crazy "

Dad : " she is not but she has anger issues because of you "

Mom : " that's enough "

Mom brushed my back and dad walked out. They don't see eye to eye at times. Hence they don't live together any idea .

Me : " why did you do it mom ? "

Mom : " I am sorry "

Me : " you know I loved him. I am like this because of him. "

Mom : " shhh "

I have anger issues. I love my mother at the same time I hate her. I used to be bullied in primary school and that killed me and made me go into depression. I got in high school and I was friends to this guy Lethabo .He was in matric. Defend me from other bullies and I also gained confidence and became the one who bullied others. We became best of friends. Till he went to varsity and things were great there and there. My family liked him and I was lucky to have a friend like him. Mom thought we were dating at some point. Well he did break my virginity and I had a little crush on him till my 21st birthday. That night I will never forget. We were at a club that was booked the whole night for me. Lethabo was busy with his girlfriend and I was heartbroken because I liked him and mom was that. Things spiraled out of control. We fought with his girlfriend and I spilled alcohol on him and called

him all names and I was crying. I walked out and he followed tried to talk to me and mom came out as well with a firework in her hand and one spark and he was done for. He burned to death and we were watching and trying. I have never cried like that in my life. I am water. Scared of loosing people I love hence I am like this.

.

.

\* ANDISWA \*

I was having a blast with them. Tristan took alot of pictures of Amber and me and they were so cute. I asked him to send them to me and he did. I posted one and captioned " wish you were my daughter " I wish I had a child to bring this kind of joy to my heart. Amber was now asleep on my thighs and I was resting on Tristan's. Nothing much really. I was eating chips.

Tristan:" Andis wa "

Me : " mmmh "

Tristan : " thank you for spending the day with us "

Me : " no thank you. I needed this time off from everything "

Tristan : " we miss you at work "

I laughed "

Me : " I bet you do "

I played with Amber's hair and I ran my finger on her plumped cheeks . She looks so adorable.

Tristan : " Andis wa "

Me : " Tristan "

Tristan : " I still like you "

My heart stopped and I looked at him and he looked down at me.

Me : " I can't be with anyone Tristan "

Tristan : " I won't hurt you intentionally "

Me : " it would be unfair on you. "

I sat up. "

Me : " look you are an amazing guy but I don't wanna do you like that. I haven't healed and I need to find myself. I am still in love with Ntethelelo and I am trying to get over him "

Tristan : " I understand "

There was silence and I laid back.

Tristan : " Can I be your everything till you heal "

Me : " in what manner ? "

Tristan : " more than friends but friend manner. Like rebound "

I laughed.

Me : " explain it please "

He chuckled.

Tristan : " like give us a try and if you fall for him or get back with him I will back off. If you fall for me maybe if you fall for another person we cut out this agreement same as me "

Me : " but you like me "

Tristan : " and I am willing to see you happy. "

Me : " so it's like we dating ? "

Tristan : " yeah. We will be friends as well. I respect your space as well. "

Me : " why resort to that hurting yourself "

Tristan : " even if you don't love me but to be with you and show you we not all the same "

Me : " I don't know "

Tristan : " I promise you will heal "

I sighed. This is tough

Me : " let's see where it goes then "

He perks my lips and smiles.

Trisha : " thank you "

We spent the rest of the day chatting. I don't love Tristan. I love Ntethelelo and my heart agrees with that. I feel like I am cheating on him. Should I feel like that ?

.



.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:26] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 39

After a long day at the park ,Amber woke up and we went to get some ice cream before we walked back to the car and Tristan drove me back home. We were talking here and there but somehow my mind wasn't here as well. He played some music and that made things a bit better. We arrived in Mamelodi and we saw 2 cars parked in front of my home. He parked behind them. Has BabuMncane Xolani buy a new car or is it malume uThulani. Yeah we don't see much of him because he lives in Mozambique. We got out of the car and I hugged Amber good bye.

Amber : " bye "

I kissed her cheek and she giggled before getting inside the car. Tristan was looking at me with hands in his pocket.

Tristan : " come closer "

I came closer and he held my chin and laid a perk and looked at me in my eyes. His green eyes suited him quiet well.

Tristan : " good night. "

I smiled.

Me : " good night "

We shared a hug and I went inside the yard waving . I made my way inside the house and I opened the door and all heads turned to me. I swallowed .

Dad : " come in ,they have been waiting for you "

I closed the door and made my way in.

Me : " Sanibonani ( hello )"

They greeted back and I sat next to dad. What is going on here ? Let it not be negotiations behind my back or I will kill Ntethelelo.

Dad : " Do you know them ? "

My heart skips a beat.

Me : " yebo baba "

I know two of them and that is Ayanda and zamani ,the other two I don't know them at all. I guess it's his other brothers.

Dad : " Good. They have news for you "

Zamani starts to sigh. My heart skips a beat and I feel like it's beating on my throat.

Ayanda : " Uhm Andiswa we know about our brother's faults to you and we truly sorry on his behalf ....."

I cut him off.

Me : " I will not be Ntethelelo's second wife. "

Guy : " we are not here for that "

Ayanda : " he needs you "

I frowned.

Zamani : " Ntethelelo is in the hospital "

Me : " what happened ? "

They looked at each other.

Zamani : " He had an altercation with his wife and she hurt him . He is in a Coma as we speak "

Ayanda : " I know you are angry at him. We just wanted to inform you "

Guy : " personally I like you so I am just here to see you "

We laugh. They stood up.

Zamani : " Siyabonga baba ( thank you sir )"

Dad : " No problem "

Me : " wait ... "

They stop .

Me : " I want to see him "

Ayanda : " It's ok "

Me : " let me change first "

They nodded and I went to change. A lot of thoughts roamed in my head. What really happened ? Why

would his wife do something like that. Hurt the person you love . I changed to black leggings and his hoodie with sneakers and I took my phone and some money and I walked out and hugged dad.

Dad : " be safe "

Me : " I will be "

He kissed my forehead and we walked out. We got in the car and they drove off. I was in thoughts. I didn't even feel the journey to the hospital . We got there and got out and we were led to the waiting room and Yho I wanted to turn cause all heads turned to us and now eyes on me. I felt out of place so I just looked down.

Lady : " oh my God finally "

She came and hugged me and another one followed to hug me. I was overwhelmed honestly.

Lady : " I am Lisa the sister "

Lady : " I am Unami the sister as well. Wow I have been waiting for the day I see you "

Me : " ohw "

Lisa : " don't be shy ,we don't bite "

Ayanda : " Where is the dr ? "

Woman was looking at me and she smiled. I guess it's their mother. I smiled as well. She looks sweet shame. His family members seem so sweet.

Unami : " they went to check on him they will call us "

He nodded and they sat me down and introduced themselves. Their father wasn't here though and yes the sweet looking woman is his mother.

Me : " I am happy to know you all "

Unami : " we are happy sister in law "

Ayanda : " Unami "

Unami : " where is Unathi anyway ? My hand is itching to hit her "

She said with a angry look.

Lisa : " mine wasn't satisfied but you know your brothers "

She sat down.

Me : " isn't she pregnant to hit her "

They looked at me. I should shut my mouth. They seem to not like her.

Ayanda : " Dankie Makoti ( thank you ) "

The Dr walked in.

Dr : " Me Khumalo "

They stood up.

Zamani : " come koti , I got you "

He took my arm and wrapped his arms around my neck. I was so short yho. I wish I had a sibling though , would I be this crazy around them or a brother who will hook his arm around me and tell me he has got me. How would it all be like. ? We got in the ward and already his other siblings are by his bed side. We get there and my heart breaks and clenched . He was silent and had his eyes closed. His head was bandaged. I tried to swallow a lump that was in my throat and I reached my hand to hold his but I stopped.

Lisa : " It's ok "

She smiled and I slowly touched his hand while mine was shaking ,it's all my fault that he is laying here. I am sure they were fighting because of me. I was silent and his mother kept on smiling though her son is like this. Is she trying to act strong ? She is admirable if she is because I would be rolling on the floor if it was my child. I let go of his hand .

Me : " I am sorry "

I walked out with them calling my name. Tears ran down my cheek and someone held my upper arm and it was Ayanda. He hugged me and I cried.

Ayanda : " he is strong. He will be ok "

My heart was bleeding. Will I ever see those dimples ever again ?

Me : " it's my fault. If ,if I didn't come into his life he wouldn't be laying there "

Ayanda : " don't blame yourself. Unathi was toxic before you even came. You shouldn't blame yourself. "

I sniffed.



Ayanda : " now lets wipe those tears "

I wiped my tears and Unami rushed to me and hugged me.

Unami : " it's ok sisi "

I sighed and held her back. I don't want to loose him God please can he wake up for the sake of his family. I really beg you .

.

.

Two days have passed and I haven't been getting proper sleep. I would work night shift and when i come out from work I just come here and look at him. I sometimes read books in the likes of Dudu Busani ' Hlomu the wife ' or Bare as well . I even bought hard copies just a few days ago and I find it better reading like that. I had just came from work and I walked in his ward. I was allowed anytime to see him ,I went to wash my hands before I got to his side and kissed his forehead. I won't lie to myself about my feelings for him. No matter how hard I tried I was just breaking myself but I don't think I

will go back. I pulled the cover to cover his upper body a bit. They say talking helps and talking to him he might want to recover. I didn't say anything these past two days. I sighed.

Me : " you come from a very lovely family ,makes me wish my family was that big. "

I fiddled with my finger and drank some water.

Me : " I love you , it's one feeling I can't seem to detach myself from it. I hate you for lying to me and making me feel this way. So in love with you . I hate you for being here on this bed. I hate you for being married and was so perfect that I was blinded. I hate how you make me melt and just think of you out of the blue. I hate Loving you Ntethelelo "

I was up now on my feet looking out the window. I sighed and held on to it while sipping my tears. I turned back to him and he hasn't moved. I walked back to him and I held his cheek and perked his lips then forehead and I looked at him.

Me : " I love you Ntethelelo ,come back "

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:26] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 40

\*UNATHI\*

I wanted to go and see Ntethelelo but when i went to the hospital I wasn't allowed in and hence his family said I needed a break from their family which means I should move out a bit from his house. I fought tooth and nail and mom said I should let Ntethelelo recover first before I take a step in all of this. Everything will be ok right ? He will still love me right ? I had just woke up and I was laying in my bed. Tears are no more anymore and I just want to cry. My heart aches as well.there is a knock on the door

and it opens and Qamo walks in . I roll my eyes because i know I am irritated already.

Qamo : " don't roll your eyes at me "

She sat down next to me.

Qamo : " how are you ? "

I was silent. I just looked at her and then looked the other way.

Qamo : " I am trying Unathi "

Me : " to what ? "

Qamo : " to be in your corner , we may not be the best of sisters that because I care. I have always cared but your behaviour is pushing people around. What happened to you ? Eversince Lethabo....."

Me : " don't mention it. "

I sat up.

Qamo : " let's go visit him "

Me : " who ? "

Qamo : " Lethabo. You need it "

Me : " Qamo plea..... "

Qamo : " come and go bath. We need you up and running "

She pulled the covers and I got off the bed groaning and I went to the bathroom.

.

.

.

\* ANDISWA \*

Mercy : " It's been some days without talking to you "

Me : " yeah things happened I am sorry about that "

Mercy : " I am sorry about Ntethelelo. I heard "

Me : " yeah "

I sigh and I have one hand in my pocket and just biting my lip here and there.

Mercy : " I always knew Unathi had issues but not this big "

Me : " I can't believe his wife did him like that. "

Mercy : " Yeah me too. Ntethelelo can wait shame. I would have killed her "

Me : " Maybe she needs help "

Mercy : " she should get arrested for it "

Me : " She is pregnant "

Mercy : "mxm yabona wena nakhoke uhamba uzwelana ( there you have started with feeling bad for people )"

Me : " don't you ? "

Mercy : " ok let's not talk about Unathi now. Pearl is back "

I sighed.

Me : " what has she done now ? "

Mercy : " she sending videos of herself fingering herself "

Me : " Yho that's tense and what is sandile doing about that ? "

Mercy : " I don't even wanna know but I will visit her one of these days. "

Me : " don't beat someone up "

Mercy : " I will kill her. "

Me : " Haibo Mercy !"

Then Mrs Khumalo walked in holding a lunchbox.

Me : " i have to go mntase. "

Mercy : " sharp Mngoh ( Friend)"

She hung up and his mother smiled.

Me : " Sawubona man(hello mah )"

She smiled.

Her : " How are you ? "

Me : " I am good and you ? "

Her : " I am good my child. "

She put the lunch box down.

Her : " bengithemba ukuthi uzovuka manje ( I was hoping you would wake up now )"

She brushed his face gently. She has a little smile on her face and I ask myself how she does it. She takes his hand and kisses it before looking at me.

Her:" thank you "

Me : " for ? "

Her:" Loving him. "

She smiled wider and I did the same.

Me : " He makes it easy "

She giggled. She is beautiful aging woman ,but beautiful and her soul makes her more beautiful.

Her:" I am sure you are hungry "

Me : " I ate food from the cafeteria thank you "

We sat there together and just silence while looking at her son.

Her:" Samenzani ? ( What did we ever do to her ?)"

Me : " Mah?"

Her:" ( glossy eyes ) umakoti wethu ,Samenzani ( our bride ,what did we do to her )"



I didn't know how to answer that and she wipes her tears and my heart breaks. Nothing hurts than to see a grown up cry.

Her : " ngis amthanda namanje ( I still love her )"

Yho if I was in her shoes I would hate her for doing this to my son but this woman is really admirable.

Me : " he will wake up very soon. "

She takes his hand and started to speak.

Her : " Ntethelelo Mntanami buya ( Ntethelelo my child come back )"

She sniffed. It's getting to her. Tears left my eyes but I wiped them.

Her : " I love you my child "

She kisses his hand and looks at me. I look down ,there is silence again and I look at Ntethelelo.

Me : " Mbulazi wake up for your mother. She needs you "

I stood up and walked out just to give them some space. I went to buy some coffee and my phone

rang. It was dad and I answered it.

Dad : " angel "

Me : "( sigh ) Hi dad "

Dad : " you at the hospital ? "

Me : " yes I am at the hospital , I got here this morning "

Dad : " you need to rest as well "

Me : " I can't. I want to be there when he wakes up "

Dad : " you still love him ? "

I keep quiet.

Dad : " I won't stop you Andis wa. If you want to go back it's ok but know I will always be there to pick up the pieces. "

I paid for my coffee and took it.

Me : " I am not going back to him dad "

Dad : " I was just clarifying things. I love you "

I sipped on my coffee .

Me : " I love you too dad "

I smiled and he hung up. I sighed and walked back while drinking my coffee. I got in the ward and the Dr was there alone with him.

Me : "oh sorry I didn't know ....."

Dr : " it's ok. I was done checking up and on and he seems fine. "

I nodded

Dr : " let me get him some pain reliefs "

He walks out and I went to my bag to put my wallet away and someone spoke.

" Can I have water ?"

I didn't know what to say. I turned and he was in pain by his facial expressions. I just stopped there and his family walked in.

Lisa : " Brother Yho I thought I had to slap you back to life "

Mbongeni : " it's just been a few days Anelisa "

I was still rooted where I was till they looked at me.

Ayanda : " how are you Andiswa ?"

Me : " I...I.. I'm fine "

Ntethelelo : " you are making noise e guys "

He opened his eyes. His voice was very hoarse like he was about to loose it but deep. He looked at me.

Ntethelelo : " who is she ? "

I just grabbed my bag.

Me : " I have to go "

I walked out and they were calling me. He doesn't know me ? He doesn't know me any more. I felt pain in my chest as I was walking out the hospital. I wiped my tears ,I guess it's a sign that really I should be out of his life forever so as him in mine. My phone rang and it was Tristan. I ignored it and went to buy some wine before taking a taxi home.

.

.

\*SANDILE \*

Things at home have been sweet and sour at the

same time. Pearl is determined to mess up my marriage. I used to love her but I love Mercy more. She has my heart and I am proud to say that I am whipped. I was in my office on call with our major supplier from Columbia. My products are always 100% that's why my territory is the most feared territory because I don't take nonsense. The door opened and Mercy walked in and I had to cut the call short and I hung up. She was in a black mini skirt with a white fishnet long sleeve top . Only her nipples were covered and heels. She put the spur paper bag on the table and turned to me.

Mercy : " I brought lunch "

Me : " what are you wearing ? "

Mercy : " clothes "

Me : " you call those clothes. They are exposing my assets "

She comes by my side and sits on top of me and kisses my neck.

Mercy : " that's the point "

I groaned as she grinded on me and she got off and went to lock the door. She sat opposite me and her thighs were exposed. She opened the paper bag.

Mercy : " how is your day so far baby ? "

Me : " it's good. "

She hands the ribs over to me but I am not comfortable with her dress code.

Mercy : " heard anything on Ntethelelo "

Me : " baby you are making me uncomfortable "

Mercy : " in what way? "

Me : " in one way "

She giggled and covers her mouth

Mercy : " you can be silly at times babe do you know that "

I kept quiet though I am in torture. There was a knock on the door .

Mercy : " who is disturbing us ? "

I cleared my throat ,she gave me a look .

Me : " I have a meeting with perk "

Mercy : " you got to be kidding me. "

She stood up and it exposed her rush and she doesn't have underwear. I groan while looking at her and she shakes it. She unlocks and comes my side and unbuckles my pants and lifts her skirt and gets on me inserting herself. I groaned.

Me : " Fuck ! "

She moaned. And went up and down. I held her waist and the door opened and pearl walked in.

Pearl : " I have been .... "

She looks at us and mercy moans more.

Mercy : " ohw Sandile "

I didn't care ,I got what I wanted. Pearl stopped out and banged the door and Mercy stopped with s mirk.

Me : " you used me. "

She perked my lips.

Mercy : " you are my husband. I don't use you "

She starts to move again and I smirk as well while biting my bottom lip.

Me : " you bad "

Mercy : " so bad. "

I chuckled.

.

.

\*ANDIS WA \*

I got home hours ago and I was crying but now I have stopped. I called in work and said I am sick so I won't make it. I just didn't want to go. I had cooked and dad is in his room as well. Don't know what is he doing but ke. My phone rang and it was Tristan. I think I should give him a real chance. See where this goes. If I get heart broken then it's life I guess. I was half way done with the bottle of wine. I answered the phone call.

Tristan : " i have been trying you "



Me : " sorry I was asleep "

I took a sip on the wine.

Tristan: " can I see you ? "

Me : " sure "

I hung up and I went to wash my face and I walked out. I had freshened up when I woke up. I got out of the gate in my pyjamas and he chuckled.

Me : "I don't have energy to change "

Tristan: " no you are cute. "

We share a hug and he kisses my forehead and then lays a perk on my lips ,hormones kicked in and I wanted more but I cleared my throat.

Me : " me too "

Tristan : " lets get in. "

We got in the back seat and he laid my head on his chest . The inside was warm as well.

Me : " how was work? "

Tristan : " draining and I have to step up as the

manager "

Me : " I see.

I look at him.

Me : " where is Amber ? "

He perks my lips and it's soft.

Tristan : " with mom "

He kisses my lips and I kiss him back and I break it because of how I feel.

Me : " Tristan I am not ready for this "

Tristan : " we won'..... "

Me : " I mean what's going on. I am not ready for it "

He sighs.

Tristan : " Ok "

I bit my bottom lip and perked his lips.

Me : " I don't want you getting hurt "

He wrapped his arms around me and pulls me to his lap.

Tristan : " I won't "

Me : " I am deep "

He holds my waist. "

Tristan : " Remember what I said "

I nodded and he kisses my neck. My body was reacting to his touch and kisses. The wine is taking its course in there and already I am wet from these small things.

Me : " mmmh "

His hand goes into my pyjama bottom and finds my cookie and his fingers go in. I moan and gasp.

Tristan : " I want to mKe you feel appreciated "

He kissed my neck as his fingers went in and out of my cookie. My hands were on his shoulders. His fingers went deeper and he kissed my chest.

Tristan : " moan for me "

Me : " ohw Tristan ! "

I bit my bottom lip. He kisses my neck again while caressing my boob and his fingers doing alot of

wonders.

Tristan : " Fuck you wet "

He pulled his fingers out and it's like I was on steroids. He lifted me up and took out my pyjama bottom. We shared a small kiss

Tristan : "ready ? "

I didn't know if I should nod or go back inside the house. He kissed my neck and I was lost with my body betraying me [ content found in the group ]

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:27] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 41

My insides were twitching and I couldn't fall asleep

since I came back from Tristan. I feel guilty, like I just cheated on Ntethelelo and it's eating me up. A knock on the door disturbs me from my thoughts and dad peaks his head inside while wearing his uniform. I didn't sleep a wink.

Dad : " are you ok ? A lot of noise and shuffling was coming from this room "

I bit my bottom lip.

Me : " dad I did something terrible. "

He came in and he sat on my bed.

Dad : " tell me "

Me : " you remember the guy I kissed? "

Dad : " yes .....

He narrowed his eyes.

Me : " we had a thing last night "

I couldn't say sex. Imagine saying that to your parent

Dad : " Why are you saying it's terrible ? "

Me : " Dad "

Dad : " Andiswa it's your life. I won't judge and question you but I will always be there for you and help you out of situations "

I hugged him.

Me : " you are the best you know ? "

Dad : " yes I know. I married your mother "

I giggled.

Me : " we are going to see her ? "

Dad : " yes. We do that nje "

I giggled.

Me : " just checking "

Dad : " i have to rush to work. See you later princess "

He kissed my forehead and rushed out. On this weekend Sunday we will go to mom's resting place and just speak to her. This is the day she died in and we want to honour it every year. I got off the bed and I went to boil water for me to bath and I

make a sandwich while at it. I haven't checked my phone and I will check it later. I took the water and I went to bath and after I got dressed in jeans with a top and Ntethelelo's hoodie. I sighed and took my bag and went out locking. I caught a taxi to the hospital and I arrived there. I made my way to his private ward and there were his friends and family. They all turned to me.

Me : " Hi ,I am sorry to interrupt "

Londie : " what are you doing here ? This is not your husband "

Amanda : " You want me to plaster you on this wall"

Mongezi : " Amanda "

I just turned and went to sit at the waiting room. I need to tell him because I feel like if I do. I will feel the relief in me. After an hour they came out and Zamani pat my back. He has the brotherly aura around me.

Zamani : " Be strong ok ? "

I nodded and thanked him before making my way in.

He was watching a bit of tv and his head is wrapped in a new bandage. His eyes moved from the tv and came to me and had a frown on his face. I placed my bag next to his bed. I looked at him and he looked at me confused.

Me : " Hi "

Ntethelelo : " Hi "

I sighed.

Me : " can I hug you ? "

Ntethelelo : "( frowning ) uhm....I ... "

I just hugged him and took in the disinfectant that is strong in this ward and tears welled up in my eyes. He brushed my back after a while and I broke it and wiped my tears.

Me : " Sorry about that "

Ntethelelo : " it's ok. "

There was a bit of silence.

Ntethelelo : " who are you ? "

It's like a dagger was plunged in my heart .I



suddenly lost my voice.

Me : " I ...I am Andiswa "

Ntethelelo : " oh , I thought you were Unathi. I heard I am married to her and she landed me here "

I sat down on the chair.

Me : " what do you remember ? "

Ntethelelo : " i remember my family and some of my friends from varsity and that's it. "

Me : " ok "

Ntethelelo : " I feel like you are important in my life but I can't point it out "

Me : " I thought I was "

I mumbled that part.

Ntethelelo : " Tell me About you "

I breathed in and out.

Me : " Andiswa Bhengu is the name. "

I let out my hand and he chuckled.

.

.

.

\*NTETHELELO \*

I feel lost ,it's like huge events in my life that I can't remember. I don't know where to start and the pain ,the excruciating pain that comes from my back ,neck and head is unbearable. The caramel skinned lady from yesterday came today and I was with her. I thought she is my " wife ". She is really beautiful and I wonder how my wife looks like. What made us argue to a point that I ended up here. I wish to see or remember that woman. My family told me I graduated in varsity and I bought shares at Volkswagen and I have 3 branches .one in Pretoria , pietermaritzburg and Durban. I own another garage with Kwando. I can see that we all married with Vuyani , Sandile as well ,Nkonzo ,kwando and Muzi. They also mentioned I have been married for 5 years and my wife is pregnant but why does this woman make me feel like she is

so important I my life yet I can't crack it. I am trying but all I feel is headaches.

Her : " Andiswa Bhengu is the name "

She lets out her hand and I chuckle. Haven't I heard of that before . I let out my hand.

Me : " Ntethelelo Khumalo "

Andiswa : " I know Mbulazi ,I mean Ntethelelo"

I smiled and she wanted away.

Me : " tell me about you. Maybe I can find out how you know me. "

Andiswa : " I am the only child at home. I used to work at Volkswagen as a cleaner and I am doing part time studying at Unisa to be a teacher.

Me : " Simple life. "

Andiswa : " yes until you came into it "

She mumbled again.

Me : " speak up "

Andiswa : " Nothing ,look I have to go .I am glad you

are ok "

She kissed my forehead. "

Andiswa : " take care of yourself for me Mbulazi "

Me : " Andiswa "

She smiled and squeezed my hand and I was captive by her. I was sweating just by her saying Mbulazi. She walked out and I was all alone in thought. I looked towards the door where she disappeared too and I sighed. This is frustrating

.

.

.

\* ANDISWA \*

I couldn't tell him while he is in the state. I guess I should move on though it's getting harder and harder now that he doesn't remember me. I catch a taxi and my phone rang and it's Tristan. Last night he wanted us to try anal and it was painful so I don't

want to talk to him. I am mad. I reject his number and get on the taxi on my way home. I was looking out of the window. How did my life get so complicated in a short space of time ? Please I need to understand that. I asked the taxi to drop me off at a distance so I can walk and maybe clear my mind while at it. The conductor nodded and then they dropped me off. I started walking. As much as Tristan and I had a hung last night but it didn't feel right. It's like I was forcing things from my side when I know where my heart is. And when it wants something it disappears like that. Why did Ntethelelo have to be married. We could be far now if he wasn't. Why was I the "MISTRESS" ? At 21 and I am titled that and it will follow me till I go to my final resting place. I got home and opened the gate and locked before going inside and I closed the door. I threw my bag on the couch and I sat down and sighed.

Me : " Mom my life is messed up "

There was silence. It's like I expect to hear her response .I stood up and I went to change before I

started cleaning.

.

.

.

\*UNATHI\*

Me : " what do you mean that he doesn't remember me ? "

Londie : " he doesn't. Even us "

I sat down defeated.

Londie : " this is an advantage girl ,now Ntethelelo will fall for you again and forget the divorce "

Divorce ,oh yes that .

Me : " I don't know. "

Londie : " it's not like we are using korobela on the guy "

Me : " but I am sure his brothers told him what I did "

Londie : "even so.you just change your attitude and

he will fall again "

I thought for a while.

Me : " let's prepare for my anniversary then "

Londie : " that's the spirit chomi "

Qamo walked in and frowned.

Qamo : " Unathi let's leave "

I stood up

Londie : " you are going to see Ntethelelo ? "

Qamo : " I don't see it any of your business where we are going "

Me : " I will see you "

She stood up and took her bag and keys and hugged me.

Londie : " I got you friend "

Me : " thanks "

She turned.

Londie : " Chiao "

She said waving and I looked at Qamo who clicked her tongue.

Qamo : " sies Unathi "

Me : " don't start please "

She clapped her hands and I went to take my bag. I wonder how I will feel after visiting Lethabo's grave after so many years. Will I be able to handle it. ? I walked back to Qamo .

Me : " let's leave "

We went out and got in her car before she drove off to the cemetery .

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:27] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 42



\* UNATHI \*

After visiting Lethabo. I was ok after that. I felt like I have my closure now. Qamo really came through for me as my sister and I am grateful for now though before he switches up.

I decided to go and visit Ntethelelo today . I can't stay away. I wore a scarf and sunglasses and I walked in the hospital and went to his ward. Londie had already told me. I got in and he was eating. The nurse was fixing his pillow and she then turned and walked out as I took my sunglasses off and I went to his side and he looked at me.

Me : " baby "

Ntethelelo : " Hi "

I held his hand.

Me : " how are you ? "

Ntethelelo : " I am ok. Who are you ? "

So Londie was right.

Me : " i ...I am Unathi your wife "

I held his hand but he moved it and put it on his thigh. I swallowed.

Ntethelelo : " Why ? "

My throat became dry.

Ntethelelo : " What did I do to you ? "

I felt a lump on my throat.

Me : " you cheated on me and wanted to leave me. "

Ntethelelo : " I am sorry "

There was silence.

Me : " baby I love you and I don't want to loose you "

He looked at me .

Ntethelelo : " can I touch your bump ? "

The old Ntethelelo would have said he loves me too. I hold his hand and lift my top up and he touches it. His hands are cold yet remind me of all the nights they made me feel warm.

Me : " can I hug you ? "

He nodded and he hugged me. I felt myself be at ease.

Me : " i love you Ntethelelo and I am sorry "

Ntethelelo : " I forgive you "

He didn't say he loves me again.

Me : " you don't love me ? "

Ntethelelo : " I should take my pills and rest. "

Tears welled in my eyes.

Me : " you love her don't you ! After everything Ntethelelo ! "

He is silent and looks at me. I click my tongue and I walk out. He loves me right it's just he doesn't remember how much he loves me.

.

.

\* ANDISWA \*

" You don't need to call anymore

Don't Fuck with you at all anymore

You Don't need to stall anymore,anymore

We don't keep in touch any more

Call it even love anymore ,anymore

Anymore ,anymore ,anymore ,anymore

Used to be the one for me baby ,baby

Used to be the one ,used to be the one

be the one baby

You've been switching up on me lately ,lately

you've been switching up , you've been switching  
up

Switching up ,baby " ....."

Working at the casino at night is draining . Right now I would be on my way to see Ntethelelo but I am contemplating with myself. Should I go and see him or just cut ties with him. My heart me says. Go girl ,go support him as a friend and my brain me says ,you are the mistress. Don't go but guess what ? The heart wins and here I am entering the hospital.

I go to his ward and I stand by the door and look at him. He is asleep and he looks so handsome while at peace. I walking in slowly and end up standing next to his bedside and I run my fingers on his bed side and look at him. Andiswa what are you really doing here ,the brain asks but I ignore it. I sit down on the chair and just look at him and study his features. His eyes flap to open and he does finally open them and believe me I enjoyed the sight. He turns his head and he frowns a bit and he seems to be in pain but manages to let out a small smile.

Me : " careful you will hurt yourself "

Ntethelelo : " I thought you will never come back "

I stood up and helped him sit up and he drank water. I fixed his pillow.

Me : " why is that ? "

Ntethelelo : " I don't know. I just assumed I guess "

I kept quiet. Well his assumptions were close enough ,I got done with his pillows and he held my waist .

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa "

My heart was beating fast.

Me : " Nt .... Ntethelelo "

Ntethelelo : " are you my friend ? "

The word friend broke my heart in many ways you can imagine. I swallowed what ever hurt I got there and responded.

Me : " No Ntethelelo we are not friends "

Ntethelelo : " then why are you here ? "

He doesn't want me here ?

Me : " I should leave. "

I took my bag and he held my arm.

Ntethelelo : " can we be friends ? "

Friends. I felt tears weld up in my eyes.

Me : " we can never be friends Ntethelelo "

I got off his grip and he spoke behind me when I reached the door.

Ntethelelo : " Why ? "

Me : " It will hurt me "

Ntethelelo : " I won't hurt you "

I chuckled at that.

Ntethelelo : " I feel like I need you in my life "

I turned to him.

Me : " We can never be friends , I can't be in your life as anything that relates to a friend "

Ntethelelo : " give me a good reason "

Me : " because I still love you Ntethelelo and it would hurt me so good bye "

I walked out wiping my tears ,it's like I was losing my breath. My heart clenched and I just stood by the parking lot and held onto my chest and I just cried.

Me : " why does love hurt? "

A sob escapes my lips as I held on my throat as if I was being choked. I sat down , even if try it still doesn't work. I can't let him go instead I want him more.

.  
. .  
.  
\*NTETHELELO \*

" Because I still love you Ntethelelo and it would hurt me to so good bye "

Her words kept on ringing in my head. Her eyes were full of pain and tears were nearing. I was informed about everyone in my life and never about her. Why do I feel like this ? Why do I feel lost at the very same time. I sigh and my brothers walk in only, they are making a bit of noise.

Me : " my head "

Them : " sorry "

Thelo : " how are you feeling ? "

Me : " confused "



Ayanda : " about ? "

I turn to look at them.

Me : " who is Andiswa ? "

They look at me.

Zamani : " you remember her ? "

Me : " no , no I don't. Like did she play a part in my life before the incident "

Mbongeni : " alot even in the bedroom "

Ayanda : " dude "

He kept quiet.

Zamani : " Uhm so it's like this. "

Thelo : " you cheated on your wife "

Mbongeni : " with Andiswa "

Ayanda : " but you loved them both even though the wife was dead beat "

Zamani : " you even wanted to marry her "

Ayanda : " but you never told Andiswa you were married. "

Mbongeni : " let's say you got busted and hurt the girl and now here we are after your crazy wife landed you here "

I was in thoughts. I didn't know how to digest all of this.

Me : " I don't know what to say "

Ayanda Pats my back.

Ayanda : " she is one of a kind. She cares about you even when you fucked her over "

Me : " I asked her if we could be friends and she refused. She said it will hurt her "

Thelo : " you can't be friends with someone you love romantically "

Me : " I think a head ache is coming "

Mbongeni : " Uyakuhlanyisa usuphathwa nayikhanda ( she drives you crazy ,you even have headaches) "

We laughed.

Ayanda : " this is your chance either to change

things for the best or worst. Choose wisely "

Zamani : " yes. Do so ,we will come see you later. "

I nodded and I laid on my back as they walked out.

Me : " God "

I burried my face in my hands.

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:28] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 43

The moment I got out of the taxi I felt numb. I couldn't be friends with him ,my feelings couldn't allow it so I just walked the road home. The road of pain that I am feeling. My heart is still in pain and I don't know how to release it. I wish I can rip my

heart out and just put it on ice so it can cool down because it seems to be burning me. I get home and I walk through the door and Khuluza is here. She turns and she frowns before smiling and I drop my bag and throw myself in her arms and cry.

Khuluza : "ssh mntanami ( ssh my child )"

I just sobbed on her chest.

Khuluza : "ugogo usakhona manje. ( your grandmother is here now )"

I felt the love and warmth coming from her and I calmed down.

Khuluza : " come "

Does she know ? That i was dating a married man ? She led me to my room and sat me on my bed. .

Khuluza : " sit here "

She walked out and I sat on the bed and held on my pillow. A while later she came in with bathing water and walked out and I stripped and bathed. I scrubbed myself off his scent yet it was like it's stuck at the tip of my nose. I finished washing

myself and then I got dressed in my pyjamas. She came in with a tray of food and tea and gave it to me. She took my bathing basin.

Me : " Khuluza "

Khuluza : " Nana "

Me : " I love you "

She smiled and placed the basin down before she came and kissed my forehead.

Khuluza : " I love you too now eat and then rest "

I nodded and she walked out. I ate my food and then took my plate to the kitchen and she was humming and cleaning up.

Me : " I want to help. "

Khuluza : " open the radio "

I did open the radio for her and Gospel music immediately played.

Khuluza : " awu J esu ( oh my God )"

She lifted her hands and I giggled.

Khuluza : " you need to familiarize yourself with prayer at times. "

Me : " I think I should "

I sigh

Khuluza : " I know something is bothering you but I won't ask. I am here to guide "

Me : " you sound like dad "

Khuluza : " he is my son after all "

I shook my head and helped her clean up. After that I cooked lunch and then I went to rest a bit.

.

.

**\*NTETHELELO\***

I don't eat hospital food. Mom always makes sure proper food is delivered for me by my brothers.

They say dad is in Kzn and I believe it's his businesses that are holding him. I was eating before I drink my pills. I don't know why I was

expecting Andiswa to walk through that door but she didn't. She didn't come back at all. I sighed and put my food side " Choose wisely " he said. So I cheated on my pregnant wife ,why did I do that at the same time why does Andiswa make me feel like this. Like a lost puppy. I buzz the nurse and a few minutes later one walks in.

Nurse : " Mr Khumalo "

Me : " when am I being discharged ? "

Nurse : " I am not sure. I will ask your doctor "

Me : " I need to leave. I have overstayed and my wife my needs me. "

She nodded and walked out.

.

.

**\*TRISTAN\***

I have been trying Andiswa and she doesn't go through I wonder what is wrong. I not back to the

day we were intimate and my blood rushes. Slowly but surely she will fall for me. I know because I will make sure she loves me the way I love her. She would make a perfect mother for Amber and a perfect wife. I have knocked off from work and decided to go and check on her. I got to her street and I parked two houses away and I called her and it rang unanswered. I huffed. Why is she not answering ? I called again and she answered.

Andiswa : " Hello "

Me : " come out "

Andiswa : " Tristan I.... "

Me : " come out I wanna see you "

I hung up. Why is she acting this way ? I thought we had a great time. She comes out and scans the road before she comes towards my car and gets in .

Andiswa : " Tristan I.... "

I perk her lips.

Me : " Hi "

Andiswa : " ( sigh ) Hi Tristan "



Me : " what is wrong baby ? "

Andiswa : " us "

Me : " what about us ? "

Andiswa : " what we did was a mistake. "

I swallowed.

Me : " Andiswa "

I was hurt.

Andiswa : " we can't do that anymore Tristan and it's affecting me. You are an amazing guy and you will find an amazing woman who will treat you better. "

Me : " I want you Andiswa "

She shook her head with tears.

Andiswa : " I..."

I held her and kissed her lips and she pushed off slowly and looked into my eyes.

Andiswa : " I am sorry Tristan "

She got out of the car and the minute she closed the door my cheeks were wet .

.  
. .  
. .

\*NTETHELELO \*

The Dr walked in while I was watching the tv and I lowered the volume and took off my head sets and I looked at him

Dr:" I heard you wanted to leave "

Me : " I have overstayed "

Dr:" I will be able to discharge you tomorrow after I get your X-ray results. "

Me : " thank you "

Dr:"I need to check your head "

He put his own down and he then unwraps the bandage from my head. I flinch a bit.

Dr:" we will leave the bandage out for now so it can dry and not be moist and it will heal quickly "

Me : " Ok "

He took the bandage and he walked out and my sisters walked in. Khanyisile came to hug me.

Khanyisile : " I am sorry I couldn't come right away I was in Kenya "

Unami : " endodeni ( with her man ) "

Khanyisile : " can you keep quiet. ? "

I chuckled. She brushed my cheek

Khanyisile : " how do you feel little one ? "

Me : " I am so grown for that "

She giggled.

Lisa : " ok you crowding him "

Unami : " I so want to hit your bald head but .... "

She shrugged and we laughed.

Khanyisile : " it will be ok "

Lisa : " I am still going to hit your wife , just a warning "

I chuckled.

Me : " she is pregnant "

Khanyisile : " right "

Unami : " still won't stop me "

Me : " where does Andiswa reside ? "

They all looked at each other.

Me : " don't do that "

Lisa : " ask your brothers. They know "

Me : " thank you "

We talked more and more till they left when I was feeling drowsy

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:28] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 44

\*NTETHELELO \*

The following day. I was getting ready to be discharged. Mom is here and she is worried I can see it but she is hiding it with a smile.

Me : " mah uryt ? (mom are you ok ? ) "

Mom : " yes I am ok. "

Me : " I am ok "

She hugs me.

Mom : " I am glad you are ok "

I snake my arms around her and hug her as well . I feel her warmth. The Dr walks in.

Dr : " I am sorry to disturb ..... "

Mom : " it's ok "

She smiles.

Dr : " i have your results here "

Me : " oh ok "

I sat on the bed and he opened the envelope and looked at the X-ray.

Dr: " I am glad your neck isn't broken. Your head though "

He put the X-ray away .

Dr: " your head is fine but you will experience headaches here and there. You might have temporary memory loss or permeant. If you experience painful headaches it means you are remembering something "

Mom : "is it a worry some precaution ?"

Dr: " no he will be fine. "

He gave me the envelope and the discharge forms to sign and I signed them and handed it back

Dr: " take good care of yourself "

Me : " thank you "

I took my things and we walked out. Finally I am going home

.

.

**\*ANDIS WA\***

I am glad I am working a day shift because it won't tempt me to go and see Ntethelelo. I should distance myself and that's what I am trying to do. We were cleaning and preparing for the rush hour ,Lunch time that is. The casino has a gambling area and also a restaurant for people to just grab a bite before they loose some weight on stress when all their money is gambled away. These machines and games for me are just a trick to make money for their own purposes through other hard people's earned money or cents. I was cleaning a table where the couple just ate when my boss Evangeline came towards me ,in her pantsuit and a pen.

Evangeline : " Andis wa "

She motioned with her fingers that I should follow her. I stopped what I was doing and I followed her. We got to her office.

Evangeline : " sit down "

I sat down on the chair while she sat on the table. I was silent. Her hair was tied back into a neat tight bun. Her pink lipstick was bright complimenting her white pale skin.

Evangeline : " Andis wa ",

Me : " Mrs Miller ",

Yes she is married. Her husband bought her this casino as a gift because she was a house wife and wanted to work. She touched up a bit on that and some information I got from the stuff.

Evangeline : " what is going on ? "

I swallow. She pours the whiskey in her office and takes a sip.

Evangeline : " you have been slacking "

Me : " I am sorry Mrs Muller it will never happen again. "

Evangeline : " I am running a business here and I like you ,just because I like you doesn't mean I won't fire you darling "

Me : "I understand "



Evangeline : " you can get back to work. I am just warning you "

I nodded and stood up. Wow things just get worse and worse. Atleast I wasn't fired though. i went back to work.

.

.

\*UNATHI\*

I just came from a Drs appointment. We should have went with Ntethelelo but he is in the hospital. I hope he forgives me and forgets and we move in because I want my husband back. I walk inside the house and I find my mother in law and my stomach turns and she looks at me.

Mah : " hello my daughter "

I want to click my tongue. They threw me out but that won't stop me from coming here. Ntethelelo appeared from the stairs.

Me : " oh my God baby you are back "

I went to hug him and kiss his cheek. I was happy to see him.

Ntethelelo : " How are you ? How is the baby ? "

Me : " the baby is ok and I am happy to see you ,I missed you "

I stepped closer and his mother cleared her throat.

Me : " is there a problem ? "

Mah : " I need some water "

She walked off. I smeared. I looked back to Ntethelelo and he was looking down on me.

Me : " Where were we ? "

Ntethelelo : " I need to go "

Me : " you just came home "

Ntethelelo : " I need to check work and the building process "

Me : " oh ok then. I will be waiting for you "

He smiled and rubbed my stomach then he walked out leaving his scent and his mother. She walked

from the kitchen.

Mah : " should I make tea for you ? "

Me : " you don't have to ask "

I walked up the stairs leaving her there. I got in my bedroom and I am happy Ntethelelo hasn't mentioned the divorce so far so we are back again.

Me : " life is good "

I said laying in the bed.

.

.

.

\*ANDISWA \*

Rush hour came and we were up on our feet everywhere. Mine got tired along the way and hurt from all the up and down and commands from the customers but it's work and I have to do it in order to get paid. I went to the bathroom and took off my shoes and rubbed my feet a bit. They were aching

and they were paining. I sighed and sat there a little longer before I wore my shoes and went to wash my hands and look at myself. I have lost some weight and my eyes have dark patches showing that I haven't been having much sleep. I sigh and I dry my hands before I walk out of the bathroom and went to do my work. I went to take the menus.

" A table for two "

I turned around and I almost dropped the menus but I didn't. He smiled and his dimples came out to play , his cologne hit my nostrils like new fresh air sending tingles down my spine.

Me : " this way "

A table for two. Maybe he is having lunch with his wife. I placed the menus and Mrs Muller came our way.

Mrs Muller : " Mr Khumalo. So lovely to see you here "

Ntethelelo : " I have heard about this place from this lovely woman and I thought I should try it out "

Mrs Muller : " ofcourse ,is your wife joint you ? "

Ntethelelo : " no but I would love to have lunch with one of your stuff members "

He said that looking at me.

Mrs Muller : " I will get a candidate "

Ntethelelo : " no ,I would like it to be her "

He said pointing at me.

Mrs Muller : " Andiswa "

I didn't know what to say .she pulled a chair for me and sat me down. I was still lost for words till she disappeared. I looked back at him and he is looking at me. The bald look was not his style but he was still handsome.

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa "

Me : " Yes "

Ntethelelo : " I want us to talk "

I nodded showing interest. A waiter came.

Him : " Good day sir ,I will be your waiter for today "

,can I get you anything ?"

Ntethelelo : " Water for now ,but something meaty for food. "

I chuckled ,he looks at me and smiled.

Him : " Andiswa ?"

Me : " some wine and seafood "

He nodded and walked off.

Ntethelelo : " You drink ?"

Me : " not much "

Recently started when shit hit the fan.

Me : " where is Unathi ? "

Ntethelelo : " at-home "

Me : " why didn't you come with her "

Ntethelelo : " I wanted to see you. You are not hard to find. I went to you home after I asked my brothers for direction "

Me : " right ,you said we needed to talk "

Ntethelelo : " yes ,Andiswa "

He reached for my hands Aries the table and he held them. They were rough yet warm. Shows he is handy in mechanic as well.

Me : " my hands "

Ntethelelo : " I feel better when I hold them. It's like I won't faint "

I laughed he chuckled.

Me : " ok "

I held him back and he smiled. God those dimples just make him cute.

Ntethelelo : " what you said yesterday ",

My heart was racing.

Me : " I was stating the truth. I can't be friends with you "

Ntethelelo : " you love me ? "

I looked at him. "

Me : " yes "

Our beverages came and I pulled my hands to

myself and then we thanked the waiter and had our drinks. The wine will calm me down a bit. This seems to overwhelmed me alot.

Ntethelelo : " who do I love ?"

I looked at him with a grown.?

Me : " I am sorry can you say that again "

He chuckled .

Ntethelelo : " I am confused as to who I love. There are two women I love ,as it had been said but I am confused "

Me : " don't be confused you love your wife "

I drink my wine and he hasn't touched his water.

Ntethelelo : " why do I feel connected with you the most ?"

My heart skips a beat. "

Me : " I don't know "

There is silence.

Ntethelelo : " can we be friends. If you can't take it



we will go our separate ways. "

I sigh. I don't want to do that. I don't want to be his friend. I stood up .

Me : " bye Ntethelelo "

He stood up as well.

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa! "

He shouted after me as I made my way out to the back and just cried. The back door opened as well and I just stood there and let the tears flow.

" Andiswa "

Me : " please stay away from me Ntethelelo ,go find another friend "

He came closer and he stood Infront of me.

Ntethelelo : " I didn't mean to upset you "

Me : " upset me Ntethelelo ! You lied to me ,you used me and you made me love you so deeply "

I said that while hitting his chest with my weak fists not caring at all. I was angry .

Me : " I hate how much I love you. I hate how you don't remember anything and make me look like a fool! "

He wrapped his arms around me and I just cried.

Ntethelelo : " I am sorry "

Me : " I don't want your sorries. You damaged me. "

He breaks the hug and wipes my tears.

Ntethelelo : " I am sorry for all the things I did. "

I stood on my toes and held his neck and kissed him. We were both still before he returned the favour holding my waist. The kiss was slow and full of emotions through it. I fell in love with him all over again. A thousand reasons why I love him and still love . I broke the kiss slowly and placed my hands on his chest and my head, listening to his heart beat.

Me : " I love you so much Mbulazi and it hurts me. "

He wrapped his arms around me and I felt like home.

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:28] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 45

\* NTETHELELO \*

I did know what to do. The painful sobs she was releasing moved me and I knew that I had damaged her somehow. I wish I can remember so we can talk about something we both know. My chest is wet and I just let her be. I am just hugging her into comfort because I don't know at this point. She sniffs and she lifts her head up and I wipe her tears. She hasn't slept properly and it's noticeable from her eye bags.

Me : " you need to rest "

Andiswa : " I will "

Me : " lets go inside. "

I took her hand and held her and we walked inside the casino. Evangeline was walking around and seems she was monitoring things. We got to her.

Evangeline : " oh enjoyed your lunch ? "

Me : " we will take it on the go "

Evangeline : " we ? "

She looked between me and Andiswa.

Me : " she needs to rest and I was asking if you can release her early. "

Evangeline : " what seems to be the problem of the lack of rest Andiswa ? "

She was quiet fiddling with her fingers.

Me : " her sister died "

Evangeline : " oh my ,I am sorry. "

She hugged Andiswa who looked at me with a questioning look. I didn't know what to say.

Evangeline : " take a week off. That's why you were distracted at work. "

Andiswa : " yes mam. Thank you. I will take my bag "

She walks off

Evangeline : " I will tell the waiter to make your food on the go "

Me : " thank you "

She walked off. My phone rang and Unathi flashed. My wife ,I don't know why but why does it feel wrong to be with her ,that I am married to her. I answer.

Me : " hello "

Unathi : " I am waiting for you "

Me : " oh ok "

I hung up before she can say anything else. What if she kills me in my sleep this time. I need to buy a new house and once my child comes I need to admitted that woman in an mental institute because it seems like she has lost a few screws. Andiswa

comes back with her bag and paper bag and I take both .

Me : " you ok ? "

She nodded with a faint smile as we walked out and went to my car. I opened the door for her and she got in and I closed the door and went to my side and got in as well and then I drove off.

Me : " can we pass somewhere first ? "

She nodded all silent and I nodded as well keeping my mouth shut. I drove to meet some agents. I don't feel safe around that crazy woman.

.

.

\*UNATHI\*

Mother in law bought tea and some baked treats before she walked out. I was on the phone call with Zama. I feel like I haven't talked to her in forever.

Me : " So the anniversary celebration is on "

Zama : " why are you doing this ? "

Me : " doing what ? "

I take a bite off these baked treats.

Zama : " abusing Ntethelelo ,hurting that man loves you or loved you "

Me : " he loves me "

Zama : " why hurt him. ? "

Me : " I ....I didn't mean to "

Zama : "( chuckling ) it's not the first time. How many times has Ntethelelo broken something or has a wound because of you and he still stayed and loved when he was not cheating ! Your behavior is what is pushed him. I am not even going to say pushing him cause you did! You did that to yourself Unathi and I wish Ntethelelo remembers everything so he can divorce your ass, Nx keep on listening to londie and comforting you with lie but she knows she doesn't do that shit to Vuyani ! You disgust me Unathi , you just lost a good man "

She hung up after that and I took time to digest

everything. Tears streamed down my cheeks. I tried to call Ntethelelo but it didn't go through. Did I lose him really ?

.

.

.

\*ANDIS WA \*

I don't know why I left with Ntethelelo. I don't know why we lied to my boss but we just did. I am just tired of crying now. We went to his errand and he has been trying to make small talk but I was really in no mood. Yes I was very tired as well and this thing really drained me . All my energy. I fell asleep while the car was moving and soothing me.

I woke up and I was in a bed and by the cover it's not my bed. I was in a t-shirt and sweat pants. I yawned and looked around and I realised I was in Ntethelelo's flat. I am see why I am here really if he knows where I live. I walked out of the bedroom



and went to the bathroom and I freshened up and went to the lounge and he was sitting on the couch with his back to me. He was silent and so as the whole place. I walked over to his side and sat next to him. He was holding a photo frame running his fingers on it.

Ntethelelo : " who are they ? "

He looked at me and I smiled, I took the photo frame.

Me : " this is me when I was young and my mother ( smiling ) and that is you when you were young "

I stared at it for a while.

Me : " You stole this picture from my bag. I used to carry it everywhere "

When I was a kid I never thought I would have these problems.

Ntethelelo : " your mother is beautiful. "

Me : " thank you ,she died three years ago "

There was silence.

Me : " she was gunned down on her way home from work "

Ntethelelo : " I am sorry "

I looked at him .

Me : " it's ok ,I am learning to live with the pain. I have my father but sometimes I am worried over him. "

Ntethelelo : " I can't imagine loosing my mother "

Me : " she is a nice person "

Ntethelelo : " yet my wife disrespects her. You should have seen the way she talked "

I held his hand.

Me : " In life we have to at some point make tough decisions. God didn't put you in that position for no reason. Be happy you are about to be a father "

Ntethelelo : " I feel empty Andiswa "

Me : " same here "

There was silence again and he put the frame down.

Ntethelelo : " tell me what I need to know. Please "

Me : " I don't know your life that much. You use to hide some parts of it "

Ntethelelo : " tell me how we met "

I smiled while remembering that day. I looked at him and he smiled too.

Ntethelelo : " it might have been beautiful if you smile like that "

Me : " it's memorable. "

Ntethelelo : " tell me about it. "

Me : " let's act it out. Maybe you will remember better "

Ntethelelo : " ok "

I went to the fridge and searched for bottled water and I found two and sauces. I took the out. I walked to him.

Me : " now what happened was. I used to work in your branch , Volkswagen as a cleaner and I heard about this boss that had arrived unexpectedly. I was

new so I didn't know you.

My mind wonders off playing all those events while I narrate and explain.

---

" Out of nowhere a guy came from under the car wearing blue overalls , I dropped the water bottles out of being surprised and he bent down and I went down too quickly and his hands were oily

Me : " I am sorry. I just got frightened by the way you appeared "

Him : " it's ok "

I collected all of the 4 cold water bottles and we stood up. He let out his hand ,I shook it and I heard chuckle and he chuckled and dimples appeared on his face. Very deep and made him look handsome than he already is. Does he work here as well?

Me : " Uhm Andis wa "

I pulled my hand back and his was still there. Laughter was filled in the whole garage .

Him : " Can I have the water ? "

.....

Him : " Hey Andiswa "

I popped a chip in my mouth and swallowed ,  
greeted with a low "Hi " filled with embarrassment .  
He chuckled.

Him : " I didn't introduce myself. "

Me : " please stop. That was embarrassing enough "

He chuckled and I was flushed. I wanted to be home  
and cry.

Him : " well it wasn't "

Me : " for you maybe "

Him : " Ntethelelo "

I looked at him and he was still in his overalls dirty  
with oil but you could still see his handsome face  
with dimples.

Me : " you forgive me for my clumsiness ? "

He laughed and it was deep but smooth and you

can here he has a deep rich voice .

Him : " No that's my name Ms Andiswa ....."

Me : " Bhengu "

He smiled and I found myself smiling right back .

Me : " want some ? "

I offered my fries . He showed me his hands

Him : " I don't want to eat oil so pop one in my mouth "

Me : " that's inappropriate "

He chuckled

Him : " just one "

I took one and he opened his mouth and I popped one in and ate my fry.

Him : " That was nice "

I smiled.

He stood up dusting himself .

Him : " It was nice meeting you Andiswa Bhengu "

Me : " you too Ntethelelo....."

He chuckled.

Him : " Khumalo "

Me : " oh Mntungwa "

.....

Ntethelelo : " help a friend out with a bruise "

He handed a towel to me and I took out the ice. I wanted to be out of here already. I went on my knees by his head and he removed his hand from his forehead. Yoh that looks big. I wanted to laugh but I held myself.

Ntethelelo : " ha ,laugh at my pain "

Me : " I am sorry "

I kept a straight face.

Ntethelelo: " Smile "

I was dabbing the ice on his forehead and I pressed on his bruise and he groaned.

Me : " be patient so the swelling can go down Mr

Khumalo "

Ntethelelo : " cela ungithakazele futhi ( please can you say my clan names again )"

I looked at him as his breathing was slow and calm.

Me : "Mbulazi "

I looked at him and he smiled like a kid.

Ntethelelo : " Awazi ungenzani ( you don't know what you are doing to me )"

I got rid of my smile and took his hand and placed it on the towel. I stood up.

Me : "I think you can take it from here "

He sat up .

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa "

.....

My eyes landed on him sitting amongst the men who were watching and sharing Zulu beer. I swallowed. What is he doing here ? How did he know where I live ? Who informed him of such an event .I swallow and he stands up and walks



towards me , I am sweating. I suddenly feel hotter than before. He takes out a few hundred rand's and pins them on my beddings and whispers in my ear.

" Umuhle Ntokazi ( you are beautiful )"

I suddenly feel my knees fail me and he does a few Moves before he goes and sits down. He is good. He smiles and I look away before those dimples lure me in .

.....

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa I want you "

Me : " Ntethelelo you are my boss. I...."

He stepped closer to me and took the present and put it on the top of the car and pull me to him

Me : " Tristan is your boss not me "

My breathing is slow and soft. I can feel that I will loose my balance.

Me : " Ntethelelo "

He hold my cheek.

Ntethelelo: " give me a chance Andiswa"

I puts my hands on his chest.

Me : " Mntungwa "

Ntethelelo: " give us a a chance "

I am silent.

" Andiswa ! "

I pushes myself off his arms.

Me : " I have to go. Thanks for coming "

.....

Ntethelelo : " I love you "

Me : " I love you more Mbulazi "

He smiled and perked my lips before moving inside of me gently. The pain was still there.

Ntethelelo : " relax baby "

I tried to and that's when pleasure started to kick in as well. I wrapped my arms around him as he moved slowly inside me.

Me : " oh mmh "

Ntethelelo : " I love you Andiswa ,never doubt that.

Never doubt me. You are mine "

Me : " I am yours !"

Ntethelelo : " I am yours "

Me : "Aah you are mine !"

Ntethelelo : " I love you sugar plum "

.....

Mercy : " guys this is my friend Andiswa , Andiswa this is Nkonzo"

She went on introducing them as to who is who's husband and we got to Ntethelelo

Mercy : " and that's Unathi and her husband Ntethelelo "

I swear my heart broke a thousand times. I felt like my soul left me. I thought it's his sister. She gave me a look as I stretched my hand to shake their hands and it was shaking. I cleared my voice from what ever that was.

Me : " nice to meet you "

.....

" Andiswa "

I held my chest and I just went down on my knees trying to find answers on my own. Why did he do me like that ? Why did he hurt me ? He crouched.

Ntethelelo : " I am sorry Andiswa "

Me : "( trying to breath ) I don't want your sorries Ntethelelo. Why ? "

Ntethelelo : " I love you and I never ment to hurt you "

Me : " you hurt me. I am hurting because of you. You don't love me don't tell me that rubbish ! "

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa, please can I explain "

I shook my head.

Me : " I don't want your explanation "

Ntethelelo : " I am still your Mbulazi sugar plum. "

Me : " I don't know this monster who broke me infront of me "

His eyes were glossy.

Ntethelelo : " I don't wanna loose me "

Me : " you lost me the moment you lied to me "

He held me as I was trying to fight him off but he held me .

Ntethelelo : " scream hit me ,shout at me but don't hate me ,I love you , don't leave me. I won't stand it ,

Me : "( crying ) You broke me Ntethelelo ,you ruined me and it hurts so much. I hate you ,I don't want you "

---

I stopped here. I stopped explaining and he was standing in front of me. I wiped my tears. He wrapped his arms around me and I just sighed.

Ntethelelo : " I am sorry I caused you all that pain and I am sorry for not remembering everything. "

Me : " it's ok "

I wiped my tears with his help.

Ntethelelo : " we shared something special "

I smiled.

Me : " yeah "

He held my waist and his face was inches away.

Ntethelelo : " can we share it again ? "

I looked into his eyes swallowing.

Me : " i don't know. "

He held my cheek and perked my lips.

Ntethelelo : " it's ok then "

He smiled. And I stood on my toes and kissed him .he held my waist but I was giving up standing on my toes because Ntethelelo is way taller than me. He picked me up as I was giving up and the kiss carried on. He broke the kiss.

Ntethelelo : " I think I love you "

I kissed his lips back and he smiled and his dimples came out to play.

Ne : " you are mine Mbulazi " the looked at me.

Ntethelelo : " I am yours. "

He kissed me and placed me on the cold counter and kissed my neck. I can't fight what the heart wants right ? I just have to be prepared for anything. His cold hand slipped under the theory and he cupped my boobs and squeezed them as my breathing hunched. I bit my bottom lip and his hands got warmer and went to the line of the sweatpants. I held his arms and kissed his neck and went to his jawline and skid my small hands under his best and pulled it off and he smiled and I also smiled. God I love this man more than anything. [ Content found in the group]

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:29] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 46

\* TRISTAN \*

I was laying on the bed staring at the ceiling. Love is not for me , ever since I lost Emily I haven't been having the best of luck and any interest in finding a woman. I just wanted to find the perfect partner for me and a perfect mother for Amber. Andiswa was it ,she is it and she just slipped away ,slipped through my finger into a married mans arms and heart. I wish I can change everything and make her love me like I love her but that's impossible at this moment. The door opens and I take a peak and it's Mom walking in with Amber. She fetched her from Creche and I guess they went to a bit of you shopping. Amber jumps on me.

Amber : " papa look "

I look at her teddy bear.

Me : " it's beautiful honey "

Mom : " Amber go and play with your toy. "



Shw kissed my cheek.

Amber : " i love you daddy "

Me : " I love you baby "

She got off me and went out. Mom sat beside me and she looked at me.

Mom : " it's a girl isn't it "

I kept quiet.

Mom : " Matsidiso is there and she will make a perfect mother for Amber "

Me : " mama please "

Mom : " what ? You want that girl you came with to my house "

Me : " as a mother you should be happy for me. "

Mom : " I won't be happy if you choose poverty "

Me : " wow ok. "

I stood up.

Mom : " where are you going ? "

Me : " I want air "

I walked out with her shouting my name. She never likes any of the women I am interested in and that irritates me alot.

.

.

.

\*ANDIS WA \*

Why does forbidden fruits taste the sweetest. Why does the bad things make your blood rush more than the good things. ? Why do rules get broken all the time and still it doesn't make a change ? Why is all of that ? Now I know. Love can make you do alot of crazy things. Others might think I am stupid some might know what I am feeling at the moment but love is blind. You can get in Love and think you are prepared and it starts to show you what they always mean when they say love is blind. It blinds you alot that even the smartest people in school look foolish from it. Love ,you can never be too smart from it but learn from it. He kisses my

forehead interrupting me from my thoughts and I look up at him . I am laying on his chest and his heart beat is soothing me at the moment. I won't lie. I love the intimate moment we had and I fell in love with him more. I sigh.

Ntethelelo : " anything wrong ? "

He removes the hair from my eyes and his arms act like a blanket around my body.

Me : " No just in thoughts. "

Ntethelelo : " sorry if I overstepped "

I looked at him.

Me : " No you didn't. You did nothing at all "

I sat up and he does the same as well.

Me : " Your wife must be wondering where you are "

I say getting out of the bed and I search for my phone. Maybe dad is looking for me and Khuluza. He pulls me back to the bed and he chuckles while I frown.

Me : " I could have broken my neck "

Ntethelelo : " But you didn't "

Me : " I need to leave "

Ntethelelo : " can you shut up for a second ? "

Ok . I kept my pie hole quiet and he sighed.

Ntethelelo : " you are frustrating and it's sounding my head. One minute you want me and act warm and kiss me and we have sex and I like you alot from that. Heck it feels like love and then you want to act cold now. What's your issue Andiswa ? "

He looked at me and he was irritated by the looks .

Me : " you "

Ntethelelo : " stop crucifying for things I can't remember. I owned up to that and apologized. The minute I apologized you should have walked away if you knew you were gonna treat me like this after. "

I kept quiet.

Ntethelelo : " you are driving me crazy. "

Hw got up from the bed. I looked at him as he disappeared to the bathroom. I sat there and I was

in thoughts. I do love him but I don't want to be in pain again. He doesn't know how much pain he caused me. I feel like period pains are coming in but not as strong. He comes back out and his face seems calmer.

Ntethelelo : " I am sorry for that "

Me : " What do you want ? "

He looks at me in a questioning look .

Me : " from us. From this ? "

He looks at me.

Ntethelelo : " I want us to go on dates I want us to kiss ,I want us to be together. I really want you Andiswa. "

Me : " what about Unathi ? You will marry the both of us ? "

Ntethelelo : " I know my answers but I want your opinions. Voice out your fears as well. "

Me : " I love you Ntethelelo. I really love you and I want to be with you"

Ntethelelo : " even if it means I marry you as my second wife ? "

I sighed and nodded. He kissed my lips.

Ntethelelo : " let's date for a month again "

Me : " what do you mean ? "

Ntethelelo : " ngizikhipha zonked next month ( I am paying lobola for you next month ) "

I smiled.

Me : " Sihle isizulu sakho ( I love your Zulu ) "

He perked my lips .

Ntethelelo : " I love you "

I smiled and kissed him.

.

.

.

\* ZAMA \*

Kwando walked in through the kitchen door from the garage and he put his phone ,car keys and went to the fridge.

Me : " you don't greet any more "

He chuckled. He came my way and held my waist. He put the bottled water down and kissed my neck.

Kwando : " How are you ? "

Me : " i am ok. Besides Unathi I am ok "

Kwando : " what did she do ? "

Me : " she will loose Ntethelelo "

He took a sip off his water.

Kwando : " she lost him "

Me : " How ? "

Kwando : " it hasn't been long since Ntethelelo mentioned the divorce before his incident "

Me : " wow "

Kwando : " I know baby "

Me : " she made her bed. She should lay on it. "

He put the bottled water down.

Kwando : " How about I shake your bed. ? "

I giggled.

Me : " Kwandokuhle "

Kwando : " what do you say ? "

I held his face and gave him a perk

Me : " I might rock your world. "

He smirks and picks me up before running up the stairs with me. This man my God.

.

.

.

\*UNATHI\*

I drove home. I can't believe Ntethelelo is not coming back. He is probably with her. I parked the car upfront and I got out of my car with my bag and I walked inside the house shouting mom.



Me : " mom ! "

Mom : " what is this noise ? "

I threw myself in her arms as she appeared from the kitchen and she hushed me.

Me : " he is cheating again. "

Mom : " oh my baby "

She brushed my back.

Me : " I don't know what to do any more. After everything mom everything "

Mom : " you will get him back baby. Come let's sit down "

She pulled me by my hand and I felt my tracksuit pants being wet. I looked down and touched them.

Me : " Mom "

She looked at me.

Me : " I think I just peed on myself "

Mom : " no you are going to labour. Your water just broke "

Me : " what ?! A baby is gonna come out my Virginia ?  
"

Mom : " yes come aren't you feeling any pain ? "

Me : " not yet "

Mom : " ok. Come. Let's leave. "

Me : " let's call Ntethelelo "

Mom : " we will Unathi !"

I nodded .She took off her apron and she took my bag and we walked out.

.

.

**\*ANDISWA\***

We went to take a bath and the period pains were getting gruesome. I asked Ntethelelo if he has some pain killers and he said he will drive to the nearest pharmacy and get them. I hope there is still one because the time is 7 pm. I just sent a message to dad and said double shift. He replied

and said he will see me in the morning. Khuluza will ask too many questions I am not ready for. I slept on the bed but which ever position I use it doesn't work. I had already put a pad on so that is sorted Incase I start to go on my menstruation. I stand up after turning and tossing and I go to the kitchen and make some warm water and drink it but not even the second sip makes it because they start to kick in hard.

Me : " Aah ! "

I grasp onto the counter and try to breath properly. The floor has water and glass particles now. I hold my torso and I walk back to the bedroom and go to the bathroom. I open some warm water so I can at least subside the pain a bit. I stripped and I got into the bathtub when the water is warm enough and the pain is still there.

Me : " oh my God why are we being punished as women by this. "

Tears streamed down my cheeks. I sat there a while and the pain subsided a bit but still was Shar.

My hand on the torso and I breathed in and out. I stayed for about an hour before I got out and rained the water. I wore the t-shirt and just let my bottom half get some air. I laid on the bedroom tiles and the pain just came back. I sat up and leaned against the wall crying.

Me : " Where is Ntethelelo with the pills ? "

I held my stomach and I felt like my periods are coming out. Something is coming out and I took the nearest towel and I sat there. I pushed with my legs spread wide enough and I was free from the pain. A few seconds of silence and relief and a cry broke out. My heart was beating fast. I looked down and it was a baby. I screamed.

Me : " Oh my God. "

It was all red and crying its lungs out. So tiny. I was crying with it as I didn't know what to do. I didn't see this one coming. I picked it up with its umbilical cord stuck to me and I wrapped it in a towel and it was crying. What is going on ? I am so confused. The main door was opened

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa , I got the pills. I have to rush  
Unathi is in labour "

Me : " Ntethelelo ! "

It was like I was shouting for my life. .

Ntethelelo : " do we have a baby here or are you  
watch....."

He froze by the door when he saw the baby and me  
on the floor. I was loosing a bit of blood.

Me : " Ntethelelo "

I said softly.

Ntethelelo : " what ...oh my God "

Me : " I didn't know. I am sorry I didn't know really "

He crouched Infront of me. "

Ntethelelo : " it's ok ....uhm shit! "

He took out his phone and made a call while I  
cradled the baby.

Ntethelelo : " yeah khanyisile after a baby is born  
what do you do ? "

He is silently

Ntethelelo : " I don't have time really "

Ntethelelo : "tell Ayanda to keep an eye on Unathi. I will see them later "

He hung up. Ntethelelo : " come let's go "

He helped me up and he picked me up with the baby and walked out to the car and got us in. The last thing I saw was street lights before it was lights out.

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:29] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 47

\*NTETHELELO\*

My mind was roaming and started to get a headache from all that is happening. Two women are bringing two of my children . One I was told about and knew about and saw her bump and the other one. I didn't know. ,she didn't know and there were no signs that she was pregnant. My phone rings as I am speeding ti the hospital just to get them there on time and I answer it .

Zamani : " Your wife doesn't wanna give birth without you "

Me : " uhm shit ! I am coming. "

Zamani : " hurry or the baby will die. "

I hear screaming in the background and I knew it was Unathi .

Me : " I have just arrived. "

Zamani : " ok come "

I hung up and sighed before getting out of the car and rushing inside. I called the nurses and they came out with a stretcher and got her and cut the umbilical cord and wheeled them away with me

behind them. Now I have to go and look for Unathi but I don't want to leave Andiswa at the same time. This is all a mess.

.

.

.

\*UNATHI \*

Dr: " you need to push. You are suffocating the baby"

Mom : " push Unathi "

Me : " I am waiting for Ntethelelo "

As If on cue he walked in with blood on his top.

Ntethelelo : " I am here "

Mom : " I am glad let me leave"

Dr: " Mrs Khumalo now I want you to give me a push "

Ntethelelo : " just give one Unathi I am here"



I nodded and pushed. I held onto his hand very tightly as I pushed.

Me : " I can't it's hard "

Ntethelelo : " Unathi push so the baby can survive "

I nodded and I tried again and the baby slipped out. A loud cry was in the room.

Dr : " it's a girl "

Ntethelelo : " thank you "

He kissed my forehead.

Me : " I love you "

I said that while closing my eyes and was drifting off.

.

.

\* ANDISWA \*

I woke up from a very bad dream. I dreamt of myself having a baby and I didn't know. I looked

around and I was in a hospital bed and an IV up on my arm. What am I doing here ? . A nurse walked in and she smiled.

Nurse : " hi ,you are a fighter with your son "

Me : " son ? This must be a dream "

Nurse : " well it's not "

Me : " but I wasn't pregnant. I didn't have a stomach or had any symptoms. I did go on my periods. "

Nurse :. Was it heavy ? "

Me : " no ,it was droplets "

Nurse : " it's normal in first trimester. As I have said. You and your son are fighters "

I was defeated. How am I gonna tell this to dad. She did her rounds and she said food will come soon and so as my son. I really hoped this was a dream. I curled up and cried myself. I wish I knew atleast. I wouldn't have drank wine like I am downing water all the time. How could I not show though. Nothing. I hear footsteps and I turn and a nurse walks in pushing the baby for and comes to my side with a

smile.

Nurse : " say hi to mommy little guy "

She said in a baby voice. She looked at me.

Nurse : " he is a healthy bouncy boy. Hairy but cute "

I faint smiled.

Nurse : " I will teach you how to bath and feed him "

I nodded. We bathed and I fed him. I didn't wanna breast feed him as yet. Maybe it's because I am still in shock. Ntethelelo walked in while I cradled the baby in my arms. He doesn't even have a name as yet. He looks drained and still in yesterday's clothes.

Ntethelelo : " hey "

His voice was faint"

Me : " hi "

He looked at the baby.

Me : " you want to hold him ? "

He smiled and went to wash his hands before I

gave him the baby. He was shaking.

Me : "he is tiny "

Ntethelelo : " very "

There was a bit of silence "

Me : " Ntethelelo I am sorry. I didn't know "

Ntethelelo : " we both didn't know but that doesn't mean our baby is a regret and a mistake. It's a blessing "

I smiled. He kissed my forehead.

Ntethelelo : " thank you "

He just eased up everything.

Ntethelelo : " Tomorrow we are going to your home to pay for the damages. "

Me : " so soon "

Ntethelelo : " yeah ,we are going down to Umzimkhulu for the welcoming ceremony "

Me : " how is Unathi ? "

Ntethelelo : " she is ok. She finally gave birth "

I nodded.

Me : " she is gonna hate me more. I am sure every one is gonna want you to do a DNA test on the child. "

Ntethelelo : " he looks like me "

He said with a smile and his dimples came out to play. The baby yawned and closed it's mouth and the dimples appeared but deeper.

Me : " so I am the only one without dimples ? "

Ntethelelo : " looks like it mommy , isn't that right ? "

I smiled. He will make a great father.

Me : " he doesn't have a name "

Ntethelelo : " uhm.....I don't know "

Me : " This is all sudden to me "

Ntethelelo : " then let's call him sudden "

I shot him a look and he laughed.

Ntethelelo : " ok I am sorry. How about zikhali or something "

Me : " I am blank so we will go with yours. "

Ntethelelo : " Zikhalizamantungwa ,My baby boy "

Me : " I will call him Nj "

He looked at me and smiled.

Ntethelelo : " I like as well. Zikhalizamantungwa

Ntethelelo Khumalo jnr "

Me : " I didn't say add your name "

Ntethelelo : " I will add it. "

Me : " might as well add mine too "

Ntethelelo : " let's combine them like  
kwandisintethelelo or something "

I laughed

Me : " no baby Zee is fine "

He kissed my lips

Ntethelelo : " I love you sugar plum. I might not  
remember but I feel it. "

Me : " I love you too Mbulazi

We stayed together and just bonded while laughing

here and there till baby NJ cried.

- .
- .
- .

To be continued

[09/17, 18:30] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 48

\*UNATHI\*

Mom was helping me feed my baby girl and no I won't be breast feeding any baby. She is my one and only child from here on out. My Virginia is burning as hell and giving birth is not all pap and Vlaas shame. Never ever again. Her family walked in and no Ntethelelo in sight. The last time I saw

him was in a labour ward.

They brought treats and some baby clothes as well.  
Unami and Lisa had sour looks on their faces.

Mah : " how are you feeling ? "

Me : " tired. I am never giving birth again "

Unami : " I am surprised you did "

Ayanda Unaminjalo !"

He reprimanded her. My baby cried and I handed her over to my mother in law.

Mah : " what is her name ? "

Me : " Lethokuhle "

She smiled.

Mah : " beautiful name "

Mbongeni : " we brought you things you will need. "

Zamani : " and we are leaving tomorrow for home "

Me : " for ? "

Zamani : " Welcome ceremony "



Me : " oh ok "

It won't stop them anyway and Letho is their daughter.

Mah : " she looks just like him. "

Khanyisile : " alot even. "

I smiled. I can't wait for her to grow and be my little diva.

.

.

**\*NTETHELELO \***

I was still with Andiswa and Zikhali and they were asleep. This situation is a mess and it's gonna get messier or better. I took out my phone and I called Dad.

Dad : " Mfana ( boy ) "

Me : " baba ( dad ) "

Dad : " what is wrong ? "

I sighed.

Me : " Kuningi ( it's alot )"

He keeps quiet giving m a platform to talk.

Me : " ngidinga ukuhlawula ( I need to pay for damages )"

Dad : " but Unathi is your wife and we payed full cows for her "

Me : " it's not Unathi "

He kept quiet again.

Me : " it's Andiswa "

Dad : " your mistress ? "

Me : " yes. She gave birth and we didn't know she was pregnant. She didn't show she was so we were supposed when a baby came out of her "

Dad : " does it look like you ? "

I turn and look at them.

Me : " alot. "

Dad : " ok. We will fly down with your uncle's today "

Me :",thank you "

He hung up. I called Kwando. Vuyani might gossip this to his wife so I won't tell him.

Kwando : " Man "

Me : " I am in a situation "

.

.

\*KHULUZA\*

Andiswa hasn't come home since yesterday and she is supposed to be out of work already. It's almost 14h00 now and she is still not back. I hope she hasn't started those schemes other girls do and say they will come home but they are with a man for days on end. I try her phone and it doesn't go through so I call my son.

Melusi : " Mah "

Me : " Andiswa is not back "

Melusi : " that's not right ,she always informs me if she won't "

Me : " well she is not here. "

Melusi : " I will try and call her. "

Me : " Siyamthanda is coming as well. She is visiting for the weekend "

Melusi : " it's ok mah. Let me try Andiswa "

He hungs up. I sigh. I pray that she is ok.

Me : " ewu Nkosi "

.

.

**\*SIYAMTHANDA \***

I just came from my classes and I am going to visit the family this weekend. Yes I study here at University all with NSFAS and I was lucky to get one . I went to the mall just to buy little treats for my cousin so we can gossip and share stories about her love life with her boss. It gets me excited

mainly because I don't have someone who wants to love me. They all just want to get under me. Mxm. I was by the snack aisle when a coloured little girl bumped into me. She was so pretty and had cubby cheeks all giggling.

Her : " sorry "

Her green eyes were wonderful.

Me : " uhm it's ok "

I smiled and she smiled.

Her : " you look like someone "

" baby ! "

Her : " ( giggling ) Daddy "

The daddy appeared and my Lord the boys in Escourt see nothing on this. Tall. Well taller than me ,great brown curly hair and those small pink lips ,Jesus they look so cute. He was Infront of us in a minute.

Him : " Hi "

Me : " h..hh... "

I cleared my throat. I was so shy and couldn't even say hi. He chuckled and picked up the girl.

Me : " Siyamthanda Ntuli "

I hit myself and I just rushed away. Siyamthanda why did you do that ? Why did you say that ? I will never forget him though. His eyes were wonderful as well. I wonder what's his name and his scent drove me crazy. I went to pay and went to catch a taxi to Mamelodi.

.

.

**\*TRISTAN \***

Amber : " Daddy ,you are ignoring me. "

Me : " I am sorry baby "

I looked at her.

Me : " don't mess yourself up ok "

She nodded while downing her happy meal. I chuckled and think about the lady I met at the store.

The way she ran away and couldn't reply to my greeting made me laugh

Amber : "why are you laughing ?"

Me : " No reason baby "

She nodded and I got to home. I parked my car and took her out and her bag and I carried her inside.

Amber: " Granny I am here ! "

Mom appeared with Matsidiso ,I frowned.

Mom : " oh my baby "

She took Amber.

Mom : " ngwanaka this is Matsidiso ,Tsidi this is Thapelo "

She bowed a little.

Me : " I have to go mom. I have a date "

Mom : " date with who ? "

Me : " my girlfriend "

I kissed Amber's cheek while mom was shouting and wanting to talk. I got in my car and sighed. I

took my phone and went on Instagram and search for Siyamthanda Ntuli but she didn't appear. Maybe he has Facebook. I went to Facebook and searched her and got her. I sent a friend request and went through her time line as she accepted me quickly. I chuckled. He is a Zulu girl I see but she is beautiful in her dark skin colour. I sent her a message.

Me : " Hi "

Few minutes.

Her : " Hi "

I chuckled.

Me : " finally you said it "

Her : " ,uhm that was embarrassing "

Me : " it was cute. Where are you based ? "

Her : " I live in res Mara I am going to Mamelodi at home. "

Me : " can I see you ? "

I waited for her and she replied.

Her : " if you are not a serial killer then sure "



Me : " I am not "

Her : " ok "

Me : " I will see you "

I locked my phone and smiled.

Me : " don't ruin this Tristan. "

I hope he is not taken . I started my car and drove off. .

.

.

\*UNATHI \*

The Khumalo family left and my baby was asleep. Ntethelelo walked in the ward all changed and clean and i sat up as I was watching TV and he came by Letho's side.

Ntethelelo : " may I ? "

I nodded and he picked her up and smiled. He came and kissed my forehead.

Ntethelelo : " thank you "

Me : " you are welcome. "

He sighed.

Me : " what is wrong ? "

Ntethelelo : " nothing. I am just tired "

Me : " oh ok "

There was silence

Me : " Ntethelelo I want to change for the better for the three of us to have a good warm home an I am willing to change my ways an attitude "

He smiled.

Ntethelelo : " that is great to hear "

He kissed my forehead.

Me : " for our baby girl Lethokuhle "

Ntethelelo : " I love the name "

Me : " I love you "

He smiled and played with our girl. Why is he not saying it back like always ? My heart was beating

fast .

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:30] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 49

\*SIYAMTHANDA \*

I got home and I rushed in. He said he will be here in a short while. I don't want to show him my home so I got in and Khuluza was pacing up and down.

Me : " Hello Khuluza "

She was silent.

Me : " what's wrong ? "

Khuluza : " Andiswa is not back yet "

Me : " I am sure she will have a reason "

Khuluza : " what if she was kidnapped. Kubi lah ngaphandle ( it's bad out here )"

Me : " It's gonna be fine Khuluza. We will go to the police station tomorrow morning if she is not back "

She nodded.

Me : " I am forgot to buy airtime yazi. Let me put this down "

She just Nodded. She seemed stressed and that worries me because Khuluza asks alot of questions. I put everything down and went to Andiswa's room and put my bag down. I took my spray and I sprayed my self a bit. Wore lip gloss and took some money and my phone and walked out.

Me : " I am coming back "

She nodded and I frowned while walking out. I was pressing on my phone walking to the shops while waiting for his message to come in and ask me where I am. A car slowed down beside me and I

looked at stepping back and the driver door opened and he got out. Wow he looks amazing and makes me feel small in my dark skin. It's like I am charcoal. He smiled.

Him:" Siyamthanda I presume "

I took a picture of him and went it to Mom and said if I go missing this is the guy. I took photos of his car and sent it with the number plate and all and he chuckled.

Him : " do you feel safer now ? "

Me : " Your name ? "

Him : " Tristan Browns "

Me : " mmmh "

I typed his name and sent . Now I feel better.

Me : " ok "

He smiled. His green eyes are beautiful.

Tristan : " Shall we take a walk ? "

Me : " sure "

That felt safer. He parked his car nicely by the road and he got out and looked at me.

Tristan : "we can go "

Goose bumps through my whole body his eyes alone lured me in and I blushed when he smirked. I am sure if I was lighter I would have been visible.

.

.

\*ANDIS WA \*

I wonder who is paying for all of this because I know I wouldn't be able to afford. But I won't worry about for now. I look at this creature next to me and I wonder. How could a human be invisible in me. How can he hide because I see no hiding place in me. I touched my stomach and it's still the size it was before. Maybe I am bewitched or something. I switched off my phone and I will see my family tomorrow when I get discharged. I don't know how I will tell dad. Let alone Khuluza. Aunty J abulile will

just make a joke out of all of this I know.  
Babomncane Thulani will come down from  
Mozambique and give me a hiding of my life. He is  
the intimidating one and Babomncane Xolani will  
just try to calm everyone down. I curl up and just  
watch him move his tiny hands and I smile. He is  
Harry but cute and looks just like Ntethelelo so  
much.

" So this is the little Khumalo heir "

I turned around and I almost fell out of my bed  
when my hospital ward was invaded by Men.  
Grown men and also Ntethelelo's brothers. . I don't  
see him and I get nervous as well.

Ayanda : " Hi Andiswa "

Me : " Hi "

This man in particular came around and picked up  
Zikhali and looked at him then looked at me before  
laying him down. He looks like Ntethelelo so I  
assume it's his father.

Him : " ntombazane "

Me : " baba "

I didn't know what to do at that moment. Ntethelelo walked in and I thanked the gods for that. He came our side.

Ntethelelo : " baba senifikile ( dad you came ) "

His dad : " the matter is urgent "

Ntethelelo : " it is. This is Andiswa and Zikhalizamantungwa "

His father smiled.

His dad : " he looks like you. Well done. "

Thelo : " two in one day , uyas ebenza Ndoda ( you are working man ) "

I wanted to bury myself and hide.

Man : " what is the next move ? "

Ntethelelo : " they are getting discharged tomorrow so we will go with her and do all that is necessary then "

Mbongeni : " Unathi will kill you this time "



Zamani : " she might want to harm the baby. It's unpredictable so after that we leave early with Andiswa for The thank you ceremony and introduce Mntungwa omncane ( little Mntungwa )to his ancestors "

Everyone nods in agreement. I have no say I have concluded that .

Ntethelelo : " Yeah you right "

Ayanda : " you will stay here with Unathi and come down with her and the princess. "

His dad : " Who gave birth first ? "

Ntethelelo looked at me and they all did .

Ayanda : " awucucuzi hey Makoti ( you don't waste time )"

Everyone laughed and I just wanted to be burried.

Zamani : " we came with clothes for the baby and all that you need. "

Me : " thank you "

His dad : " I hope I will see you soon as one of the

Khumalo wives "

Ntethelelo : " definitely baba "

Haibo. They said Their good byes and left.

Me : " I was scared. "

Ntethelelo : " don't worry "

I smiled.

Me : " I just don't know how my family will act "

Ntethelelo : " let me handle everything "

I nodded and he kissed my forehead and Baby NJ started crying.

Ntethelelo : " he wants your boob "

Me : " he might as well forget "

He laughed and I joined in before he took his son.

Me : " you should rest "

He looked drained.

Ntethelelo : " I will "

.

.

.

**\*TRISTAN \***

She was silent. She is an interesting character and looks out for herself. All the women I have interacted with were too quick to jump on me and never took the time to think of their safety first. We got to the tuckshop and she bought some airtime and I ordered a bunny chow for us and she smiled.

Siya : " you want me to get fat "

Me : " I love a woman who eats "

She raised her brow. She is thick in the right areas and her chocolate skin complements her.

Siya : " in that case then add cold drink "

I chuckled. I payed and we went to sit down on the pavement while we waited.

Me : " I have told you a bit about me ,tell me a bit of you "

Siya : " I am from Kzn but my family comes from here in Gauteng ,Orlando and grew up there until my great grandparents died and my grand mother moved down there . I have a cousin who lives here with my uncle and I school at UP, 3rd year "

Me : " nice. "

She smiled.

Me : " any special somebody in your life ? "

She giggled.

Siya : " no ,I haven't been having the best of luck "

I sit up straight

Me: " you lie "

Siya: " Yeah , guys have been wanting to get under me all the time. Try would just straight up tell me that I am all good for that. No one would love me and marry me because I am too black. Charcoal as they would refer me "

There was silence.

Me : " can I be honest ?"

Siya : " I have been waiting for it "

She said in a defeated voice.

Me : " I really think you are beautiful. I love your skin colour and the way you are. I would love to get to know you cause you seem like a very special lady and maybe just maybe we could start something with time as to see where it could lead us. "

Siya : " something like fuck buddie ? "

I chuckled

Me : " no ,not that. I mean something as in me and you together like a couple "

Siya : " ( chuckling ) you wouldn't date me ,so don't sell me dreams . You are too cute for me "

I laughed.

Me : " I am cute ? "

She blushed and playfully bit my shoulder.

Siya : " whatever it is that you find yourself handsome in. "

I smirked.

Me : " i love the compliment and I am not lying. We would look good together don't you think "

She smiled.

Me : " come here "

I took out my phone and I took a picture of us together.

Me : " now smile Coco "

She giggled.

Siya : " pet name bases "

Me : " I like it "

Siya : " I love it "

She kissed my cheek and I took a picture and uploaded it on Instagram with a heart and on Facebook and I tagged her with a caption My African Queen. She took her phone out and smiled.

Me : "comment hawu "

She giggled.

Siya : " what should I say ?"

Me : " bring here "

I took her phone and wrote. " Thanks babe ,love you "

I gave her back her phone an replied. Love you more

Siya : " woah wow. I have never had people comment this much on my wall. Some are negative though but thanks ."

She perks my lips.

Siya : " oh my God I am so sorry I..."

I held her cheek and kissed her lips and she stopped me.

Siya : " I have never kissed anyone before "

She looked flushed.

Me : " don't be embarrassed about it. It shows you value yourself "

She smiled

Siya : " we can try again if you will teach me "

Me : " ( smiling ) gladly "

I kissed her lips and she responded placing her hands on my shoulders . She wasn't bad. I really loved the kiss and I want to start something with her. Someone whistled and we broke it .

Siya : " our order I ready "

I stood up

Me : " come "

She blushed and I wrapped my arm around her and we went to take our orders.

.

.

\*UNATHI \*

Londie walked in the ward while I was watching some videos in Instagram and I saw on Tristan's page he posted himself and this black girl. She was dark and ugly.

Londie : " hey mommy "

Me : " Yho friend Tristan downgraded look "



I showed her my phone.

Londie : " it's love chomi "

Me : " mxm. Love for who "

Londie : " anyway I bought these Louis Vuitton baby hamper for nunuz wami and she would look cute "

Me : " ahh friend you know me. My baby can't be wearing from Pep "

Londie : " yeah. Eish how is husband ? "

Me : " he is supportive but he doesn't say I love you and I say it and it worries me. "

London : " he is here with you and always with you. He is not with his Mistress so don't worry. You just worry about recovering "

Me : " what would I be without you ? "

Londie : " nothing "

Me : " zama gave me an earful last time we parked. "

Londie : " ah don't entertain her "

Me : " I thought so. "

My baby started crying and Londie went to pick her up.

Londie : " can't you grow up already so we can go-to Sandton and shop "

I laughed.

Me : " tell her "

We laughed.

Londie : " you have to go to the bhududu's soon ? "

Me : " yeah this coming Friday I have to go "

Londie : " Yho I feel sorry for you friend "

She cradled and played with Letho. She seems like a natural at this.

.

.

.

To be continued

This insert was sponsored by Eevee Yvonne

[09/17, 18:30] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 50

\*TRISTAN \*

Amber was visiting her grandparents today and I was in my place so alone. I was listening to some music playing through the little speaker in the kitchen as I am making a sandwich. I was listening to 6Lack's Album .

"I'm loving your light, vulnerable

Letting your guard down is honorable

'Specially when the past ain't been that friendly to you, but there's magic in that

You the flower that I gotta protect

And keep alive in the wintertime, hey, don't you die

yet

You been way more than a friend of mine, we more  
like fam

I raised you, you raised me, let's turn this whole life  
'round

You can confide in me

I can take the weight up off your shoulder blades  
and try to store the pain inside of me

Like, why the world do you like that?

Like they don't know you, God sent, but me, I view  
you like that

I'm sneaking glances, thanking God that he drew  
you like that

Beautiful black child, come and shed your black  
cloud

For your vibe and your smile I don't mind a lil' rain

I'm your dog, ears perk up at the sound of your  
name

Counting your main, wildfire, can't handle your

flame

Download your strain, wild high, come drown in  
your fragrance

You that red pill that a nigga found in Matrix

Before I had you this shit was fantasy"

I found myself thinking of Siyamthanda and I shook  
my head and took my sandwich and water and went  
to sit down. I took my phone and I texted her.

" miss spending time with you "

I scrolled to our pictures and she is beautiful in her  
skin colour.

Me : " Love is no colour right "

I think I am going crazy now. I put my phone down  
and I ate my sandwich.

.

.

\*SIYAMTHANDA \*

I have just finished taking a bath and we are heading to the police station to report a missing persons when my phone pings and it's Tristan. I open the message and try not to blush but I do eventually.

Khuluza : " are you getting done in there ? "

Me : " yes Khulu I am coming "

I put my phone in my bag and I walked out. Malume was not ok and I could see it. This is his one and only daughter. Where could Andiswa be ?

Me : " I am here "

Khuluza : " let's go. I hope these Police can do their damn Job "

Me : " they will "

Khuluza : " are you working at the police station ? "

Me : " no . Let me keep quiet "

I zipped my mouth before she attacks me. There was a knock on the door. She looked at me and I looked at her.

Khuluza:" are you waiting on a storm to get it  
Siyamthanda "

There it is. Frustration ,my grandmother is the  
rudest and sweetest woman you can find. Depends  
on the mood. I open the door and it's Andiswa  
standing with Men behind her.

Me : " Andiswa "

Melusi:"( uncle ) Andiswa "

She stepped in and she looked horrible and like she  
lost weight in just a few days. She hugged her  
father and cried.

Melusi : " I was worried about you "

Khuluza : " I almost went to my grave because of  
you "

Melusi : " why didn't you call ? "

Andiswa : " I am sorry. "

I looked at these men in front of mw and they are  
holding a baby.

Melusi : " i am just glad you are ok "

He said hugging his daughter tightly in the verge of crying.

Khuluza : " who are these men ? "

One older man came forth .

Him : " sabakaKhumalo size ngodaba lay'khaya (we are the Khumalo's and we came here with an issue )"

Khuluza : " what issue ?"

Him : " our son deflowered your daughter and left a seed in her without any knowledge resulting in a little one "

My uncle just laughed.

Melusi : " It can't be. She wasn't pregnant"

They brought the child forth I took it fast and it has Andiswa there a bit but it looks like these men. It was so cute .

Andiswa : " I didn't know dad. I am sorry "

She cried. My uncle was silent and then Khuluza just went down. The other guys rushed to her and



the baby cried. I just went away with it from the scene .

.

**\*ANDIS WA\***

I was fetched from the hospital by Zamani and we went home. I was nervous and very much scared and when we entered Mamelodi I felt like I wanted to vomit. His father and their brothers were here and the uncles but no Ntethelelo. He is with Unathi probably . Mbongeni opened the door for me and took the baby and i got out.

Zamani : " it will be ok "

Ayanda : " it now or never "

Mr Khumalo : " let's go ",

We walked in and with every step my heart was beating fast. I knocked and Siyamthanda opened. She was dressed up. I didn't know that she was here.

"Andiswa"

She said and I was in the verge of tears. My dad emerged and he hugged me. It pains me that I disappointed him. He sees me as his innocent baby girl and now I am a mother. Something he never expected so soon. After dropping the bomb Khuluza just fainted and the guys rushed to her.

Thelo : " get her water "

I rushed to the kitchen and got her water. They sat her on the couch fanning her.

Khuluza : "Andiswa Mntanami (my child )"

She was crying and it pained me.

Khuluza : " Andiswa kodwa wadlalwa umfana ( Andiswa my child you let a boy play you )"

They tried to calm her down.

Mr Khumalo : " we are sorry that our son did what he did "

Dad : " uhm sit down please "

They sat down. He looked defeated.

Dad : " Go to your room Andiswa "

I nodded. I didn't want to say anything. Everything was just paining. Khuluza was still crying and saying " oh Nkosi ! " I got in my room and Siyamthanda was playing with Zikhali .

Siyamthanda : " he is cute. What's his name ? "

Me : " Zikhalizamantungwa "

Siyamthanda : " nice "

I laid on the bed.

Siyamthanda : " it will pass. You kept yourself and you are a great child Andiswa and it was just one mistake "

Me : " can you hear how Khuluza is crying ? I killed her "

Siyamthanda : " she is shocked and disappointed. She expected a lot from you "

Me : " ( sigh ) this is all a mess "

Siyamthanda : " I am here "

Me : " thank you "

There was silent .

Siyamthanda : " so now you are gonna be on the internet? "

Me : " for what ? "

Siyamthanda: " i didn't know that I was pregnant "

We laugh

Me : " you are silly "

She giggled and her phone rang. She looked at it and smiled then out it down.

Me : " Heeh answer your man girl "

Siyamthanda : " he is not my man. We just friends. "

Me : " Friends for who with that smile "

It stopped and rang again.

Me : " answer "

Siyamthanda: " uthanda indaba ( you love news ) "

We laughed and she answered while I looked at this creature next to me all silent and looking at me.

Me : " umubi ( you are ugly) "

He blinked. I laughed and picked him up.

Me : " I am joking "

He doesn't cry much at times.

.

.

\*UNATHI\*

I was being discharged today and Ntethelelo came to fetch us. My family is coming together all thanks to Letho. We got home and her nursery was ready already. I put her in the baby cot as she was asleep and turned to Ntethelelo who seemed far.

Me : " baby are you ok ? "

He sighed and he sat down.

Ntethelelo : " come here "

I went to sit on him.

Ntethelelo : " Lethokuhle is not my first child "

My heart skipped a beat.

Me : " what do you mean by that ? "

Ntethelelo : " I have another child. "

Me : " we have been married for 5 years and you kept that away from me ? "

Ntethelelo : " baby listen "

Me : " what happened to us Ntethelelo , what happened to me ? "

I said looking at him and he held my cheeks.

Ntethelelo : " I am sorry "

Me : " what's the baby girl's name ? "

Ntethelelo : " ( clear throat ) it's a boy and it's Zikhali "

I swear that drove me crazy.

Me : " boy !? "

He closed his eyes. I stood up and walked out before I do something. I will never accept that child. It will take everything from my baby.

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:31] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 51

\*AYANDA \*

Andiswa's grandmother was silent now after some time of weeping and crying. You can see that this broke her. The father was silent and emotionless as well, you couldn't read off how he was feeling. I looked around and dad cleared his throat and attention was on him.

Dad : " on behalf of our son Ntethelelo and the Khumalo family we bring forth our apologies. "

Mr Bhengu : " does your son know how much he damaged my daughter in a short space of time ? "

There was silence. Zamani looked at me. What did I do ? I cleared my throat.

Me : " siyazi baba ingakho sizolungisa izizinto ( we know sir ,that's why we are here to fix things. )"

He chuckled and shook his head.

Mr Bhengu : " where is that boy ?"

Thelo : " he is with his wife. She just gave birth "

It's like he put petrol in the fire because the grandmother weeped more than before.

Her : " awe Jesu ngengizwani ! ( Oh my God ! what is being done to me )"

Mbongeni gave her water and she drank. She stood up and walked away.

Dad : " we are here to pay for the damages. We know it's short notice but we want to do right and go down to have a family ceremony this coming weekend for the little child. "

Mr Bhengu : "Take her because that's what you will do next "



He stood up and we all looked at each other.

Me : " this is fucked up "

Dad gave me a death stare.

Dad : " I need to call your brother. "

He stood up and walked out. I saw that dark skinned girl pass to the kitchen and she was smiling in something that was on her phone. She is beautiful

Zamani : " Ndoda !( Man )"

I looked at him.

Me : " huh ? "

Zamani : " where is your mind ? "

Me : " just thinking "

After some time she came with a tray with biscuits and juice.

Thelo : " siyabonga ( thank you )"

Mbongeni : " the name is ....."

Her : " Siyamthanda "

She looked at him .

Me : " I am Ayanda "

She smiled and nodded before walking off. The gents laughed and so s the uncles.

Me : " what ? "

J affa : "( uncle ) sizikhiphe inkomo ?( Should we lobola ? )"

They laughed.

Me : " I did nothing "

Zamani : " you have hots for her. "

She passed by again an I looked at her. They laughed again.

Thelo : " eh sisi cela use ngapha ( my sister please come this side )"

She came and looked down. I was scanning her and looking at her features. Her skin was one of those really dark skins but very smooth like chocolate with a Colgate smile. She was beautiful.

Her : " yes ? "

Thelo : " my brother needs the shops to buy some  
airtime can you see show it to him. He is not from  
around here "

The uncles were chuckling amongst themselves.  
She smiled.

Her : " uhm ok. "

Mbongeni : " go and bring cold drink "

He said going in for the biscuit. zamani whispered to  
me.

Zamani : " don't blow it "

Me : " Uhm .... "

J affa. : " We will pay the lobola for you mean while.

They laughed.

Me : " let me go "

I stood up and they laughed and I followed Her out.  
I was nervous. She opened the gate.

Me : " ladies first. "

She shook her head laugh. Such a sight to see. I

don't even need air time. We were just walking down the street silently.

.

.

.

\*ANDISWA \*

Baby NJ closed his eyes to sleep after I fed him and changed his happy. Siyamthanda went out still on her phone with whoever and Khuluza walked in and I just froze. I disappointed her. She sniffed and came and sat next to me and looked at Zikhali.

Khuluza : " God works in wonders. "

Me : " I am sorry "

She hugged me and I cried.

Khuluza : " it's ok. It's done ,I am disappointed you had an affair with a married man and never told me ' "

Me : " I didn't know he was married and you would have slapped me "

She giggled.

Khuluza : " I should hit you right now. "

She held my hands

Khuluza : " I am disappointed but I am here for you and so as your father "

We hugged. I felt safe and warm in her arms. Dad walked in and looked at us. We broke the hug.

Dad : " Andiswa "

Me : " dad "

He opened his arms and I stood up and dived for them

Dad : " I told you "

Me : " you did. You Did tell me to go on family planing "

Dad : " I am 41 . I should be dating not being a grandfather "

Khuluza : " I am a walking ancestor now "

We giggled.

Dad : " I am disappointed as a father and hurt that my baby girl is going through this much. "

Me : " I am sorry dad. "

He pulled me to sit down and sat me on his lap.

Dad : " please be honest "

Me : " dad "

Dad : " do you love him. The Khumalo boy ? "

I was silent a while and then buried my head on his chest and cried.

Dad : " i didn't mean to upset you "

Me : " I do dad. I know it's disappointing "

Dad : " I am here and ready to pick up the pieces. "

Khuluza : " I need to meet this boy who almost drove me to my grave. I am still young to die "

We laughed. Dad engulfed me into a hug.

Dad : " I love you Andiswa "

Me : " I love you more dad. "

We held on each other.

Dad :"( kissing my forehead ) lets us go and finish this up so you can leave with Siyamthanda "

Me : " to ? "

Dad : " Kzn. You can't go alone "

I nodded .

Me : " ok "

They walked out after that and I rolled over the bed. I feel emotionally drained. I look at this little Ntethelelo and I just still can't believe I gave birth to a human .

.

.

**\*MERCY \***

School has been hectic but with the help of my in-laws they would take Yolanda every weekend. Yesterday ,last night . I was out with my school mates Eyadini just to have some fun and let loose and I came back early to find. Pearl about to strip

dance for Sandile naked. I was hurt and angry . I slept in the guest bedroom because I was still digesting everything and her sinister smirk. . I woke up and my body was tired. I didn't sleep a wink last night at all. I went on my knees and just cried.

Me:" God what is happening in my marriage ?  
Please intervene "

I crawled myself to the bathroom and I took a shower. After in I went to the main bedroom and he wasn't in bed. Probably with Pearl. I went to get dressed and took a bag and packed my clothes. I finished and I took my keys and I walked out and went down the stairs. He was watching TV drinking whisky . His back was facing me.

Sandile : " where are you going? "

Me : " we need a break. You need a break to evaluate what you really want. I can't be ,me your wife fighting fo a spot with your ex"

I walked towards the door. I tried to open but it was locked.

Sandile : " come back Mercy "



Me : " open this door sandile "

Sandile : " Mercy I won't repeat my self. "

Me : " sandile open this door ! "

I shouted while pulling it and he stood behind me. I can feel his presence.

Sandile : " you are not leaving me. I won't let that happen for my foolishness "

I tried and slapped him.

Me : " you disgust me. Open this door "

He pinned me on it and he breath hit my neck. My knees were getting weak.

Sandile : " you won't leave me Mercy. You won't walk out in us. Till death do us apart. Only death will seperate us "

Me : " what do you mean by that ? "

His words carried heavy aura.

Sandile : " i would have to kill you before you walk out in me. I won't let that happen. "

I swallowed.

Me : " you wouldn't "

He looked me in the eyes and smirked.

Sandile : " I love you too much and it's dangerous. I would kill for you and kill you and me as well "

Me : " sandile "

I was trying to find my voice. He kissed my neck.

Sandile : " I love you not her "

Me : " you are hurting me "

Sandile : " I am sorry baby "

He held my waist and he picked me up and my bag dropped. My hands went to his neck.

Sandile : " this is mine. You are mine Mercy and I will be damned any man have you "

Me : " will you kill me ? "

Sandile : " I won't hurt you. Just don't leave me "

I nodded and he kissed me and I responded. He walks me over to the couch and placed me on the

arm rest of it and he slipped his hand into my skirt and moved my underwear aside me slipped in his. Finger and I makes. He thrust it slowly inside me. I bit my bottom lip as another followed and I gasped.

Sandile : " „I love you. I am sorry baby "

I closed my eyes and he kissed my neck

.

.

.

\*SIYAMTHANDA \*

I have been chatting to Tristan an he is a funny sweet guy. The one I was accompanying to get shops was very silent but when ever I lift my head up from my phone he was looking at me and would look away. Weird I know. He is very silent. We get to the shop .

Me :' you can go buy "

He took out R200 note and gave it to me.

Him : "same network as you "

Me : " MTN ? "

He nodded. I frowned.

Me : " and cold drink ? "

He smiled and took the money.

Him : " I will go and buy "

He walked off. I shook my head and carried on being on my phone. Tristan was now offline. He came back after some time with coldrink and airtime and he had a P.S to me and I took it looking at him and frowning.

Him : " it's the only chocolate they have "

Me : " I love you "

I said that while we were walking.

Him : " huh ? "

Me : " no it's the message written on it. I guess these ones were available. "

He nodded.

Me : " You don't talk much ? "

Him : " I am a shy person. "

I giggled while shaking my head.

Me : " ok. Thanks for the chocolate. "

He nodded with hands in his pocket and I opened it and shared it with him. He chuckled and we ate while walking. His stare was intense and I looked away.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:32] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 52

\*UNATHI\*

I came back feeling a bit better. I went to check on Letho and she was with her nanny. I hope she won't be trouble because I already had one i felt with before and I am ready this time. I went to Ntethelelo's study and he was standing by the desk while looking out to the back yard. He built this part in glass so he can have moments like these and think. I snaked my hands behind him and laid my head on his shoulder and he sighed.

Ntethelelo : " I am sorry "

I was quiet and he put his hands on my arms. There was silence for a little while.

Me : " I am sorry . For everything. "

He nodded and I looked at his scar and I touched it but he turned and held my hand.

Ntethelelo : " don't do that please "

I nodded and perked his lips.

Me : " when are we going home again ? "

Ntethelelo : " Friday "

I nodded and he moved from me and went to sit at

his desk.

Ntethelelo : " I need to get some work done before then "

Me : " ok "

I look at him as he works. Where is my Ntethelelo ? He would be holding me at the moment and saying all that I needed to hear. Has what Zama said happened or this is just a little hiccup ?

.

.

\*ANDIS WA \*

Ntethelelo hasn't called today and I am getting a bit worried. I don't want to call and cause havoc with his wife but I dial anyway and it gets answered on the first ring.

Me : " i almost thought you were hitting and running "

He chuckled.

Ntethelelo : " I was doing some work. How is everything ? "

Me : " we are leaving now for your home and first thing in the morning they will take us to the river or what just so we can be cleansed. "

Ntethelelo : " oh I see "

There was silence.

Me : " have you rested ? "

Ntethelelo : " I will "

Me : " you just got out of the hospital Ntethelelo "

Ntethelelo : " don't worry "

I sigh

Me : " just promise you will. Do it for you children "

Ntethelelo : " ok. I will go rest now "

Me : " good "

Ntethelelo : " I love you sugar plum. I wish to remember every beautiful moment we shared and this one too "



Me : " you will. Don't rush it "

Siyamthanda walked in.

Me : " I have to go. I love you too Mbulazi "

I hung up.

Siya : " Mbulazi mmh "

Baby NJ cried and I picked him up and changed his happy.

Siya : " have you packed ? "

Me : " yes I have. "

Siya : " ok let's go "

We took our things and we walked out.

Khuluza : " bring that baby here "

I gave her Zikhali and she kissed his lips.

Khuluza : " I hope you won't give me a heart attack like your grandfather and mother "

Me : " Khuluza "

She laughed and gave me back Zikhali and she kissed our foreheads. We walked out and dad was

talking to Mr Khumalo and it seemed like a heated conversation. It wasn't bad though.

Dad : " Come here "

He kissed my cheek and kissed Zikhali .

Mr Khumalo : " Are you ready ? "

Me : " yes sir "

Mr Khumalo : " call me baba "

I nodded.

Dad : " you have to get going. "

Thelo : " Ayanda I am not riding with you anymore. "

Ayanda : " And why is that ? "

He had a frown

Thelo : " I want to leave with Zamani and Andiswa "

Ayanda : " Mbongeni "

Mbongeni : " Siyamthanda right ? Yes she will go with you since you are a quiet person "

I laughed.

Me : " quiet yes quiet "

Ayanda and quiet don't mix. He looked flushed and he went to his car.

Siya : " Yho you know I talk too much. How am I gonna deal ? "

Me : " you will deal well and besides maybe you might like him "

Siya : " I like someone else "

Me : " ok .bye"

I waved and walked off. I got in the car and Zamani got in as well.

Me : " I wonder when Ayanda started being quiet "

He chuckled

Zamani: "since your cousin happened "

Me: " mmmh "

.

.

\*SANDILE\*

I was looking at her while leaning on the wall as she moved around the kitchen. Since what happened earlier she has been avoiding me. I really don't like Pearl. What binds us this time is a contract , work related. She said I needed to sign some documents and it was late at night and I said I will see her today but she came anyway. I regret everything. I won't lie. I did get hard but I will never cheat on Mercy. I snapped back when she looks at me and I walk to her.

Me : " I am sorry "

She keeps quiet. I hold her but she removes herself.

Mercy : " until you value us between her I don't want you touching me "

Me : " pearl is gonna destroy us ? "

Mercy : " you are letting her "

Me : " how baby ? "

Mercy : " put her in her place sandile , tell her to fuck off you or I won't be accounted for my actions "

I raised my brow .

Me : " what do you mean ? "

Mercy : "you will see. And that goes for you too"

She pointed the knife at me and then went back to whatever she was doing.

.

.

**\*AYANDA\***

The sun is going down and setting. Why did we opt to drive really , but I am not complaining a bit. I look at her and she is looking outside the window. She seems bored. Well I would be as well if it's this silent in the car for an hour. I cleared my throat.

Me : " what type of music do you listen to ? "

Siya : " any "

She said looking outside the window. I swallowed , damn she is making me sweat and usually i would have made a girl laugh with my charms now but

nothing. It hard to even utter words now. I connect  
my phone to the Bluetooth and play some songs

"This what happen when I think about you

I get in my feelings, yeah

I start reminiscing, yeah

Next time around, fuck I want it to be different, yeah

Waiting on a sign, guess it's time for a different  
prayer

Lord please save her for me, do this one favor for  
me

I had to change my play of ways got way to  
complicated for me

I hope she's waiting for me

Everywhere she go, they playin' my song

That's why I say the things that I say that way I  
know you can't ignore me

But so, so

So gimme all of you in exchange for me

Just give me all of you in exchange for me, for me....."

"You listen to Bryson tiller?"

I looked at her.

Me : "yeah I do "

Siya : " I love the dude like if I could marry him i would "

I chuckled.

Me : " it girl thing to fantasies I guess "

Siya : " yeah it is. I love Sorry not sorry "

Did she ? Nah

Me : " that's one of my favourites. "

Siya : "how many favourites do you have ? "

Me : " I don't have much. Just 3 top ones "

The sing changed and 'we both know' came in.

She turned up the volume a bit. I was shaking my head

Me : " Ay ,yeah

I'm not your, your man, baby

No, I can't do what a man should be doing for you

Trying my best to pull through for you, yeah, yeah

Listen, few years we been at it, so much static

I been calling you sporadically

Same old shit, pack your bags, come lay back with  
me, ay....."

She joined in

Me& her : " Last time that we fucked, that shit was  
cinematic

I don't expect for you to settle for me

But I hate it when you say to me

You're done playing games with me

Done tryna wait for me, still check for me

You can't get away from me, yeah, yeah

Go tell them you still love me, yeah

Don't know it but you're stuck with me, yeah



By now you know you're stuck with me, oh, oh, yeah, yeah, yeah...."

She laughed and I chuckled.

Siya : " you are best friend material shame "

I cleared my throat and My quiet while she bobble her head back and forth

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:32] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 53

**\*AYANDA\***

i was in my flat . Mom and the uncles with dad went to go and cleanse Andiswa and the baby and after that perform what's necessary and then come back.

Thelo walked into my room and looked at me. I sighed.

Thelo : " I thought I would find you in smiles and drunk I love. "

Me : " you mean rejected ? "

Thelo : " you made a move on her ? "

Me : " no , she didn't give me a chance to "

He frowned

Thelo : " what happened then ? "

Me : " we were enjoying the same music and singing here and there "

Thelo : " ok "

Me : " until she said I am bestfriend material "

He laughed while rolling on the bed. I hit his shoulder.

Thelo : " wow "

Me : " mxm "

Thelo : " what are you gonna do now ? "

He carried on laughing.

Thelo : " sorry "

Me : " I am gonna be that bestfriend "

Thelo : " you giving up ? Thats not right "

Me : " maybe it's just a silly crush "

Thelo : " maybe "

Silly crush ? Even a crush never felt like this before.

Thelo : " come let's go and eat before they return. "

I stood up and wore my shoes and we went to the main house. Unami and Siya were chatting up a storm.

Thelo : " ladies "

They replied

.

.

\*ANDIS WA\*

I was on my knees as they splashed freaken cold water on me. I couldn't do anything but just kneel there and let them get done. I was only in my underwear and no the men were on the other side waiting with Baby NJ .

Mrs Khumalo : " Mntungwa,

Mbulaz'omnyama,

Nina bakaBhej' eseNgome,

Nin' enadl'umuntu nimyenga ngendaba,

Nin' enadl' izimf'ezimbili ikhambi laphuma lilinye,

Lobengula kaMzilikazi,

Mzilikazi kaMashobana,

Shobana noGas a kaZikode, ( clan names )"

She was chanting them as she was smearing some things on me and then got me dressed in a white cloth and then Lisa went to call the men. The came with baby NJ and they undressed him. It's the morning coldness and the water is cold I know. The minute the splashed water on him he screamed and my heart broke.

Me :"( whispering to Lisa )it's enough now he is a baby "

She giggled.

Lisa : " trust me he will be fine. J ust a little flue. "

Ayi she broke me she said that.

Mr Khumalo:" Mntungwa,

Mbulaz'omnyama,

Nina bakaBhej' eseNgome,

Nin' enadl'umuntu ninyenga ngendaba,

Nin' enadl' izimf'ezimbili ikhambi laphuma lilinye,

Lobengula kaMzilikazi,

Mzilikazi kaMashobana,

Shobana noGas a kaZikode, we bring our little heir to you. Protect and guide him from all evil and give him wisdom as well "

They gave him to me and the took a razor and I clenched on my baby.

Me : " what is the razor for ? "

Mah : " Our ancestors have walked this land and died on this land and we need his blood to be shed so the ancestors will know him. "

I really wished this was a joke. I really wished that they are a praying family. The only blood that would have been shed was the blood of Jesus. I was crying with Baby NJ when they razored his little hand. I felt the pain the pain my baby is feeling. The bandaged him after they spilled the blood and I took a blanket and wrapped him in it.

Lisa : " you will be fine. "

Ne : " it hurts Lisa "

Lisa : " we will give him panado to numb the pain a bit and then he will sleep "

I nodded sniffing. We walked this journey and we will walk back. Its not a long one. Zikhali was still crying and I cradled him.

Me : " I am sorry baby "

.

.

.

\*SIYAMTHANDA \*

we were cooking a meal just for this little ceremony. They said the main ceremony is when the other baby arrives. I can't believe they gave birth on the same day. The guys were out buying some drinks just to make everything festive. I have been texting with Tristan and I told him I am cooking at my Cousin's Baby Daddy's house. He wanted a picture and Unami took one and I sent it to him. He called me after some time and the guys entered. Ayanda was looking at me.

Me : " I will be back now "

Unami : " sure "

I wiped my hands and walked out answering.

Me : " Mr Brown "

Tristan : " I see you are performing wifey duties , tryna hook someone ? "

Me : " no. Tryna show you that I can take care of

things. "

He chuckled.

Tristan : " I miss you. When will you be back ? "

Me : " are we dating ? "

He chuckled

Tristan : " not yet but I would love that "

I blushed.

Me : " me too "

Tristan : " you wanna date me Coco ? "

Me : " stop it you are making me blush "

Ayanda passed me with his car keys.

Tristan : " I can't wait to see you again "

Me : " next week "

Tristan : " that's far "

I saw Andiswa and the Khumalo family approaching.

Me : " don't worry. We will spend time. I have to go.

Duty calls. "



Tristan : " you look sexy "

I bit my bottom lip blushing.

Me : " bye Tristan "

He chuckled and we hung up. Andiswa looked drained.

Me : " what's wrong ? "

Lisa : " they razored Zikhali's hand "

Me : " haibo "

Andiswa cried. I hugged her.

Me : " sorry cuz "

Lisa : " I will get that panado "

She went inside the house.

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:32] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 54

.

.

**\*AYANDA \***

I saw her talking on the phone as I went to the car to get more drinks. I wonder who makes her laugh like that. Who makes her blush like that. I got what I needed and I went back and she was wrapping up her call. I think this is the second call

Siya : "bye "

She said and hung up.

Me : " Bae, Bestie ? "

She giggled and hit my shoulder.

Siyamthanda : "you could say "

My chest was paining when she said that.

Siya : " I am in need of some wine in a mug "

Me : " I thought you ladies night need it so I bought it for you ,it's in my room"

Siya : " wena bestie. You are for keeps shame "

She handed out her hand and I gave her keys.

Siya : " I might take something I like so "

I chuckled and nodded as she walked away. I looked at her.

Unami : " you like her "

Me : " who? Me ? "

Unami : "I wasn't asking. I was just stating the obvious "

Me : " mxm move out of the way "

She did and I got in the kitchen. How do I get her now ?

A few days passed.

\*UNATHI \*

We were on the road going to Kzn I don't know why we are driving down there. We could have taken the airplane and flew down there but this is Ntethelelo. He doesn't mind driving. The nanny was at the back with Letho. I was Infront with Ntethelelo and we were about to arrive.

Ntethelelo : " Behave Unathi "

I looked at him .

Me : " you told me a thousand time Ntethelelo "

He was silent. We entered the road leading to his home and I was looking outside. I can't wait to get out of here. Couldn't they take Letho alone and do what was necessary ? I will never understand this traditional thing. We got to his home and his family was up and down the yard. He parked the car and his mother appeared from the door smiling and I knew that my stay here will be ruined. We got out of the car and she came forth.

Mah : " My kids "

She hugged us. She went to take Letho.

Mah : " the others are inside "

Ntethelelo : " come "

We went inside the house and there was noise at the kitchen. Everyone stopped and looked at us.

Me : " what is she doing here ? "

Unami : " what do you think ? "

Ntethelelo : " calm down Unathi "

Me : " I won't calm down Ntethelelo what is your mistress doing here ! "

Andiswa : " I knew I should have left days ago "

She took a baby bottle from the jug and turned I went after her and pulled her hair.

Me : " I am gonna kill you wena ! "

Lisa pulled me and slapped me and I slapped her back. Ntethelelo held me.

Me : " put me down Ntethelelo I want to end her "

Baba walked in.

Baba : " everyone in the living room now ! "

He roared through the kitchen and there was silence.

Baba : " put her down "

Ntethelelo did and I clicked my tongue and pushed him over. Andiswa gave me a look and we all walked to the lounge quietly. Ntethelelo sat down and I sat next to him holding his hand. He put it on his thigh and I looked at him and forced it in my hand. Mah came in with Letho and another girl I don't know came in with another baby and she sat down next to Andiswa .

Baba : " Everytime there is a gathering here in my house there is always noise ! "

Me : " ba....."

Baba : " shut up Unathi or I will slap you ! "

He said opening his big hand and I swallowed.

Baba : " You always cause havoc when you enter these yards , Ntethelelo get your wife in order

before I do it myself "

There was silence.

Baba : " you are attacking the poor girl "

Me : " she slept with my husband. How do you think i should feel ?! "

A wind passed and my cheek stinged. His eyes were red. The gasps. I held my cheek.

Baba : " i warned you "

I kept quiet. It was burning and my light skin won't help.

Baba : " few seconds in the yard and already this. "

He fixed himself.

Baba : " As I was saying before I was interrupted. "

He shot me a look and I rubbed my cheek , why is Ntethelelo just sitting there ?

.

.

\*ANDISWA \*

When Ntethelelo's father slapped Unathi I swear I peed on myself. I held my cheeks and felt that slap like it was implanted on me.

Mr Khumalo:" as I was saying before I was interrupted "

He shot a look at Unathi .

Mr Khumalo : " we all know the main reason we are here. To celebrate the birth of our two new additions to the Khumalo family, Zikhalizamantungwa Khumalo and Lethokuhle Khumalo "

He fixed himself.

Mr Khumalo : " Ntethelelo "

Ntethelelo stood up and Mr Khumalo sat next to his wife.

Ntethelelo : " thank you baba. I would like to first apologise to my wife Unathi and just say I am sorry but I am not sorry for the outcome and then Andiswa. I am sorry I hurt you through all of that "



Unathi rolled her eyes.

Ntethelelo : " Just a few days ago The Khumalo ancestors decided that Lethokuhle should be brought into earth "

Unathi smirked while looking at me.

Ntethelelo : " but God had other plans as well and brought my son Zikhali who we didn't know of. "

The frown on her face.

Ntethelelo : " Unathi this is Zikhali my son. "

Unathi : " wait .....no "

She screamed and threw her phone my way but I ducked

Me : " Siyamthanda go to the bedroom and lock "

She went away with Zikhali and Unathi grabbed my neck and I went for her weave. The tried pulling her.

Unathi : " I want to kill you even in after life you don't think of sleeping with married men.

I tried to remove her hands but her perfect nails were digging into my skin. They got her off me and I

started breathed and she was fighting her way out of Mbongeni's hold.

Ntethelelo:" are you ok ? "

Touching my cheek and I removed his hands.

Me : " I am fine "

I stood up and walked outside. She really did a number on my skin. Ayanda followed.

Ayanda : " we are sorry "

Me : " it was bound to happen. I need to drink some water. My throat is dry "

He nodded and I walked inside and went to the sink. I heard something's breaking and screaming and Unathi entered the kitchen charging towards me. I moved backward and she grabbed the knife from the counter .

Thelo : " Unathi ! "

We were distracted by him and I dropped my glass when she stabbed my torso area . She left the knife and took the tray and bashed it on my head and I went down and it was lights out.

[09/17, 18:33] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 55

\*NTETHELELO \*

When I walked in the kitchen Andiswa was on the floor and I just don't know what happened but I dragged Unathi by her hair and she was screaming. I wasn't pissed no. I was furious to the max. I am tired of her shit. Ayanda picked up Andiswa .

Me : " take care of her bro I am coming "

He nodded walking out.

Unathi : " you are gonna fight for that bitch !"

I got in our flat and i closed the door.

Unathi : " Fuck you Yezwa Ntethelelo fuck....."

I slapped her and she stumbled back and tears made it down my eyes.

Me : " I am fucken tired of all your shit Unathi "

I have never hurt a woman before but that day I wanted to. I was so tempted to but I just punched the door before making my way out locking her inside. I went to my car and called Zamani .

Me : " I am done with her. Draw up divorce papers and call the police two cases. "

Zamani : " Uhm I will "

He patted my back. Mom was standing there with tears.

Mom : "make sure she is ok "

I nodded and got in my car and I drove off.

Me : " Fuck Unathi !",

Tears blinded my eyes and I just stopped the car and punched the steering wheel a couple of times. My breathing escalated. I was shaking in rage and didn't know how to release it. If I hit her she would have been dead because I would have blacked out. I know. I wiped my tears and started the car again and drove off in high speed just to get to the

hospital .

.

.

**\*AYANDA \***

Things just happened fast and I don't know how this can be solved. She is loosing blood and I finally get to the hospital after a little while longer. I sprung out of the car and went inside with her. She was silent and we needs to make it or everything will fall apart in Ntethelelo's world.

Me : " I need help ! "

The nurses rushed to me with a stretcher and i lad her on it and they wheeled her away. I looked the direction she went and a nurse came to me.

Her : " please come sign some documents sir. "

Me : " uhm ok "

I followed after her to sign those documents.

.

.

\*UNATHI \*

I have been banging this door like a mad person for some time. Ntethelelo just slapped me and i couldn't believe it really. She bewitched him because he would never do that to me.

Me : " Ntethelelo let me out. !!"

I scream while banging the door. I move away from it when I kick it and the door is being opened. I rushed to it and Zamani walked in.

Zamani : " They are waiting for you "

Me : " who ? "

He moved aside and I walked out and police approached me and held my hands and cuffed me.

Officer : " You are under arrest for wounding and attempted Murder ,Anything you do or say will be used against you ....."

I interrupted him.

Me : " I did Nothing let go of me "

Officer : " Come "

He took my arm.

Me : " I did nothing. Untie me I did nothing wrong that put that bitch in her place ! "

They opened the police van and shoved me inside. I never thought I would be in one. I cried.

Me : " let me out.

.

.

\*NTETHELELO \*

I arrived at the hospital and Ayanda was sitting there waiting. I went to him and he stood up.

Me : " how is she ? "

Ayanda : " I am still waiting "

I nodded and the Dr appeared and we rushed to him.

Dr:" Bhengu "

Me : " that us "

Dr:" right. We have managed to sedate Ms Bhengu and we have analyzed and found that since she is stabbed on her womb area . Well the Abdomen represents the third anatomical region of the body most affected after the limbs and head. As pregnancy evolves, uterus increases in size and goes beyond the pelvic cavity; exposing the uterus to trauma and penetrating injuries in particular. "

Me : " she is not pregnant "

Dr:" I know. In this case she was as it seems so right ? "

I nodded. I didn't quiet get the first part but I wanted him to carry on.

Dr:" Traditionally, stab wounds violating the abdominal wall fascia led to exploratory celiotomy that was often nontherapeutic. In an attempt to limit the number of nontherapeutic celiotomies (NTC), we devised a protocol to prospectively study stab wounds violating the anterior abdominal wall fascia.



"

Ayanda : " Dr you lost us at well "

I shook my head.

Me : " is she going to be fine ? "

Dr : " she will be but she will have a bit of a difficult time getting pregnant from here on wards because her wound is deep.

Me : " Fuck Unathi! "

I sat down.

Dr : " That will be all for now "

He walked away.

Ayanda : " we will deal with her later. "

I don't know anymore

.

.

\* UNATHI \*

They took all my finger prints and made me do other things before locking me up in a cell as the officer was closing the bars.

Me : " I just need one phone call "

She looked at me and opened the garbage before putting hand cuffs on me.

Me : " you are hurting me "

Her : " Quiet ! "

I kept quiet and she walked with me where the phones were and I took it and dialed mom. She answered

Mom : "hello "

Me : "( crying )mom I am in jail "

Mom : "what are you doing there ?"

Me : "Ntethelelo arrested me come ""

Mom : " I will contact my lawyer stay there "

"Times up ! "

Me : "mom hurry I have to go. !"

I was taken away from the phone

Her: "come Barbie gal let's go "

She pulled me away and I cried.

Her: " the ladies will love you rich one"

She said throwing me in the cell before locking up.

This is a mess

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:33] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 56

\*UNATHI\*

I was crying myself in the corner. Why did

Ntethelelo do this to me for something right ?  
Eversince Andiswa came into our lives things  
haven't been going well and she just snatched my  
husband. She is taking my husband away from me  
and I should just watch. I was curled up on my own.  
My expensive Channel shoes and Versace dress  
were getting ruined. My hair and nails are not suited  
for this kind of environment. A whistle came and I  
looked at the corner.

Woman : " Barbie gal "

I don't know if I should classify her as a woman or  
man.

Me : " what !? "

She chuckled and moved her friends aside .one  
held her chest

Lady : " Not with her "

Woman : " or what ? "

The one took out his pocket knife and she stepped  
away clicking her tongue . The lady came to me .

Me : " you are gonna stand me ?"

She looked boyish in a way but cute as well.

Her:" Call me Axe "

She let out her hand.

Me : " I am not her to make friends. I will be out of here soon "

She laughed.

Her:" I see. What did they bring you in for ?"

Me : " why do you care vele ? "

Her:"I don't but that doesn't mean I can't try being nice when I want to. And I am not nice , I can end you with one stab if I wanted to end you "

I swallowed as she played with her knife.

Her:" what are you in for ? "

Me : " uhm wounding and attempted Murder "

She chuckled. Her cheek had one dimple and a piercing on her dimple.

Her:" I see you are married so I assume the person you stabbed is the side chick right ? "

Me : " yes "

Her : " it's your bestfriend ? "

Me : " no ,Londie would never do that. It's some poor girl and she just took my husband. She ruined everything. "

Her : " from the looks you did. Maybe your husband would have married her and kept you as well but you ruined it for yourself "

Me : " you don't know me "

Her : " yet you are readable "

"Barbie !"

I looked at the officer who was signaling for me. I looked at Axe.

Her : " go ,I will see you "

She kissed my cheek and i stood up. She smelled manly but good. I touched my cheek and the officer cuffed me before we walked off. We got in a room and mom and dad were there. I ran to them and hugged them.

Mom : " we will try and get you out of here "

Me : " please do "

Mom : " I brought a lawyer "

Dad : " I brought a Dr "

Mom rolled her eyes

Dad : " she needs help "

Me : " I am not crazy "

Dr : " but you suffer from Attention Deficit ... "

Me : " Mom "

Mom : " sit down honey "

The detective walked in.

Detective : " Right let's get on this. The ms here is facing a long jail time "

Lawyer : " there isn't much evidence she is behind this accusation "

Detective : " the attempt murder yes but wounding there is. We just need to get the finger prints off that knife and we already have witnesses and a

wounded patient"

Mom : " no not my baby "

Detective : " so 5 years jail time is what she will serve "

Mom cried.

Dr : " she needs a psychiatric evaluation. She is suffering from a chronic mental illness "

The detective sat down.

Detective : " explain "

Dr : " Attention Deficit is a chronic condition including attention difficulty, hyperactivity and impulsiveness

ADHD often begins in childhood and can persist into adulthood. It may contribute to low self-esteem, troubled relationships and difficulty at school or work. Treatment can help, but this condition can't be cured

Requires a medical diagnosis.",

Detective : " I don't see it any of my problem that she



had trouble in relationships before. "

He stopped up

Detective : " send in the report but you Nana are staying and nothing can be done "

He walked out and I cried.

Mom: " oh my baby "

Dad : " this is all your fault "

He walked out. My chest was paining .

.

.

.

\*SIYAMTHANDA \*

Zikhali has been crying non stop until Lisa fee both the kids Allergex and they both slept. It was getting a bit late and no one is back with any feed back. We washed the dishes. They did introduce the other baby to it's ancestors and that contributed to the

choir. I am worried about Andiswa , I hope she really pulls through. My phone rings and it's Khuluza. I don't even know what to say. I swallow and switch off my phone. I will talk to her when I know or get news on Andiswa.

Me : " I need something bitter "

Unami : " I really like you. Ayanda's room "

Me : " ok "

I went with a mug and went out to his room. He gave me his keys earlier on so I unlocked and I got in and went to the Johnny walked stash and I opened it and poured it in the mug.

"Do you always drink ? "

You I almost spilled the whole thing.

Me : " ayi Uyangithusa man Ayanda ( you are scaring me Ayanda ) "

He chuckled and threw his car keys on his bed while I closed the bottle.

Me : " how is she ? "

Ayanda : " she will be ok "

He smiled and threw himself on the bed hugging .

Me : " you must be tired ,bestie here will go and make some food for you while you go and bath "

Ayanda : "( chuckling ) I will charge 20 cows on you Bestie "

Me : " finally someone who sees my value and that I don't come cheap. Hold here I am coming back. "

He sat up and I gave him my mug and went out. I went to make some food for him. The aunt's were talking amongst themselves. I went to warm it and then I went out with it I knocked on his door and he shouted come in. I did and he was in boxers only. I think the room just got heated here. I placed the tray on his bed.

Me : " here is your food "

Ayanda : " thanks you so much. You are one in a million "

Me : " thanks let me get going "

I took my mug.

Ayanda : " a sleep over ? "

I looked at him

Me : " people talk and they will think we are dating "

Ayanda : " we are friends "

His phone rang and he took it and looked at it before rejecting the call.

Ayanda : " it's ok "

Me : " uhm...."

His phone rang again. He answered. While turning to the window. I took off my shoes and took the wine and I got on the bed and started downing myself in it. I really pray Andiswa is ok. He finishes and he turns .

Ayanda : " wena futhi ( you again ?? )"

We laugh.

Me : " You basically have a liquor store "

He chuckled. And took his food.

Me : " you have a speaker ? "

He pointed at it and I went to take it then I plugged my phone in. I played music while I was drinking

.

.

.

\*NTETHELELO \*

I couldn't leave the hospital. This is all my fault. Everything is. This headache has been bothering me alot and i see blurry images but nothing.i am woke up by the machine sounds and I look at Andiswa who is breathing through a ventilator. I touch her hand.

Me : " I am sorry "

She is silent and i kiss her hand. I need to visit Unathi Tomorrow and I hope really she signs the divorce papers. She is not only harm to us but to our daughter as well.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:33] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 57

\*AYANDA \*

I opened my eyes first and the bright sun was penetrating my eyes. The chickens making noise waking me up and all the other cattle as well contributed to the sounds that woke me up. Not the city life of cars hooting and alarm clocks , sirens. Non of that. I felt my arm being a bit heavy like it was holding something and I looked at my side and it's Siyamthanda. She is sound asleep in her clothes. My arm was under her back and she was sleeping on it like it's the most comfortable thing when I am feeling sharp pains as well. I smiled. I wouldn't mind waking up to her like this everyday till I die. I

have never thought as far as marriage with anyone before. I try to remove my arm and she squirms waking up very quickly freeing it and she holds her head.

Siya:" Yho "

I got off the bed and the bottles went on the floor crashing but not breaking.

Siya : " Ayanda you are making my headache worse "

Me : " sorry let me see "

I held her head and she removed her self

Siya : " You are making noise "

We laughed.

Siya : " I feel like I am dying "

Me : " I will get some pills for you and food "

Siya : " thanks. "

Her phone rang and she took it and closed her eyes.

Siya : " hello "

I was fixing up the room.

Siya :"( blushing ) And you just had to say that Tristan "

Tristan is my competition. The same Tristan who was Ntethelelo's competition. What's up with this guy ? I felt my anger rise and I just walked out banging the door.

.

.

\*SIYAMTHANDA \*

Ayanda just walked out banging the door and I dont know why. I really would want to go back home and spend time with Tristan. I really like the guy and he has been nothing but sweet.

Tristan : " what's with the noise ? "

Me : " my Bestfriend on mood swings "

Tristan : " periods ? I know how ladies get "

Me : " no it's not a girl "



Tristan : " excuse me "

Me : " what ? "

Tristan : " I don't think I like the fact that are you are that close to a guy "

Me : " meaning ? "

Tristan : " I just don't feel comfortable "

Me : " you sound cute when jealous. Don't worry about anything I am with you "

He chuckled.

Tristan : " so we dating now ? ",

I covered my face giggling and the headache came back.

Tristan : " Siyamthanda Ntuli can you be my girlfriend. "

Me : " I don't know "

I don't want him switching up on me.

Tristan : " I promise to not hurt you. "

I bit my bottom lip. God I like this guy so much. So

why not.

Me : " ok "

Tristan : " I didn't quiet get that "

Me : " ( giggling ) Ok I will be your girlfriend. "

Tristan : " You just made my day. I love you Siyamthanda. I know it's soon but I just want state my intentions out there "

Me : " I appreciate it really "

Tristan : " I have to go. My daughter wants pancakes. "

Me : " can we not rush me meeting your daughter. I just want to see us where we go "

Tristan : " wise. Ok . I love you "

He hung up and I was screaming and smiling the whole time. Ayanda came back inside with a plate of food and it was breakfast.

Ayanda : " come eat "

Me : " where is your plate ? "

Ayanda : " we will share "

Me : " can't say no to food. "

I said grabbing the sliced bread

Ayanda : " you seem happy "

Me : " your chomi is inlove "

He smiled.

Ayanda : " I am happy for you. Leave room for disappointments as well. Don't be too blinded by love. If you see red flags don't ignore them in the name of love. I believe love is beautiful. Most of all enjoy it as well. "

Me : " uhm thanks really. I have never had someone tell me that "

Ayanda : " I am your new bestfriend and as a guy I have witnessed alot of the things girls do in love and end up hurt "

I took the egg.

Me : " have you hurt any girl ? "

Ayanda : " many times. Mainly because I wasn't

where their heart is but now I got the taste of what it feels like "

Me : " does it hurt ? "

I touched where his heart is and he chuckled.

Ayanda : " it does but if you love someone you want to see them happy right ? "

Me : " right "

Ayanda : " even if it hurts you "

That was deep. For him even ,there was a knock on the door and it opened.

His mom : " I am sorry for ....."

Me : " it's ok mah. We weren't doing anything. We are just friends "

Why did I need to explain that .

Mah: " ok. Uhm Ntethelelo is in need of clothes. Can you go to the hospital and give it to him. "

Me : " I want to see Andiswa "

Ayanda : " finish up eating then go bath "

I nodded and he walked out with his mom smiling. That woman's smile is beautiful but creeps me at times. . I finished eating. I hope my relationship with Tristan works.

.

.

**\*UNATHI \***

It was hard last night to sleep in this cell. I was choked while trying to sleep on these smelly grey blankets and uncomfortable bed until Axe came to my rescue. She is hard core and tells the truth like it is. The report of my mental illness was sent in and there will be a trial next week for my bail hearing or I will be sent to a mental institute. I tried calling Londie but it rang unanswered. I feel alone and have no one at my corner. What if I get killed in here. My princess. Everything is coming yo me and how I am an unfit mom to her. Ntethelelo has shown me nothing but love and support even after I found out he was cheating but he never gave me a

reason to doubt his love until the incident. I ruined everything. I hope he will forgive me. The cell opens and Axe walks back in and she comes my way and sits next to me as I am curled up in a corner.

Axe : " What's wrong ? "

Me : " what if I die here. What if I don't go to a mental institution to get more crazy what if ? "

Axe : " what if I am here ? I will be your guide line. It's not my first time being in jail. I Kno we will be out but princess you need to stop this mentality that the world revolves around you cause it doesn't. After what you told me you were really dramatic and also look where it got you. You need to pull yourself. You had not right to stab she other woman she didn't court herself "

Me : " you won't understand like Londie "

Axe : " where is that Londie ? Shouldn't she be here with you ? I am the real one baby girl and the truth is a hard pill to swallow "

I wiped my tears .

Me : " why are you mean ? "

Axe : " i am telling you the truth. I won't comfort you with lies "

Me : " so I am a bad person huh ? "

Axe : "we all had. It's just you who makes a choice to change your ways. I think jail time will do you good with me by your side "

Me : " Really ? Don't that require a favour of protection like me being your girlfriend or something. "

She took off my ring and put it in her pocket.

Axe : " I think you need to explore more options and flavours in order to know your taste "

She brought her face closer and held my face and then kissed me. I closed my eyes. They are so soft and tender. Like you could just eat of them. My body was feeling some type of way. I broke it.

Me : " stop "

She ran her long finger on my wet lips.

Axe : " I got you "

It's like we were in a world with no one. What is going to happen here ? What is her intention really. ?

.

.

\*NTETHELELO \*

My brothers with Andiswa's cousin came in with food and clothes for me to change. I didn't want to leave Andiswa's side for a moment but in the afternoon I will go and see Unathi ,her actions come from somewhere and I am wondering where. She hasn't woken up but the Dr reassured me that she will wake up. I went to freshen up and came out and Siyamthanda was looking at her.

Siya : " Your baby is a mess Ndiswa wake up "

I can see Ayanda stealing glances at Siyamthanda but would clear his throat and look away. Her hand moved and we moved closer looking at her attentively



Me : " Andiswa "

My head was pounding and this headache would go since yesterday. I didn't even get some good sleep as well. She !over her hand and opened her eyes slowly but the light was blinding her.

Siyamthanda : " wake up so Khulu won't hit me "

We laughed a bit and Andiswa finally opened her eyes. She looked around and we helped her with water while they went to call the Dr.

Me : " I am glad you are ok "

Siyamthanda : "( crying ) I missed you. "

She said hugging her but she would flinch. The Dr came.

Dr : " i expected it to be tomorrow atleast. "

He checked up on her and said he will be back later to do so again .

Me : " I am so glad you are awake "

Andiswa : "( softly ) Please get out. All of you "

Siya : " but .... "

Andiswa : " call dad. I wanna go home "

Mbongeni : " you haven't recovered "

Andiswa : "I don't want anything to do with your family at the moment. Please bring my child "

Me : " Andiswa ....."

Andiswa : " my life has been nothing but painful since you came. Please just go before I die this time "

She said with tears rolling down her face. My heart clenched as she said he wants nothing to do with me.

Me : " Andiswa "

I said softly but she kept on weeping

Ayanda : " let's give her some Time "

Andiswa : " I want my baby Ntethelelo nothing else "

The sadness in her eyes broke me. I broke her.

Me : " I am sorry Andiswa but he is my son too ! "

Andiswa : " I don't want him dying as well. I want my

son ! "

Me : " we will see "

Siya : " uhm I think you should leave before upsetting her healing progress "

Me : " I will be back "

I walked out.

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:34] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 58

I have told Siyamthanda to call dad and inform him about what is going on and he was furious. My dad never been to that extinct of emotions but I guess everyone has a breaking point. An enough point in

life. I am having alot of pain at my abdomen area but the Dr gave me pain reliefs just so that I can be a bit better from all the pain . I wiped my tears and think how my life turned from love & bliss to tragic moments . I don't think I will recover from this. No matter how much I try but I will always have a reminder now. That I am a home wrecker when I didn't intend to be one. That I gave birth to an Heir for a married man . My emotions are all over and I don't know what I can do with them but just cry. I hold my chest as a sob escapes my lips. I wish mom was still alive. I need her love and arms at this moment. He walked in and I couldn't look at him. I am hurt and his wife came for me like I threw myself at Ntethelelo. If he didn't lie to me I wouldn't be laying here.

Ntethelelo : " I am sorry "

He said clenching on Zikhali. I wiped my tears.

Ntethelelo : " for everything "

Me : " can I have my baby ? "

Ntethelelo : " I love you Andiswa just please don't

shut me out "

He looked down and I looked at him.

Ntethelelo : " it's my fault. It's all my fault you are here. It's all my fault that Unathi is in jail. It's all my fault "

I kept quiet.

Me : " can you bring Zikhali ? "

Ntethelelo : " I love you Andiswa "

I looked at him.

Me : " me too "

I won't comfort him as say he shouldn't blame himself. It is his fault. It really is. He handed baby NJ to me and he was sound asleep. I ran my fingers on his cheek and smiled. My heart instantly became warm and filled with love.

Ntethelelo : " He missed you "

I bit my bottom lip trying to prevent myself from crying.

Ntethelelo : " shhh don't cry "

Me : " he told me "

He was silent and I looked at him.

Me : " ( breaking ) That I won't have kids anymore. I am barren now Ntethelelo "

Ntethelelo : " you are not barren "

Me : " I can't have more kids. I can't give you more yours in future "

He smirked.

Me : " I am serious "

Ntethelelo : " I love you "

He kissed my forehead. Who am I fooling. I love this man but I am still hurt.

.

.

\*UNATHI\*

Some women left the prison cell that we were in either to be transferred to Prison because their bail

trial didn't go as well or they were released. So I was in the cell alone with Axe as well. She was sharpening her knife and I would look at her. How can a lady have such guy qualities in him. I wondered. He does look like one as well and he really does tell you what you don't need to hear. I am missing home. I miss my daughter as well. I wonder if Andiswa is still alive or not. I touch my cheek and then remember the slap. Ntethelelo has never slapped me and he did that day for her.

Axe : " you ok ? "

I nodded.

Axe : " you need to start praying "

I chuckled.

Me : " me and church don't work "

Axe : " you are traditional "

Me : " ewwu no I don't and can't stand Those animals being killed "

Axe : " you need to find a form of supporting system either than people "

Me : " you? "

Axe : " I believe in God. That's why i pray every time we did a heist with the gang.

Me : " why are you here for ? "

Axe : " that's non Of your business "

She is scary . I keot quiet. She put her knife away and sat next to me as I was looking up

Axe : " I will teach you anything a two about life. "

Me : " I know life "

Axe : " this is it humbling you "

I looked at her. Her plaited hair was nice shame. Damn why does she look like a hot guy. She perked my lips.

Me : " I am married "

Axe : " you like it "

She kissed my lips and i closed my eyes and responded. She is a very good kisser.

.



.

.

**\*SIYAMTHANDA \***

Khuluza was shouting through the phone like I was the one who stabbed Andiswa.

Khuluza : " I am on my way there. I am going to show that boy's family who me Agnes is made off "

Me : " she is recovering "

Khuluza : " recovering yokunuka ,I will drag her out of that hospital you will see me. "

She hung up. Both of them. The whole family is angry. I sigh. Malume Thulani is even flying from Mozambique to SA and I know shit will hit the fan. That man doesn't bday much. No words but action and it's worse that he was in the police before so he knows how to handle a gun. Funny enough Andiswa's father should be like that because he is older. I walked inside the house and the aunts are very nice. I wish my in laws in future is like this or

mother in law is close as nice to this one. I hope Tristan's mother likes me when she meets me. I really hope so. I sent him a message but he seems offline. The guys entered with the plates. This family is big as well and that's what makes it nice.

Ayanda : " have you eaten ? "

I nodded .

Aunty : " ningafanelana. ( You would suit each other) "

The guys laughed

Me : " we are just friends "

Ayanda : " yeah I don't see Siyamthanda like that even. Not ever "

What does he mean by saying he doesn't see me like that ever. ?

Me : " what do you mean ? "

Ayanda : " i .. "

Me : " yeah I get it. I am dark "

I pushed him and walked out with him calling me. I

had tears in my eyes.

Ayanda : " Siyamthanda "

Me: " what Ayanda ? "

Ayanda : " just stop for a second "

Me: " I don't want to hear you keep on insulting me. "

Ayanda : " would you just stop "

He stood Infront of me breathing heavily .

Ayanda: " I wasn't insulting you. I am your friend we would never go beyond that . "

Me : " Wow move "

I laughed him aside but he held my arm .

Ayanda : " what do you want from me Siyamthanda !  
"

Me : " I want you to get away from my dark ass "

Ayanda : " just listen to me "

Me : " Ayanda move "

Ayanda : " just stop ok ! "

I did because it was a very deep command. His breathing was like he was taking deep breaths.

Ayanda : " We can never date. We can never be together. We are just friends Siyamthanda ....."

Me : " wow "

Ayanda : " just let me finish. You wanted this friendship. I didn't. You friend zoned me in a second but you know what ? I took it like the man I am and still taking it. I am trying to get rid of my feelings for you out of the respect of your decision and Tristan as your boyfriend. I love you but I respect you even though it hurts I can't be with you "

I was silent.

Me : " I think we should end whatever relation we had "

Ayanda : " Siyamthanda "

Me : " respect that Ayanda "

He clenched his jaws and sneekerd putting hands in his pocket.

Ayanda : " if that's what you want then I won't stop

you "

He walked off. I turned and everyone was looking at me. I faked a smile but they had sad faces .

Me : " I need to rest "

I walked away.

.

.

\*AYANDA \*

I got into my car and started it and drove off playing some music . I really didn't digest everything that Siyamthanda said but I can't go against what she wants. I just wish my heart didn't want her this much .there are plenty of fishes in the sea.

"I can't explain the way you make me feel

Everytime that you told me that you love me

And you know you did , too many times

J ust when I thought that love can never be a part of

me

That's when you came along ,You showed me  
happineses ,baby you're the best

I think you're different from the rest ,and i will love  
you

Tell me it's real

The feeling that we feel

Tell me that it's real , don't let love congest

To pass us by ,try

It's all we have to do

It's up to me and you , to make this special love

Last forever more ....."

I just stopped the car and my phone was ringing. It was my brothers but I ignored it. Fuck why does it hurt that shee said she doesn't want anything to do with me. I think it was better when she friend zoned me. It was better because I got to like her in a distance that now seems to be a deep end I am drowning in.

- .
- .
- .

To be continued

[09/17, 18:34] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 59

\*ANDISWA \*

I was getting discharged today. Unathi's appearance is also today so Ntethelelo went there and I really don't mind. Babomncane Thulani is said to be here to fetch the three of us. He is furious and really gave the Khumalo family a hard time. Ayanda visited me. I thought I would click more well with Zamani and I do but Ayanda has the bubbly vid you like but these days he seems off. As the nurse was placing me on a wheel chair Khuluza

and Babomncane came in .

Khuluza : " they almost killed my grandbaby "

She kisses my everywhere .

Me : " I am fine Khuluza. "

Khuluza : " you are not. Oh god. I am gonna kill that boy. "

I shook my head smiling.

Thulani : " why are you smiling this is a serious matter Andiswa "

I kept quiet and kept a straight face.

Khuluza : " leave her alone. The audacity for that man to want your baby "

Me : " they what ? "

They want to take my child.

Khuluza : " we didn't allow that though. He is in the car with Siyamthanda "

Me : " thank you "

We waited for the Dr and he came and told me



instructions before we signed the papers and walked off. We got to the car and Babomncane Thulani picked me up and put me inside and Siyamthanda was playing with baby NJ .

Me : " hey baby "

She handed him over. I still can't believe I am a mom.

Siyamthanda : " so adorable "

Khuluza : " we don't want any child "

We laughed and nodded while playing with baby NJ .

.

.

**\*TRISTAN \***

Siyamthanda said she is coming back today and would like to see me. I am a bit excited about that. That's why I will take Amber home and have a little lunch with my girlfriend.

Me : " you are done packing ? "

Amber : " yes daddy. "

Me : " ,ok come"

I took her bag as she wore her shoes and we walked out. I locked the door and went to the car and I buckled her up. She looks just like her mother. I sighed and closed the door and I went to my side and I drove off Home. I haven't seen dad for a while. That man is married to be work ,really and is dedicated to it. We got home and I parked the car and unbuckled Amber and took her into my arms and I walked inside.

Amber : " Koko !"

Mom appeared

Mom : " my baby come here "

She takes Amber and paints her face with kisses while my daughter giggles.

Mom : " Thapelo " ,

Me : " Mom "

Mom : " Amber needs a mother figure "

Here she starts again.

Me : " I have a girlfriend "

Mom : " those loose girls. Matsidiso is perfect "

Me : " let me leave before we argue. ",

I kissed Amber's cheek and I walked out. I bumped into Matsidiso.

Matsidiso : " hi ,"

I just nodded and she walked off. If mom could adopt her she would. She looks nice though. I was disturbed by my phone ringing and it was Siyamthanda.

Me : " Coco ",

Siyamthanda : " I am home now. "

Me : " ,I am on my way. "

Siyamthanda : " ok "

I hung up and got into my car and I drove off.

.

.

\*SIYAMTHANDA \*

Melusi : " I don't ever want to see that boy next to you "

Andiswa : " but dad he is Zikhali's father e I can't deprive him that "

Melusi : " ,it's final Andiswa " "

Andiswa looked at them and stood up and went to her room.

Me : " I have to go ",

Khuluza : " uyaphike wena ? ( Where are you going ? ) "

Me : " back to school "

Khuluza : " oh ok. Behave yourself ",

Thulani : " mmmh ",

He said looking at me. I swallowed and I took my bags and hugged them.

Me : " bye "

I walked out. Yho that was intense. Tristan called me. And I answered.

Tristan : " where you are ? "

I directed him to my home and soon he was here. I went to his car and got in.

Tristan : " you live there ? "

Me : " no. I just came to visit my cousin "

He nodded and kissed my lips and I responded before we broke it an I shyed away.

Tristan : " how are you ? "

Me : " I am good and you ? "

Tristan : " I am happy you are here "

I shyed away.

Me : " well you were missed "

He kissed my cheek and started the car and drove off. I really hope all works between us.

.

.

\*MERCY \*

I walked out of my last class on campus. These past few days have been off. Things at home are sour if I should say. Sandile is still at his late night things that I don't know. I ubered here mainly because I was tired to drive. I went to the cafeteria and I bought something to eat and my phone vibrated. I looked at it and put it in my bag. Really I am tired of looking like a nuisance in all of this so let me keep my silence.

" You are ignoring me "

I kept quiet and he sat opposite me.

Sandile : " baby "

Me : " what are you doing on campus ? "

Sandile : " I couldn't work today because of how things are between us ",

Me : " can we leave ? "

I took my bag and he stood up and held my hand. We walked out to his car. He opened the door for

me and I got in and thanked him . He got in his side and then he drove off. There was silence in the car and we reached the beach and we got out of the car. He pulled me to him and I landed on his chest.

Sandile : " I am sorry "

Me : " why are we doing this ? "

Sandile : " doing what ? "

Me : " we got married too fast. It's heating us up now "

He kissed my forehead.

Sandile : " I am sorry baby. I am sorry for everything "

Me : " you keep telling me that but you don't do it , you don't tell me the truth "

Sandile : " It's for your own good that you don't know "

Me : " just once please be honest with me ' "

He looked at me. I am tired of arguing for the same thing everytime. He hugged me and I cried.

Sandile : " I am sorry "

Worse I am dependent on him. I love him and don't wanna leave him but sometimes I feel like walking away and going home but where. My parents don't want me.

Sandile : " I am sorry "

.n

.

\*UNATHI \*

I was crying my eyes out. I won't be taken to a mental institution and I won't get any bail. This is a mess. I miss my friends and my daughter and mom as well. I was glad to see Ntethelelo there. Does he still love me ? Ofcourse he still does .

"Barbie gal "

That's my new name. No Axe. She was transfered to Prison yesterday and I am left all alone. I kinda miss her and hope we get together cause I know I won't survive prison alone. I stood up and wiped



my tears and the officer cuffed me and we walked out. I was being transferred today as well. We got in the room and Ntethelelo was there with his brother Zamani. I wanted to hug him but I am forbidden to do so.

Zamani : " sit down "

I did and tears streamed down my eyes. He took out papers and a pen out of his brief case and handed them to me.

Ntethelelo : " sign "

I took the papers and I looked at them and it's a divorce papers.

Me : " can I ask something ? "

He nodded.

Me : " how did we get to this point ? "

Zamani : " I will be outside "

He walked out and Ntethelelo sat opposite me.

Ntethelelo : " I may have lost my memory Unathi but I am regaining it bit by bit. I loved you and still do. I

gave you the world and did everything for you. I never laid my hand on you before except for that day because I respected you but it wasn't enough for you. No it's not Andiswa's fault we are breaking up but it's your ways. You would hit me and I would keep quiet. Hit my sister's and want to attack my mother and you were pressing me but all because I love you. Love is not enough anymore. (sigh) I am sorry. And as for Andiswa I didn't intend on falling for her and I did. She gave me the opposite of what you gave me. Sense of being a man in the relationship. Love, respect and honesty the things you failed to give me. I am not shaming you just showing you where you went wrong. "

Me : " I understand "

I took the divorce papers and I read through them. I am trying to practice what Axe said I should. I read through it and look at him.

Ntethelelo : " anything wrong ? "

I shook my head and signed.

Me : " thank you "

He smiled and we stood up and he hugged me and gave me a perk.

Ntethelelo : " I will make sure Letho knows about you "

Me : " kiss her for me "

He nodded and walked out. I didn't get half of the things because we signed a prenuptial . I should be getting nothing actually but it states I keep everything he has ever bought for me. Including the house ,I really messed up a good man and pushed her into another woman's arms. The officer walked in.

Officer : " come we are going to your new home "

She cuffed me and we walked out.

.

.

**\*SIYAMTHANDA \***

We got to Tristan's fall and no I won't have sex with

him. We were eating take out and having a conversation here and there and we watched a movie.

Tristan:" You are beautiful"

Me : " thank you "

He kissed my cheek .

Tristan : " so tell me about your male Bestie "

You can see it makes him uncomfortable.

Me : " we fought. We not friends anymore.

Tristan : " mind if I ask why. "

He smile on his face can't be missed. You can't tell your boyfriend your friend confessed he love you right ?

Me : " he said he likes me so I ended things "

Tristan : " good. He wouldn't want to mess with me. "

Me : " J ust hope he is ok. I haven't seen him since "

Tristan : " he is a big guy. He can handle himself. "

I looked at him and he kissed my cheek.

Tristan : " I love you "

I smiled. I just hope that Ayanda is ok really .

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:34] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 60

I have just finished putting baby NJ to rest. I have told them at work that i gave birth and Evangeline what believe it at first but yes I did and at school well I am just hoping to push and graduate. My phone rang and I tried to get it fast without waking up NJ and I answered.

Me : " it was hard putting your son to sleep ,How are

you "

He sighed.

Ntethelelo : " I never believed in divorce. "

Me : " I understand "

I sat on the bed.

Ntethelelo : " I shouldn't be talking about my troubles "

Me : " we all need to off load sometimes "

Ntethelelo : " I love you "

Me : ' we love you too "

Ntethelelo : " ,I have to go. Can I see you tomorrow ?",

Me : " my family is angry at you "

Ntethelelo : " I will prove I have no bad Intentions "

Me : " I know "

I yawned.

Me : " I have to rest. See you tomorrow daddy "

He chuckled.

Ntethelelo : " see you tomorrow "

He hung up. I don't know how about we are going to do this. I feel bad that they divorced and I feel like it's all my fault. What are you saying Andiswa it is your fault. I switched off the lights and got in bed and slept.

.

.

**\*SIYAMTHANDA\***

Tristan took me to res after spending our day together. I need to catch up with alot of school work. I need some snacks to get through this night of doing my school work. I posted on my status saying in need of snack with crying Emojis. Sesethu my roommate is already asleep in her expensive dress. I don't judge but she hustles for her education here. Different old rich men every weekend and get aways. Expensive hair and nails.

All of that ,she is a wonderful girl just with a fucked up situation but has dreams. I was already in my pyjamas. Tristan called me and I answered.

Me : " Mr brown. Did you get safe home ? "

Tristan : " I did get safe. Are you ok ? "

Me : " I am "

Tristan : " I am sorry "

He insulted me in a way. Saying why do these Khumalo men go after his girls. I asked him what is it and he said it's non of my business. What if I have already fucked Ayanda. We didn't talk for an hour and he apologized saying he is a jerk. I forgave him .

Me : " it's ok. It seems like you know them though with your girls. "

Tristan : " I don't want us to fight. "

I nodded.

Me : " good night. I need to do some school work "

Tristan : " I will see you "



I nodded and I hung up and sighed. I really like Tristan ,he doesn't have to be insecure and jealous. I should be the one doing that. I still can't believe I am dating a guy like him. I squeal a bit and then I take my books and earphones and I start to do my school work. Really it would have been nice even if I had a small packet of chips. Almost 30 minutes into the work and I am listening to Bryson tiller now. We both know comes in and just reminds me of how we both sang it with Ayanda . I shouldn't be thinking about him. Really. A knock on the door comes and I pull out my ear phones and Sesethu groans before turning herself. I go and open the door and the security guy is standing there with plastic from Woolworths.

Me : " Hi "

Security : " I am looking for Siyamthanda "

Me : " That's me "

Security : " some man dropped this here for you "

He gave me the plastic and it had goodies.

Me : " did he say who he is ? "

Security : " No. He has a fancy car though "

Me : " uhm ok thank you then "

He walked off. Maybe my baby bought a thank you for me. I jumped on my bed in excitement and took my phone and called out Tristan.

Tristan : " Baby I have work tomorrow "

Me : " I want to say thank you for the goodies. I love you "

Tristan : " what goodies ? "

Me : " Uhm you didn't just come here ? "

Tristan : " the last time I came to drop you was when I was dropping you "

Me : " oh ok "

Tristan : " are you cheating on me ? "

Me : " No ! It could be my uncle. He did mention he will drop something before he leaves. "

Tristan : " better be Siyamthanda "

Me : " yeah goodnight "

He hung up and I looked at my phone and looked inside. Who could have bought these ?

I went to my status and I checked people who viewed it and the first one caught my eye.

Me : " Ayanda "

I sent him a message.

" Thank you for the treats. I appreciate it. "

He was online. He typed.

Ayanda : " It's fine "

That was a bit cold but I deserve it.

Me : " I am sorry about the way I talked the last time we saw each other "

He viewed my message and went off line. I deserve that I guess. I put my phone down and sighed.

.

.

\*NTETHELELO \*

I was in bed. The house feels empty. Images are playing in my head a bit clear than before. I really stood by Unathi and tolerated her. I should have saved her from all of that but now I can't. I am at that point of being tired. I wish I can remember how me and Andiswa met. I am sure it is memorable as she had described it. Mom is in the other room here for Letho. I just hope when I marry Andiswa cause I want to do that . That she loves my daughter just as much as Zikhali. That she doesn't reflect her mother's doings on her but I doubt. I sigh and I switch off the side lamp beside me and I sleep.

.

.

**\*AYANDA \***

I was at the labrotory at the office we were working on improving an Android hip for old people. I don't know why they need it but Drs know why they need it. I was working just to get my mind off things. By things I mean Siyamthanda but it proves to be

difficult. I will keep my distance and I don't mind. I stopped to take a break and I browsed through Whatsapp and saw her status. I took my car keys and I walked out. I drove to Woolworths and bought things. I stopped for a moment and seemed like no I shouldn't. She has a boyfriend for it. I put everything back but the in me said take it Ayanda. There is nothing wrong in just buying treats. You will still keep your distance, I bought them and went to her residential and I asked the security guy to deliver it to her well I paid him for his little time. He went and I went back to work. She texted me and I was so tempted to say it's because I love you but I settle with "it's fine " she sent in another one apologizing and I really forgive her. I just won't step in her territory again. I should forget about this silly feeling and get myself another girl who is ready to settle. Wow I never thought I would want to settle so soon but this playing around is tiring and I need mini me's like Ntethelelo that will soon run around. An Heir to take over one Day or a princess.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:34] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 61

I took some time to get baby NJ dressed. He was screaming his lungs out and me moving around isn't that much easy. Khuluza gave me an earful about going to see Ntethelelo that the baby is still small and i have to still recover but I want to see Ntethelelo and how he is holding up about everything. I know he lied to me from the begining but I might know how Unathi is feeling at the moment. Not exactly but I might have an idea. I wrapped him in a blanket as he cried and took a pacifier and put it in his mouth and he stopped sucking on it. Nothing was coming out really but he doesn't know that. I feel like me and dad don't have that same relationship again. I don't know. Maybe I am imagining things. Khuluza walked in the room

and looked at Zikhali who was sucking for dear life.

Khuluza : " I don't know what that boy has over you "

I sat up.

Me : " I love him "

Khuluza : " still after his wife stabbed you "

I kept quiet. She sat next to me.

Khuluza : " Andiswa you are too young for all of this.

"

Me : " I know but it is what it is "

Khuluza : " do you know the pain of seeing your child cry ? "

Me : " yeah "

I jot back to the day they razored my baby's hand.

Khuluza : " it's not well with me to see your father this hopeless. He almost lost you and it breaks my heart to see him like that. It break my heart to see you like that "

She said with tears. Honestly I didn't think how

everything was affecting them. I hugged her.

Me : " I am sorry Khuluza "

She hugged me.

Khuluza : " promise me you will take care of yourself.  
And if you get harmed in that boy's arms I will kill  
him and Zikhali will be fatherless "

I giggled.

Khuluza : " I love you "

Me : " I love you too. "

My phone rang and it was Ntethelelo .

Me : " I have to go "

Khuluza : " things are not done like this "

She sighed

Khuluza : " but he did pay for the damages "

Me : " thank you "

I kissed her cheek.

Me : " I have to go. Bye "



I took the baby bag and I left her with NJ a bit and Ntethelelo got out of his car and met me half way. He perks my lips.

Ntethelelo : " Hey mommy. How are you ? "

I smiled .

Me : " I am good. J ust the pain on my abdomen when I stand or walk too much "

I put the bag at the back and there were two baby seats. I smiled at him and he closed the door and locked the car.

Ntethelelo : " J ust hope your grandmother does n't kill me "

Me : " she will give you a stink eye or slap you maybe "

He held his cheeks and I laughed. He frowned before chuckling and bringing out his dimples to play. We got inside and Khuluza was sitting down watching TV.

Ntethelelo : " Sawubona mah ( Hello mah ) "

The way he humbled himself I wanted to laugh.

Khuluza gave him her famous eye before replying.

Khuluza : " Mmh "

That's all she said and I took Ntethelelo's hand and we went to my room. It might not be much but I don't care or feel embarrassed from where I come from just because of where Ntethelelo comes from. We all come from different homes but all want better homes in future. I took my bag and he went to hover over his son and picked him up.

Ntethelelo : " I missed you Mbulazi omncane "

Me : " My mntungwa's "

He chuckled

Ntethelelo : " I could never thank you more than enough "

I kissed his cheek.

Me : " I love you "

Ntethelelo : " I love you more "

" Kanti anihambi yini ? ( Aren't you leaving ? ) "

We laughed and walked out.

Me : " bye Khuluza. I will see you "

Khuluza : " Mmmmh "

We walked out and went to the car. Ntethelelo placed Zikhali in his car seat nicely and our boy was looking at us fidgeting . I perked his small lips before I closed the door and Ntethelelo out my bag at the back. We got in and he drove off.

.

.

\*SIYAMTHANDA \*

I Woke up in the morning and my body especially my neck was sore. I groaned in pain and I saw Sesethu humming and making breakfast all clean. I fell off the bed and she jumped and came to help me up.

Me : " my body is sore "

Sesethu : " that's me after every weekend "

She sat me on the bed.

Sesethu : " when is your class ? "

Me : " around 11 "

She nodded. She is the quiet type that lives a wild life.

Sesethu : " I made breakfast "

Me : " did you see the snacks ? "

Sesethu : " I will help myself after breakfast "

Me : " I need to bath "

Sesethu : " some coloured guy was said to be here by security "

Me : " I think it's my boyfriend "

Sesethu : " wow you are dating. That's good. I hope he treats you well "

Me : " me too. It's just he is so insecure and jealous "

Sesethu : " that's not right it's a red flag right there. He will want to control you in future. He doesn't trust you "

Me : " he does "

Sesethu : " ,I might not date any of the guys I sleep with but I Know how a man works because they acted the same. "

Me : " I will call him and then bath "

Sesethu : " just look out for your self Mthanda. You are like a sister to me "

I hugged her and she giggled.

Me : " you are so cute . I love you "

Sesethu : " I love you too "

I hope what sesethu is saying is not true ,that it won't come true .

Sesethu : " go bath. We have an assignment soon and you missed out shame. "

Me : " what's up ? "

Sesethu : "so the IT students are colabing with the medical students in a project working with Androids ,we get to see how that fit in medical lives too.

Then a little competition will be there and the winner will get to spend the day at this company being shown the ropes ."

I felt like dying both sesethu and I are medical students.

Me : " can we die ? "

She laughed.

.

.

\*TRISTAN \*

I couldn't help but feel like Siyamthanda is lying to me. I don't like the fact that she is getting along with one of the Khumalo men. Ntethelelo hasn't came in after some time and I guess Andiswa gave birth. I went to her residential to check on her but they wouldn't let me in. Ruining my day as it is. I got to work and I called her number and she answered.

Siya : " hello "

Me : " how are you ? "

Siya : " I am good how are you ? "

Me : " i was there "

Siya : " I heard "

Me : " so you didn't come out ? "

Siyamthanda : " I just heard now is there something wrong "

I breathed out.

Me : " I love you and I don't wanna loose you "

Siya : ' calm down I won't leave you. You won't loose me if you treat me good "

Me : " thing is ...",

Siya : " yes "

Me : " I have a history with your cousin. I just want to get that out of the way "

Siya : " Woah you mean Andiswa ? "

Her tone changed.

Me : " I don't want to cause any conflict. I just wanted to be honest with you "

Siya : " wow ",

Me : " forgive me "

Siya : " uhm I need to process this. I will call you",

She hung up and I breathed out before carrying on with my work. "

.

.

**\*NTETHELELO\***

We arrived at my house. Soon I will be moving out and leaving it for Unathi. I took Zikhali with his car seat and the car ride seemed to sooth him because he is asleep. Andiswa took the bags and we walked inside. Mom was feeding Letho. She turned and smiled. Andiswa placed te bags down and sat next to mom.

Andiswa : " Hi Mrs Khumalo "

Mom : " call me Mah "

She smiled.

Andiswa : " can I hold her ? ",



She looked at me and I smiled and nodded. Mah give her Letho and she kissed her forehead. That warmed my heart and I knew right then that I don't ever want to loose her

Andiswa : "hi you cute thing. You seem more peaceful than your brother "

Mom : " wait till at night "

We laughed.

Andiswa : " can't top this man over here "

Me : " leave my son alone "

Letho yawned.

Mom : " I was about to put her to rest "

Andiswa : " I can do that for you and we can place Zikhali as well "

Mom : " I cooked. Food is ready if you are hungry "

Andiswa : " yes mam "

We got up and went up the stairs.

Andiswa : " her nose is nice and perky "

Me : " I swear it's like you are considering marrying my daughter "

We got in their Nursery and placed them next to each other and I kissed both their foreheads and Andiswa did as well. I held her waist making sure I don't hurt her.

Me : " I love you. "

Andiswa : " I do too. You have good genes "

Me : " Did you come here to complement the babies? "

Andiswa : " as I am standing here I am thinking it's just I don't want it to make it seem like I am stealing things . "

Me : " what is it ? "

She looked at me and placed her head on my chest and I wrapped my arms around her.

Andiswa : " i feel like it all my fault that letho's mother is not here. "

Me : " ,, don't ever feel like that. Unathi did this to herself "

Andiswa : " ok "

Se breathed out.

Andiswa : " Ntethelelo "

Me : " mmmh "

Andiswa : " where is this going ? "

Me : " what ? "

I still had my arms wrapped around here.

Andiswa : " us "

Me : " I wanna grow old with you "

She giggled. i chuckled.

Andiswa : " you are old nje "

I spanked her and she shrieked.

Me : " shh. You are gonna wake up the kids. "

Andiswa : " don't spank me "

Me : " I want to marry you Andiswa I am just waiting for you to be ready "

She nodded.

Andiswa : " when that happens. I would like to mother Letho ,I won't take her mother's space but I don't want her growing to feel the void and seeing Zikhali having a mother. I want her to feel the love and warmth as well. When Unathi comes back she will know who her daughter is and so as Letho knowing her real mother "

I didn't know what to say. I didn't know how it would be when the time comes but this woman just keeps on amazing and makes me love her more. I held her cheeks and kissed her.

Me : " would you marry me ? "

She smiled.

Andiswa : " I would marry you Mntungwa "

Me : " what did I deserve to have you "

Andiswa : " your mother's prayers I believe. "

She placed her hand on my cheek and she wiped an unknown tear that escaped my eyes

Andiswa : " , don't get emotional "

I chuckled.

Me :",I love you so much"

Andiswa : " I know "

She wrapped her arms around me and listened to my Heart beat.

Andiswa : " I love you just as much ",

I really don't know what to say. Which woman has so much love and care like her. She is truly amazing and I feel a thousand times blessed with her.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:35] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 62

\*AYANDA \*

I walked into my office after I had went to change at home. I stayed here's the office Keeping my mind busy and its really helping. My PA walked in rushing with her tablet and trying to pull her dress down. Attention from me ! I do fuck from time to time but fucking your employees like other company bosses mess things up. I never mix business with pleasure ever.

Busiswa : " Good morning Mr K ,today your day looks open and no you have two meetings today with the Dean from University of Pretoria and as well as then you will discuss the options between working with Steve Biko Academic Hospital ,„Zuid-Afrikaans Hospital or Pretoria Urology Hospital with the new Android development for the arm. "

Me : " What are we doing again. ?"

Busiswa : " you have two meetings today about your Android learnership program that will be consisting IT students and medical students. You have a meeting with the Dean from the University and one out of the three hospitals I have mentioned. They all would like to work with us you just have to Choose

one. "

Me : " the Steve Biko Academic Hospital "

Busiswa : " Ok sir. "

Me : " something else ? "

I looked at her and she stood there.

Busiswa : " no "

Me : " I think we have alot of work to do. "

She nodded and made her way out. I put my coffee down and I sat down and opened my laptop. My neck feels stiff but that won't stop me from working. I checked my emails and I got an invite to a pharmacy opening. I chuckled and I took my phone and made a call.

Lindo : " What now ? "

Me : " You we opening another pharmacy ? "

Lindo : " just bring your ass with a hot mama Khumalo "

Me : " i will if you let me get medication free "

Lindo : " Fuck you mfwethu I am in business here "

I chuckled.

Lindo : " we need to catch up. "

Me : " yeah man. Look I have work so we will talk later "

Lindo : " don't overwork yourself "

I chuckled.

Me : " Yes mom "

Lindo : " mxm. The day i snatch your mom from your dad is the day he won't believe "

Me : " fokof "

He chuckled.

Lindo : " ,bring her. Hey I heard your bro knocked them up "

Me : "that's a story for another day "

Lindo : " salute him. Anyway I have to run as well. "

Me : " sure "

He hung up. Lindo is my close friend. We have a



very busy life to always meet up. This is gonna be his second Pharmacy that he will be opening. He is really passionate about his work as I am. We understand each other and have a very weird yet workable relationship. He has been joking about taking my mom for years that I accepted it now. He is just joking cause he knows I will kill him. Just joking. I shake my head as I am in thoughts and I start up on this project. Why did I even start it again ?

.

.

\*UNATHI\*

I was walking through the prison cafeteria. Eyes of huge ladies looking at me. I was feeling small yet scared while I held onto my food. This orange overalls wasn't my type of style. I just wonder if I will survive in here. I was searching for a place to sit when two big woman with a tattoo on her wrist and her overalls was half undone.

Her : " Awulethe leyo gawula lah angisuthanga

( bring your food here. I am not full )"

Me : " go ask for seconds then "

I was a bit scared but I won't show it.

Her : " uthini ? ( What did you say ? )"

She said stepping closer to me and all eyes on us.

Me : " No , I won't give you my food "

She chuckled and signaled with her friends and I looked down and saw she had a knife. I was shivering then.

Her : " bring your food here !"

" Eyi voets ek kancane ungaze kulimale umuntu  
( step back before anyone gets hurt )"

The lady in front of me pushed me and my food fell on the floor. It wasn't all the nice food I am used to but I was hungry. You only get one meal. I turned and this lady was in front of whoever was defending me. Next thing people were fighting and the lady was bleeding. The wardens held him in place. What is he doing here ? Only ladies are this side.

Warden : " Razor nentombi yakho azishe !( Razor and your girlfriend ,come )"

Me : " I am not his girlfriend "

Warden : " shut up "

She said cuffing us and walking away with us . He was really tall but I guess that woman is tall as well. Scary was the word as well. I was scared and wanted to cry. First day and already my life is hell. They put us in a room uncuffed .

Warden : " The superintendent will deal with the both of you "

She said banging the door and it was locked from all the locks that have been turned. I sank down and just cried. This is my punishment of mistreating Ntethelelo.

" Why are you crying ? "

I looked at him and he was pissed.

Me : " what do you want from me ? "

He kicked the wall and took a knife out of his pocket and played around with it. My eyes were on it.

Him : " Alexandra uthe angizokubhekelela kancane  
( Alexandra said I should come and check up on  
you )"

I was confused as to who is that.

Me : " huh ? "

Him : " Axe "

Me : " oh. Where is she ? "

Him : " i took her place. "

I swallowed. So I have no support system in here. I  
am gonna die by this weekend.

Him : " entlek ubani wena ? ( Who are you ? )"

Me : " Unathi "

Him : " oh Barbie doll "

Me : " That name has traveled. "

Him : " no I just assumed. What is a girl like You  
doing here ? "

He said looking down on me. His presence is  
intimidating yet he hasn't given me a reason to be

that scared except the knife.

Me : " I am here to serve my sentence for wounding "

Him : " ( laughing ) you serious. You know how many people I have stabbed. Some died from this knife. Over hundreds "

He said looking at his knife then me.

Me : " you are gonna kill me ? "

Him : " no. Woza lah ( come here ) "

He gave me an intimidating look and I slowly got up and he hooked his arm by my waist.

Him : " I don't like wasting my time "

His knife roamed around my neck and he undressed my overall slowly but not all of it. Exposing my breasts.

Me : " what ..... what are you doing ? "

Is he gonna rape me. His hand went there and touched my boobs and cold shivers went down my spine and he dressed me up.

Him : " was checking you out and you perfect "

Me : " for ? "

Him : " I am gonna be straight with you now. I wanna fuck you "

I swallowed.

Me : " I can't....I can't sleep with you "

Him : " I was n't asking but was letting you know "

Me : " I gave birth and I can't have sex cause it's natural "

He smirked.

Him : " I will bribe the nurse to check you out "

Me : " that won't happen "

He held my neck

Him : " it will. J ust watch. I run this prison "

The door was being unlocked and I pushed myself off him.

Him : " call me Ta'razor "

He winked at me with a smile and the door opened and the superintendent walked in with the warden.

superintendent : " a day back Razor "

Razor : " You know this is home "

He said with a smirk that annoyed the superintendent . What is he playing at ? I don't wanna have sex with him. I wish those girls hit me because now it looks like my troubles got bigger.

.

.

**\*SIYAMTHANDA \***

I had my last class for the day and I was happy that I caught up. I walked out of campus and Sesethu is going with one of her men today so I will be alone. I saw a car and Tristan got out. What is being here ? He didn't inform me he is coming. His work uniform suits him though.

Tristan : " no hug ? "

I threw my arms around him and I hugged him.

Me : " what a surprise "

Tristan : " I missed you. My amazing girlfriend walking around campus looking all beautiful got me stressing "

Me : " well they can look but can't touch "

Tristan : " or they just not look "

I playfully hit his shoulder and he brought me closer to him and we shared a kiss. I placed my hand on his neck and we broke it.

Tristan : " I wish I could be locked up with you for the rest of my life and cuddle with you some. "

Me : " me too "

He smiled and his green eyes sparkled. I played with his hair.

Tristan : " you treat me like a baby "

Me : " you look cute. "

He perked my lips.

Tristan : " I love you "

Me : " me too "



We got in his car before he drove off.

.

.

\*ANDIS WA\*

I was looking at him slowly applying the lotion onto his body. He was really tempting me but this healing process is taking long.

Me : " can you get dressed quickly ? "

He chuckled.

Ntethelelo : " do I do things to you ? "

Me : " many things "

He chuckled and took his boxers and he wore them. I took my phone and dad was calling. I sat up and answered.

Me : " daddy "

Dad : " Angel. How are you ? "

Me : " I am ok. We are ok. Don't worry "

Dad : " that's when I will worry. I miss my little girl "

Me : " „she is here "

Dad : " yes but all grown up I guess. "

I smile.

Dad : " tell that boy he has to pay for damages "

Me : " what damages ? "

Dad : " for you getting hurt. "

Me : " drama dad "

Dad : " Everytime you get hurt there needs to be insurance money to fix it "

I laughed and Ntethelelo was looking at me.

Me : " I will tell him. "

Dad : " good. I love you "

Me : " I love you too dad. Good night "

Dad : " kiss my grandson for me "

Me : " u will "

He hung up and Ntethelelo got in bed and wanted to

hold my waist but remembered he can't . I kissed his forehead.

Ntethelelo : " can you move in ? "

Me : " no. I may not go to church but cohabitation is a no "

He chuckled.

Ntethelelo : " I am remembering a bit of stuff but I am still trying to remember our memories "

I touched his forehead.

Me : " ,do you get any effects ? "

Ntethelelo : " headache and neck pains "

Me : " I am sorry. We should check the Dr "

Ntethelelo : " why don't we go but some things for the kids and the new house "

Me : " recovering Mbulazi "

Ntethelelo : " oh yeah. Well I love you"

I smiled "

I love you too Babaka Zikhalizamantungwa and

Lethokuhle Khumalo "

He chuckled.

Ntethelelo : " can I get a kiss "

I gave him a kiss and put my hand on his chest and we broke it. I hope that the kids and us have a good ride from here on wards

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:35] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 63

\*SIYAMTHANDA \*

I had to ask Andiswa what relates her and Tristan before hand because I have a little bad feeling. She

said she is with Ntethelelo and the kids. She moved in with him ? We will only find out then. I rang the door bell and the door opened and the mother in law Welcomed me with a smile. This woman is so peaceful and so loving. You can just feel her energy.

Mrs Khumalo : " Oh Siyamthanda my child. Come in "

She moved out of the way and she closed the door when I walked in and she turns to hug me and I hug her back. I smile and he does the same.

Mrs Khumalo : " Andiswa is still settling Zikhali. He is a cry baby "

Me : " it's ok Mrs Khumalo "

Mrs Khumalo : " call me Mah. We are family now ,"

Me : " yes mah "

Mrs Khumalo : " let me go and make some tea for you. "

Me : " that won't be ....."

She was out of sight already.

Me : " necessary. "

I went to sit down and looked around. This house it beautiful and simple as well.

" Your neck would break looking around "

She came down slowly and I stood up.

Me : " need any help ? "

Andiswa : " I am in pain not paralyzed. I am fine. "

Me : " so you live here ? "

Andiswa : " No I just came to visit. I will be leaving soon. You wanted to see me. "

I sat her on the couch fixing the cushions and I looked at her.

Me : " I am dating "

Andiswa : " wow that's amazing. I hope he treats you right "

Me : " yeah. Turns out you and my boyfriend have a history "

She frowned.

Andiswa : " boyfriend ? "

Me : " Tristan Brown "

Andiswa : " wait you are dating Tristan ? "

I nodded.

Andiswa : " wow I don't know what to say "

Me : " what ? "

Andiswa : " I used to work with Tristan and he was my manager who happened to like me while I was in like with Ntethelelo. We kissed here and there once and it was during the time I was dating Ntethelelo but nothing happened and I confessed. The second time we tried to give what was going on a try "

Me : " do you love him ? "

Andiswa : " No I don't. I even ended things because my heart wasn't there. "

Me : " I believe you "

Andiswa : " don't rush anything. Tristan is too rushy "

Me : " You know him well "

Andiswa : " I have worked with him and been in whatever that is with him. He rushed things too quickly and you won't notice. If he loves you and you love him then it's ok ",

Me : " yeah I like him "

Andiswa : " ok ",

Mah came out with a tray and I stood up to meet her halfway.

Mrs Khumalo : " Thank you "

Me : " Thank you mah "

She giggled and walked off. I sat down and poured us tea.

Me : " where is the daddy ? "

Andiswa : " His study. Doing some work. "

Me : " and you work ? "

Andiswa : " I don't know yazi. But school I am still working on that "

Me : " that's good "



Andiswa : " speaking of school ",

Me : " we are gonna be in this learnership program that deals with Androids so ,IT and medical students will be joined during this learnership thing. "

I sipped on my tea and Andiswa took hers

Andiswa : " wait Android. ? "

I nodded and Ntethelelo came to the lounge.

Ntethelelo : " Hi Siyamthanda "

Me : " Hi "

Andiswa : " don't you have one of your brothers who deals with what again with Drs as well ? "

Ntethelelo : " what ? "

There was a door bell ring.

Ntethelelo : " hold that thought. "

He walked to the door.

Andiswa : " I think it's between Zamani and Ayanda "

I choked on the tea and Ntethelelo came back with

Ayanda and my stomach turned. He didn't look my way. He just slightly looked and focused on something else.

Ayanda : " Hello "

Andiswa : " Hi ,you look casual for someone who should be wearing goggles and a white coat "

I sipped on the tea

Me: " hi "

Ayanda : " Hi ",

Ntethelelo : " what brings you here ?"

Ayanda : "did you get lindo's email. He said you haven't responded. "

Ntethelelo : " i didn't see it. What is it about ? "

Ayanda : "he is opening a new pharmacy "

Andiswa : " wow. Hard work be paying out here. You hear Siya. Work hard and you will buy your own practice one day "

Me : " I hear you "

Ntethelelo : " wat are you studying ? "

Me : " Medicine at UP "

Ayanda's phone fell at my feet and I picked it up and gave it to him. He cleared his throat.

Ayanda : " we are gonna be working with students from UP on making and installing Androids. "

Me : " You an IT specialist ? "

He chuckled and sat opposite me. We just stared at each other.

Ayanda : " I am more than that. "

I swallowed.

Andiswa : " I wanna check what mah has been doing in the kitchen "

Ntethelelo : " I need some water. Come let me carry you "

Me : " where are you going ? "

They just left.

Me : " I should leave. "

I took my bag.

Ayanda : " sit ",

I sat still. His voice was commanding

Ayanda : "How is it going ? "

Me : " „good so far ,look Ayanda I am sorry about the way I talked to you. It was uncalled for"

He nodded. He stood up.

Ayanda : " it's ok if you are happy. I am not a stranger and I am not your friend. Let me leave "

Me : " you don't have to. I was leaving already ",

Ayanda : " I am avoiding things "

Me : " like ? "

Ayanda : "kiss ing you and holding you there right now so bye "

He walked out after his statement. I looked around and gulped the tea before following him out to res .

.

.

\*NTETHELELO \*

We were eavesdropping at the kitchen. Andiswa was just making facial expressions and when they were done it was silent.

Andiswa :"( „one clap ) ,that's why Ayanda is acting weird. He has hots for Mthanda ",

I didn't expect that one.

Me : " we are wrong though "

Andiswa : " about ? ",

Me : " „ listening in their conversation "

She perked my lips.

Andiswa : " well you will love news with me "

I chuckled and she went to the fridge and took out a yogurt. I stood behind her and kiss her neck.

Andiswa : "you are gonna make me drop it "

Me : "I don't mind "

Andiswa : " and your mom is here.we should respect

her,"

She said closing the fridge.

Me : " I can't believe you are leaving tomorrow "

Andiswa : " I am not married to you bro "

I held my chest and she laughed.

Me : " bro killed me. "

Andiswa : " come let's go check on our babies "

The sound of that coming from her lips is sending tingles down my spine. Slowly but surely I will remember everything and right my wrongs with her. Right now I am enjoying this string feeling I have for her.

.

.

**\*MERCY \***

I just came from campus and passed by gateway mall just to buy some few stuff before going to his

office. I got off early today because some classes were cancelled and well he left early in the morning without eating. I drove to his workplace and got out with the food and made my way in. Sandile is the best husband I won't take that away from him. He loves me and I love him and he loves our daughter as well. It's just that he hides things like he is solo when we are a team . I miss my baby and I am thinking of fetching her this afternoon. I get off the elevator when it pinged and I walked to his office. His PA is not here maybe she is on an errand or in a meeting. I just opened the door and dropped the take out bag as he fixed himself and I looked at her having a conniving smile on her face as she wiped her lips and got off her knees.

Sandile : " Baby let me explain "

I put my hand up, I felt my heart shatter

Me: "no need. Sorry to disturb "

Pearl : " „yeah "

Sandile came forth and I just turned my heels and rushed to the elevator I pressed it to open and it

was empty and it was about to close when he stepped in and it closed.

Me : " don't touch me. "

Sandile : " baby I am sorry. "

He blocked the elevator from moving.

Me : " instant to be out of here. I don't wanna see you "

He stepped closer and I hit him with my back.

Me : " I hate you sandile. I regret marrying you. "

Sandile : " you are hurting me "

Me : " were you gonna sleep with her ?! "

He walked closer and I just broke down. I am weak and everything just happened in slow motion in my world. He engulfed me in a hug and I cried.

Me : " is it because I have no one to turn to anymore that you stomp my heart "

Sandile : " I am sorry. I don't want to loose you . I was stupid and I don't want to loose you "



I need a break. From all of this. It hurts and it's his ex. I can't keep up anymore. I won't keep up anymore .

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:35] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 64

I can't believe it's the next day. The day that I have to leave with Zikhali . I really enjoyed spending my time here. I was woken up by a soft kiss on my face which got me squirming. It was really cold. I groaned and I opened my eyes and I was met by Ntethelelo's face looking at me.

Me : " you are cold "

Ntethelelo : " I have been out of bed for an hour "

Me:" what time is it ?"

Ntethelelo : " 8 am "

Me : " wait doesn't Letho wake up at 6 am "

I tried to get of the bed.

Ntethelelo : " stop stressing. I got my baby all ok "

Me : " correction Mr. Our baby ,me ,you and Unathi.

He smiled and kissed my lips.

Ntethelelo : " yes our baby. I am sorry sugar plum.

Sit up so I can feed you "

Me : " I want to brush my teeth "

He opens the covers and he picks me up. I still wonder how with my thick body but I won't question because he is not dropping me. He puts me down and I wash my face and brush my teeth. We send up taking a shower together. After one we got out and the food for sure is cold now. I made the bed with him and we took the food and went to the kitchen. Mah was feeding Zikhali on some baby chair. There were two and Letho was just looking . Put the plate in the microwave to heat up a bit and I

went to her and took her

Me : " morning Mah "

Mah : " Morning my child. "

She said with a smile. Unathi had nice in laws and I don't know why she acted the way she did but we may never know. I am over her stabbing me because she is serving her time. I hope she gets out better for her daughter .

Me : " hey baby girl "

Ntethelelo : " yabona Ndoda umawakho ekujikela ( you see your mom turning on you )",

Me : " I am leaving with him so I need to spend some time with the girl "

He shook his head with a smile and mah just smiled. I put letho down and kissed her forehead and went to take my food and I sat down and ate. I washed the dishes after and went upstairs to the bedroom. My phone was ringing. I went to take it and it was Mercy. Oh my God I forgot about her a bit. Bash me please.

Me : " Mngoh "

She just cried. I was panicking.

Mercy : " can I come that side. ? I am in Pretoria and I don't want to be alone. "

Me : " where is Sandile ? Where is Yolanda ? "

Mercy : " it's messed up. I need your loving Andiswa "

Me : " ok. You are family no need to ask. Dad will be happy it's just that I have a baby now "

Mercy : " you didn't tell me you were pregnant "

Me : " I will tell you when you come. I don't know if you will mind sleeping with Khuluza "

Mercy : " Khuluza is there ? "

Me : " yeah "

Mercy : " oh no she will drag me back. Uhm can we go to a hotel "

Me : " the baby Mercy and I don't think dad or Ntethelelo will allow that "

Mercy : " you keep shocking me more "

I giggled and Ntethelelo held me from behind .

Me : " we have to go home then. "

Mercy : " ok. Bye "

She hung up. I am worried about her.

Ntethelelo : " who doesn't want to go home "

Me : " uthanda indaba ( you love news ) "

Ntethelelo : " you taught me to love news yesterday "

I laughed and held on my phone.

Me : " Mercy is here and Pretoria. I don't know her reasons. Yet to find out and she doesn't want to go home because of Khuluza so she suggested a hotel for us but I declined because of the baby "

Ntethelelo : " I have an idea "

Me : " Mmmmh "

Ntethelelo : " you can tell her to come here and tell your dad as well "

I turned.

Me : " or we can go to your apartment "

Ntethelelo : " there is no food and I am lazy to go grocery shopping "

I looked at him with a raised eye brow and he has a smirk .

Me : " just say that you want us to stay "

Ntethelelo : " is it a crime ? "

Me : " no "

He perked my lips .

Ntethelelo : " I love you sugar plum "

.

.

**\*MERCY \***

I J ust need a break. He needs this break from me to fully decide who he wants. Honestly I don't want to break things off with sandile because I love him but he is pushing my hand in the direction I don't want.

I know my worth and knowing a family like the Bhengu's have my back makes me feel at ease. My phone vibrated and it Andiswa. She sent in a message saying I should come to Ntethelelo's house. Honestly I don't like the guy since the day I learnt he is two timing my friend but Andiswa has gone back so who am I to say when I have my own issues. From the airport I ubered to Ntethelelo's house. I am wondering if Unathi is saying to all of them being in one place and now we will just invade her space. I got there and paid the driver and I got inside. I rang the door bell holding onto my bag and it opened and Ntethelelo's mother appeared. This woman has a very calm aura. .

Her : " Hello ",

She said with a smile and tried to smile back. She closed the door. Baby cry broke out and she turned.

Her : " you may sit down "

I nodded and went to sit. Soon Andiswa came down the stairs and I stood up. She was walking in a funny manner.

Me : " are you ok? "

Andiswa : " yes. How are you ? "

She hugged me and I just broke down. She hushed me.

Andiswa : " I am here now "

Me : " I am trying Andiswa and he just makes it hard "

Andiswa : " shhh "

I nodded.

Andiswa : " it will be ok "

I hope it does be ok.

.

.

\*SANDILE \*

I woke up this morning and the bed was empty. A note was beside me and it's from Mercy stating she needs a breather. I crushed the note. Really I am



fucking up and not stopping. I can't lose my wife ,not over anyone. So I won't to take a shower and sent a message to the It guy so he can track where Mercy is. While I got done with showering I got out and dressed in casual clothes and I took her ring that she left and put it on my pinky finger next to mine. It feels weird because it's not on the owners finger. I take my phone and keys and I walked down the stairs before going out. I went to my car and I drove off . I was in thoughts. I would constantly hit the steering wheel just thinking how stupid I am. She felt uncomfortable ,I shouldn't have made my wife uncomfortable to a point like that and now so she is not here. I got to her place and I parked and got out of my car. I went to her door and I knocked on it and she opened. She was in her gown. She closed it seductively.

Pearl : " Hi",

She wanted to come in for a kiss but I pushed her face away from me.

Me : " dont bring you alcohol drenched face to mine "

She cleared her throat as I made my way in and she closed the doors.

Pearl : " what are you doing here ? "

Me : " what I shout have done a long time ago. I am cutting ties with you even in business. Find someone else to work with. "

Pearl : " are you serious. ? You wife is childish "

I released a hot slap in her that she stumbled to the floor.

Me : " you ,you the one who fucked me up and I found someone that I love and now you wanna fuck me up again ! My marriage again ! You always knew I had a soft spot for you but now I don't. !" ,

Pearl : " let's talk about this Sandile. I am sorry "

Me : " you are not. If you were you would have left me alone. If I ever I mean ever even smell your perfume and even if it's not you. I will come for you and burry you next to the ocean I swear Pearl mark my words. "

Pearl : " you wouldn't do that "

Me : " try me. You know I don't make empty promises "

I clicked my tongue and I walked out banging the door. A message came in and it's the. IT guy and he says she is in Pretoria. I should give her two days and if she is not back I am taking my wife back and right my wrongs. "

.

.

\*UNATHI \*

We did get in trouble for what happened at the cafeteria and now we have to clean the showers. I will clean the ladies. He said he wouldn't do that s they beat him up and put him in isolation. I never knew superintendents can hit you. Ok know nothing anyway. The nails are gone and my fingers just feel naked. I am crying as I am cleaning the showers and I just want to vomit. Hair clots were here as well. When I was done I didnt have an appetite. I went to wash my hands before I was

taken to the cafeteria. My cell mate torment me to a point last night I didn't sleep. They said I should stand and watch them. I slept on the floor and they woke me up with slaps and kicks. I can still feel the shoe on my ribcage. I went to get some food and I sat alone. I miss Londie and should have definitely listened to Zama. A warden stood next to me.

Warden : " stand up "

Me : " what Did I do ? "

Warden : " don't question me. Come "

I stood up and she pulled me by my arm and walked out with me from the cafeteria.

Me : " where are we heading ? "

Her : " shut up "

I kept quiet and she got into another place and threw me in a closed cell and closed me in.

Me : " let me out "

" I can't be isolated alone "

I turned and he was standing there playing with his

knife. One hand was in his pocket. He was leaning on the wall. I don't know what is gonna happen but it's unpredictable.

Razor:" come "

Me : " I ....I .."

Razor:" I don't wanna ask you again Unathi come "

I walked slowly towards him and he trapped my waist and the knife was on my neck. I was breathing heavily about to cry.

Razor:"I won't hurt you. Relax "

I nodded while swallowing. I could feel his breath hit my neck and then he kissed it.

Razor:" I can't wait four months "

I looked at him.

Me : " we can't"

Razor:" make a plan then "

He said taking off his jumpsuit. Those scary tattoos told me I am gonna die here. I swallowed as he hand serviced himself and groaned. His groan was

hoarse and deep.

Him : " mmmh "

He let his dick go and it was pointing north throbbing as it is.

Razor : " Unathi "

I swallowed and I went on my knees and closed my eyes doing a prayer. I have for a blow job before it's just that this situation is different. I spit on his dick and hand job him before I started to suck. No doubt it was big because I wasn't even deep throating Mara it's a mission. His hand went to the back of my head and he gripped my afro. They took my weave as well.

Him : " fuck ! "

My tongue swirled up to his tip and I was rubbing his balls as well. I went in again and deep throated and he cursed and rolled his head back.

Him : " Shit ! "

I kept on licking and sucking while rubbing his balls in the process as well. He removed my face and he

finished the job with his hand. Cum spilled and he cursed. I wiped my lips and he pulled me up and kissed my lips.

Razor:" that was amazing. You know your game "

I kept quiet.

Razor:" I am gonna be stuck on you for a while. You will live like a queen here just stick with me and keep on giving it good "

I was silent.

Razor:" ok "

If I won't be tormented.

Me : " ok "

Razor:" do you have a vest ? "

I opened my jumpsuit and I took out my vest and gave it to him and he first wiped my lips and perked them before cleaning himself up. I was getting dressed but he stopped me and held my breast. He kissed between them and sucked on my nipple but I pushed him away and he wiped his face chuckling

Me : " don't do that "

Razor : " it's nice. I like "

He licked his finger which he wiped the milk with. "

Razor : " you will be here some time so let me enjoy it "

Me : " they will be saggy "

Razor : " oh we don't want that now. Damn you sexy "

I just giggled and wore my jumpsuit. He got dressed and sat down and pulled me to suit between his legs.

Razor : " let me do your hair but don't tell anyone "

Me : " how do you know how to do it ? "

Razor : " I grew up with my mother who knew how to do hair but she never got to have her hair business. She would do people's hair in our one room. "

I wonder how it's like to live that poor.

Me : " was it nice ? "



I asked as he touched my hair.

Razor:" what ? "

Me : " how was it like growing up in a one room ? "

Razor:" we survived. I hustled and still hustle. The hustle got me a better life "

Me : " a life in crime ? "

Razor:" it's either you are gifted in school or the streets. Where are you gifted "

Me : " school "

He chuckled.

Razor:" what was your average mark? "

Me : " my lowest would be 70 % I was really good in school it's just things happened. "

His hand was sore but not too much.

Razor:" I see. "

Me : " yeah. "

I sighed.

Razor:" when we get out of here I will take you to

the hood "

Me : " and ? "

Razor : " show you that the hood shows more and has more to offer than your English life "

Me : " that's an insult "

Razor : " it's the truth "

Me : " I don't wanna become a hood rat "

Razor : " you are saying I am a hood rat? "

Me : " no I don't mean it like that ,God this is frustrating "

Razor : " shut up. "

I did.

Razor : " look we just had our first fight "

Me : " are we a couple ? "

Razor : " no but we just had a fight "

I laughed and he joined in with a soft chuckle.

Me : " I guess then.

There was silent as he carried on doing my hair ,he kissed my neck and I rested on his chest.

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:36] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 65

\*UNATHI\*

He finished with my hair and it was sore. When was the last time I plaited my hair. I turned to him touching my head.

Me:" You have a very strong hand. "

I said moving my head. He chuckled.

Razor : " I work with these. They are rough. "

Me : " Let me see "

He my out his hands and I ran my fingers on it and it was rough.

Me : " are we gonna stay here ? "

Razor : " for a day or two "

He stood up and went to wash his hands on the little grey sink. Everything was display . The sink and toilet as well. This life.

Me : " What are you doing at the women's side ? "

Razor : " I told you angini ? ( Didn't I ? ) "

Me : " I am sorry to upset you "

Razor : " You like picking a fight "

Me : " sorry "

Razor : " J ust don't ask irrelevant questions "

Me : " I have a mental disorder "

He turned and looked at me. I don't know I am telling him this.

Razor : " you are bipolar ? "

Me : " not that illness "

He chuckled and hooked his arm around me. My head is sore.

Me : " It's Attention Deficit . "

Razor : " Explain further. I don't know these things. "

Me : " i think from what the Dr said is that you can get it from an early stage such as childhood or adulthood as well . Either from traumatic experiences or failed relationships. "

Razor : " That's just bullshit "

Me : " ,it's not "

Razor : " you are letting yourself think that. You seem fine and from what I have collected is that you just allow yourself to be crazy. Does it ever kill you to be humble and loving ? "

Me : " are you ? "

Razor : " if i wasn't nice you wouldn't be standing here and I wouldn't be talking to you "

Me : " you like me "

Razor : " you get ahead of yourself. Don't do that shit baby girl "

He held my waist.

Razor : " Manqaza ( come kiss ) "

I perked his lips. He is a bully shame.

Razor : " I am not a baby "

I shrugged and he clicked his tongue and kissed me. He is an amazing kisser , I don't want to lie. I could feel his thing . I broke it and looked at him.

Razor : " I can't wait for the day I will fuck you and make you scream my name through this whole prison "

Me : " the superintendent will do more than isolating you "

He smirked and touched my cheek.

Razor : " don't you want that ,me pumping hard and deep inside you ?"

He whispered the last part by my ear. I swallowed.

Me : " I.... "

I was just tongue tied.

Razor:" don't worry. You will even sing my clan names. "

He has so much confidence in himself. Look at me talking like that.

.

.

\*ANDIS WA \*

Me:" it's ok I am here "

I said as she still was in my embrace. We broke it.

Mercy : " I found them in his office about to do the deed. I can't believe I am a fool "

She threw herself on the couch. I looked at her and became silent just to let her vent out her feelings.

Mercy : "I love him. I feel stupid for loving him "

Me : " that means I am stupid as well for loving Ntethelelo. I am stupid for going back to him and

loving him more after he hurt me but he is not. Because he is trying to prove how much he loves me. What I am saying is that if sandile didn't prove his love for you and made you comfortable in your marriage montage then he is not serious "

Mercy : " his ex made me uncomfortable "

Me : " you shouldn't feel uncomfortable. I am glad you walked away from all of that stress. He is undecided and I don't want you hurting "

She hugged me.

Mercy : " thank you "

Me : " I always have your back "

There was silence and we broke the hug and she wiped her tears.

Mercy : " I don't want my baby seeing me cry. Where is the little Andiswa ? I can't believe you were pregnant "

Me : " and I didn't know "

Mercy : " you should've recorded when you gave birth. We could be talking about a million views. "



Me : " usuryt manje ( you are ok now ) "

She laughed.

Me : " come "

We got up and made our way up the stairs.

Mercy : " where is Unathi ? "

Me : " jail "

Mercy : " haibo you spin kicked her out of the relationship into jail "

Me : " no man. She stabbed me now I will have problems having a child in future "

Mercy : " Yho. You should have spin kicked her to the grave then "

Me : " you know I can't do that "

She chuckled.

Mercy : " you are feisty when you want to. I know you "

Me : " maybe "

We got in and the kids were asleep.

Mercy : " you gave birth to twins. Ncooh "

She said rushing to them.

Me : " They are like twins basically since they are born on the same day "

Mercy : " wait what do you mean ? "

Me : " The little prince is mine. The baby girl is Unathi's "

Mercy : " „I never believed in witchcraft ,this is it "

We laughed and spent some time with the babies.

We laughed. We got to the nursery.

.

.

**\*SIYAMTHANDA \***

Ayanda : " that's not how it's done "

Me : " I am a medical student not a IT student "

Ayanda : " I am an IT honours holder yet I know that installing an Android in a human body is not done like that "

Me : " do it please "

I left the arm and he folded his shirt up . Sesethu pulled my hand. This program is draining me really. It's been two months at it , worse it's like Tristan's insecurities are on steroids.

Sesethu : " what's up with you and boss here ? "

Me : " he said I am doing it all wrong "

Sesethu : " he knows what he is doing "

I huffed and he finished.

Ayanda : " it takes hours of surgery but that's how you do it. "

I went back to work. When it was time to leave I took my lab coat and goggles and made my way out of the Labrotory. I got in the elevator and Ayanda was inside with his pa. She was very beautiful.

Pa : "your day is cleared Tomorrow Mr Khumalo"

Ayanda : " I won't be coming to work tomorrow "

Pa : " noted. I was silent. My phone vibrated and they looked at me. I took it out and it's Tristan ..

\*\*\*\*I am outside \*\*\*\*

I huff.

Ayanda : "problem ?"

Me : " no. "

I faked a smile and the elevator opened. I walked out first and walked out the building. Tristan got out of his car and approached me.

Tristan : " hey baby "

Me : " hey "

He perked my lips and looked behind me.

Tristan : " how was your day ? "

Me : ' it was ok "

I have to always prepare Tristan fetching me whenever. He just announces when he is outside or I see him get out of the car.

Tristan : " come let's go "

We got in the car and he went to his side and got in before he drove off. He held my hand as he was driving and I smiled.

Tristan: " you know I love you right ? "

Me : " I know. "

Tristan : " do when is this program ending ? "

Me : " we have a month left and then next year we are gonna have it again.

Tristan : " bye next year you and me will be married "

Me : " I don't know bout.... "

Tristan : " you are doubting us ? "

Me : " no "

I was a bit.

Me : " no it's just that I am not ready for marriage "

Tristan: " or you are waiting for him "

Me : " who is I'm ? "

He became silent.

Me : " you are not going to res Tristan "

I told him. He ignored me. I huffed. I won't nurse him. I we got to his place and he parked the car and he got out. I sat in there. I want to go to res.

Tristan : " come "

Me : " I want to go back to res or back there. "

Tristan : " I will take you back. Come Siyamthanda "

Me : " no "

He clenched his jaws and just walked off. I sat there waiting for him to return and he didn't after 3 minutes of waiting. I get out leaving my bag and I lock up with my phone in my hand and I go up to his place. I opened the door and I called out for him.

Me : " Tristan I want to go "

He appeared from the bedroom in sweats. I was sweating as well.

Tristan : " I love you Siyamthanda "

Me : " I know Tristan but I have to go "

Tristan:" you like him ? "

Me : " who is this him ? "

Tristan : " That Khumalo boy ! "

Me : " if I liked him I would be there with him. I wouldn't have broken our friendship off "

He stepped closer

Tristan : " Siyamthanda "

He looked a bit off.

Me : " Tristan "

He slapped me and I screamed and he held my neck.

Tristan : " don't you dare scream "

His grip was tight behind me.

Me : " you are hurting me. "

My cheek was burning "

Tristan : " you think I am a fool Siyamthanda. "

Me : " no you are not. I don't like him "

Tristan : " from the hair changes to the style to everything. You like him "

Me : " I don't "

Tristan : " stop going at the program then. Prove it "

Me : " but I will fail if I don't "

He pulled me by my hair and I cried. He slapped me and I stumbled before landing my body on the floor and he kicked me.

Tristan : " you don't love me !"

Me : " Tristan stop "

Tristan : " You want to leave me like Andiswa did ,just like your cousin "

He kept on hitting me. He has slapped me before but today he went beyond that .

.  
. .  
. .

To be continued



[09/17, 18:36] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 66

\*SIYAMTHANDA \*

Tristan : " ( crying ) Why do you wanna do me like that ? "

He is sick. He really is and I have been warned but I was too blind. I coughed some blood and could feel that pain on my ribs. He started pacing up and down. I coughed ,he ran his fingers through his hair.

Tristan : " Look what you made me do. You could just listen to me for once. "

He went to the bedroom and I took my phone struggling and i sent a message \*\*\* SOS \*\*\* With the location and he came back and went to the kitchen and came back with a his car keys.

Tristan : " I am coming back. I need some air before I

do something I will regret "

He kissed my forehead and he walked out of the apartment locking me inside. The pain was there but still bearable. I kept on checking my phone and nothing at the moment. I sat up against the counter and tears rolled down my eyes. I bit my bottom lip trying to suppress my cries. I have never been beaten up before. Let alone mom hitting me. It's always been Khuluza and never beaten me in this manner we rushed things and look where I am.

.

.

\*ANDISWA\*

The kids have settled down I have just done feeding them and put them into warm clothes before they could sleep. Mercy retired early due to all the crying and devastation ,yep it's still going on and she still hasn't went to Durban. We did go home though a little while and dad said that he is giving us 3

months to get our things straight and come back. He still has some beefnyana with Ntethelelo but he is civil with him well because I love him. I looked at them and they looked so cute. Like they were twins. Mainly because they have Ntethelelo's features. I ran my hand on their soft cheek.

" You should come to bed. Coldness makes the wound worse "

I smiled.

Me : " I am fine. "

He came forth and stood beside me.

Ntethelelo : " thank you. "

Me : " for ? "

Ntethelelo : " for loving us "

I smiled.

Me : " it's only fair because you love me back "

He chuckled and held his head and I put my hand on his forehead.

Me : " how is the headache ? "

Ntethelelo : " it's ok. I did drink some pain killers. "

Me : " don't drink too much of them "

He nodded and kissed my lips.

Ntethelelo : " I love you sugar plum "

Me : " I love you more Mbulazi "

Ntethelelo : " why can't you marry me ? "

Me : " let me see "

I said tapping my cheek.

Me : " I still have got to graduate. Get a job ....."

Ntethelelo : " I won't stand in the way of you wanting to achieve what you want to achieve "

Me : " Ntethelelo marriage is not a joke ,. It required a lot. "

Ntethelelo : " I know. "

I looked at him.

Me : " we can go for marriage counseling just for control and get ideas of what we are putting ourselves in when we marry in future. "

Ntethelelo:" ok.i can work with that "

Me : " the kids "

Ntethelelo : " we will go with them. They are allowed to "

Me : " yeah I don't want to leave them with Mercy in such a state "

Ntethelelo : " everything will be ok "

He kisses my forehead.

Me : " I really hope so "

We stood there and watched the kids sleeping. I leaned my head on his chest and he wrapped his arms around me and kissed my forehead. My wound has healed but when it's cold and exposed it's very sore for some reason. I need to see a Dr for that.

.

.

**\*AYANDA \***

Siyamthanda tends to get a bit distracted but from all of that she is really a sharp student. I just went to drop off my PA at her rank and I was on my way driving home. I stopped at the robot as it was red and I took my phone just to change the song that was playing when I saw a message from Siyamthanda. Did I forget something? I opened it and it said \*\*\*SOS\*\*\* then the name Tristan followed.

Me : " what does sos mean again ? "

I tried to remember then it clicked meaning help or she is in danger. The cars behind me hooted as the robot turned green and I threw my phone in the seat and turned the car around and drove off in high speed. Tristan lives at the other side so I have to drive there. What is he doing to her? I swear if I get my hands on him I will kill him without any hesitation. I just imagined her screaming in trauma and that made my body shake in anger. I finally reached his place and went flying out of my car. I didn't even lock nor close the door. I ran up the stair case and got to his apartment dppr and I tried

to open but it was locked.

Me : " Fuck ! "

I took steps back and tried to break the door down. I did that a couple of times before it opened and I rushed inside and my shoe stepped on blood.

Me : " Siyamthanda ! "

I could hear someone crying and I went by the kitchen and saw her laying on the floor holding her chest. He beat her up badly.

Me : " let's go. I am here now "

I picked her up and she cried struggling to breath.

Me : " you need the hospital "

She was silent. I went down the stairs with her and then I put her in the car and got in before driving off to the. Hospital. I hope he ran away because under all of this is a monster inside.

Me : " shh it's gonna be ok "

She coughed some blood.

.

.

\*UNATHI \*

Razor:" That's good "

I placed my hand on his chest and I swayed my waist moving in an up and down motion on his cock. He was looking at me but I closed my eyes after a while licking my lips.

Me : "mmhhh "

Razor:" speed up a bit "

I started to increase my pace a bit and he held my waist. The way his grip was getting stronger, I knew he was about to spill. I went faster as he cursed and he released his juices. I got off him and laid next to him on his chest on this single bed. If that's what it's called.

Razor:" that was good "

Me : " When is my next injection appointment ? "

Razor:" tomorrow "



I nodded. I was catching my breath a bit.

Me : " how. Do you do it ? "

Razor : " what ? "

Me : " get a cell of your own. A room like this for us to have those private moments even if it's not sex and to back off everyone from me and you are just one man "

Razor : " if I tell you my secret you will have to die "

I laughed and he did as well.

Me : " I feel like I am growing. "

He drew patterns on my back.

Razor : " how so ? "

Me : " mentally. I feel like I am changing.

Razor : " for good "

Me : " yeah. I am trying to better myself for my daughter "

Razor : " when will I meet her ? "

Me : " who ? "

Razor : " our daughter "

I raised my brow at " our "

Me : " did you say our daughter ? "

Razor : " I didn't stutter. You like to make me repeat something when you know I hate it "

Me : " askies ( sorry ) I don't know "

Razor : " hopefully when we get out "

Me : " this is a sex thing right. Why are we involving my daughter here "

Razor : " think what you want to think. "

I kept quiet and his hand was making me shiver.

Me : " do you have a child ? "

Razor : " No I don't. I don't have time for baby Mama's. "

Me : " and here I think you have 5 the most "

Razor : " ( chuckling ) No. I don't have one. "

He bit his bottom lip and I sat up.

Me : " I should get cleaned up and dressed.

Razor :. " Our time is not over "

Me : " they might walk in on us. "

Razor : " I said our time is not over Unathi "

He pulled me to him and kissed my lips and I returned it. He squeezed my butt and his one finger slipped in my body jar and he slowly thrust it.

Me : " ah "

Razor : " Let me handle everything "

I nodded

.

.

\*NTETHELELO \*

\_\_\_\_\_

Andiswa : " Now now Mntungwa ,sit down so you can eat then after you will get a massage and then we sleep "

Me : " What did I do to deserve you ? "

She smiled. That's a question for myself and God as well. She amazes me Everytime. I sit down on the high chair and she hands the food over to me and she sits next to me and she closes her eyes while I watch her.

Andiswa : " bless the provider off this food ,the manufacturers ,the one who bought it and the one who made it . Bless those who don't have as well in the name of Jesus Christ Amen "

Me : " Amen "

---

My head has been hurting and i took pills right before we slept. I woke up to that image playing in my mind and my head was throbbing. I switched on the side lamp and Andiswa woke up as well rubbing her eyes.

Andiswa : " are you ok ? "

Me : " yeah ,just the headache. I saw like a vision of something"

Andiswa : " it's your memory coming back. Let me

go get water for you "

She got off the bed and walked out. My phone rang and I took it and it was Ayanda. I answered.

Me : " what's wrong ? "

Ayanda : " Tristan beat up Siyamthanda "

Me : " what ? "

Ayanda : " man I am going crazy. I am at the hospital. I feel angry at the same time I just feel like crying "

Me : " don't cry. I will be there "

Ayanda : " no it's fine. Stay with Andiswa and the kids "

Me : " keep us updated. I will see you in the morning "

Ayanda : " thanks "

He hung up. I am not gonna be involved. Mai because I will end up in ayanda's bad side if I do. Andiswa came back and she gave me the water and pills.

Me : " Siyamthanda is at the hospital "

Andiswa : " what why ? Let's go "

Me : " the kids. She was beaten up by Tristan "

Andiswa : " oh my God I can't believe she did that "

Me : " yeah "

Andiswa : " can't we go see her ? She must be alone "

Me : " she is with Ayanda. Don't worry "

Andiswa : " oouh I don't want to disturb their moment when she wakes up "

Me : " let's have our moment "

I kissed her lips.

Andiswa : " where do we start "

She said with a smile and I kissed her lips and she giggled while I got ontop of her. She covered her face.

Me : " I want to see you smile "

She shook her head and I removed them and kissed her.

Andiswa : " I love you "

Me : " I love you too sugar plum "

.

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:36] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 67

**\*SIYAMTHANDA\***

I was woken up by the scent of disinfectant strongly on my nose. The sound of machines were the ones that also woke me up. My head was hurting a bit and so as my chest. My body felt very heavy. I opened my eyes and I looked around and I was in

the hospital.

" I am so glad you are awake. Let me go get the Dr "

I couldn't see who that was. I tried to move my head but the headache came back again and I just stayed in my position. The footsteps came in and the Dr shown a torch into my eyes and I closed them a bit.

Dr : " Please open your eyes . "

I did and he started checking up on me with the stethoscope and all. He finished and took a file and wrote something down.

Dr : " I will be back later on to check up on you give you the final say on how you are "

I nodded and he walked out. Ayanda's face appeared. I didn't think he would come to my reduce after everything.

Me : " I...I ... "

My throat was very scratchy. He took the water and he helped my drink and then kissed my forehead after.



Ayanda : " you will be ok "

Me : " ,thank you "

He became silent and put hands in his pocket .

Ayanda : " are you gonna go back to him ? "

I shook my head

Me : " no "

He nodded.

.

.

**\*MERCY \***

I was on the phone with my daughter. I really miss her.

Yolanda : " Daddy cries ,miss you mommy "

I smiled and touched the screen seeing her face.

Me : " Mommy will be back ok baby "

Yolanda : ' ok. I love you "

Me : " I love you more "

She walked off and gave her father the phone.

Me : " I will come take Yolanda "

Sandile : " I am miserable Mercy. I need you "

He did look miserable .

Me : " I will come down and see her. "

Sandile : " I am sorry we can make this work. I am going to prove to you . Yolanda needs both of her parents "

Me : " Sandile "

I sighed while closing my eyes.

Sandile : " Mercy please "

Me : " we will talk later. "

Sandile : " ok. I love you "

Me : " I love you too "

He smiled and I did as well before hanging up sighing. There was a knock on the door and Andiswa peaked in while carrying baby NJ .

Andiswa : " we are going out for counseling with the

kids. I just wanted to check up on you "

Me:" I am fine. It's ok. I will leave this weekend "

Andiswa : " oh "

She wasn't sure of her answer. I smiled.

Me : " I miss Yolanda "

Andiswa : " very understandable. It's ok really you don't have to report to me. As long as you are happy "

I smile.

Me : " thank you "

Andiswa : " bye aunty Mercy "

Me : " bye babies. "

I waved and they walked out closing the door. I sighed and rested. Is it stupid of me to want to go back ? Because I really miss him so much. I find myself scrolling on my phone and looking at our wedding pictures and a smile crept up on my face. The amount of love I have and had over the years.

.

.

**\*ANDISWA\***

I went down the stairs with Zikhali in my arms and I took the baby bag before going out. Ntethelelo was buckling up Letho onto her car seat. As soon as he was done I handed Zikhali over to him and he buckled her up again before we closed the door and looked at each other before chuckling. First day out with the kids and I wonder how it is going to be like. We got in the car and drove off.

Ntethelelo : " where are we starting again ? "

Me : " counseling and right after we go to the hospital. "

Ntethelelo : " Will the kids be allowed ? "

Me : " I don't know. We just have to have high hopes I think "

I shrugged and Letho started crying.

Ntethelelo : " couldn't she wait till we reached our destination "

I shrugged and he shook his head.

Me : " you will be strong "

Ntethelelo : " I don't want to be. "

Soon after Zikhali joined in and Ntethelelo stopped the car.

Me : " here goes to parenting "

He clicked his tongue and I laughed before we got out and went to the back to check up on them.

.

.

\* SIYAMTHANDA \*

I was given pills and I drank them after I have eaten for the pain. Ayanda was still in yesterday's clothes and I only noticed that right now.

Me : " you didn't go home ? "

Ayanda : " mmhhh "

Me : " go home and rest "

Ayanda : " I will rest when you are ok and I find him and kill him with my own hands "

Me : " it not worth it "

Ayanda : " has he laid his hand on you before "

I bit my bottom lip and looked away.

Ayanda : " Ngikubuza umbuzo Siyamthanda ( I am asking a question Siyamthanda ) "

Me : " he has slapped me before nothing major "

Ayanda : " and you stayed for that ! "

Me : " It was just a silly slap "

Ayanda : " its more than that Siyamthanda ! "

My head hurt a little

Me : " calm down Ayanda I am ok now "

Ayanda : " but I am not "

He turned around and kicked the chair in front of him.

Ayanda : " Fuck Siyamthanda do you know how pissed off I am "

Me:" I am sorry "

Ayanda : " I am pissed off at myself and you. I am pissed off at God , if He gave you to me first non of that would have happened. "

He just walked out after that. He still has feelings for me. ? He seemed emotional at the same time making me emotional. I just sat there in thoughts and hopes that he might walk right back in any minute but he didn't. I sighed and laid my head down reflecting where everything went wrong between me and Tristan.

.

.

\*ANDISWA \*

We got to the therapist office and we placed our children in their car seats down before we did an necessary introductions.

Dr : " Good day ,I am going to be your therapist Dr F. Smith "

Me : " hi. I am Andiswa Bhengu and this is Ntethelelo Khumalo and our kids , Lethokuhle and Zikhali Khumalo "

Dr : " wonderful. So how long have you guys have been together "

We looked at each other.

Me : " We are heading for a year now. "

I said with a smile.

Dr : " how would you describe your relationship throughout the time you have been together. ? "

Me : " Tough "

She looked at Ntethelelo.

Ntethelelo : " it has its ups and downs. "

Dr : " yes you are right. What made you decide to get married to each other? "

Me : " we are not engaged thinking about marriage we are just being it before hand "

Dr : " wise decision. "



She said and wrote down on her note pad.

Dr: " Ntethelelo tell me about what kind of woman Andiswa is to you. What you have observed in her since the beginning of you both's relationship to where we are with kids. "

Ntethelelo : "Andiswa is an amazing woman. She somehow completes me. She respects me which I love as I respect her as well. She is loving and caring and our daughter has a mother who is my ex wife and Andiswa is willing to raise her "

Dr: " where is your ex wife ? "

Ntethelelo : " jail "

Dr: " for ? "

Ntethelelo looked at me.

Me : " the kids were born in the same day so she didn't take the news well when she found out Ntethelelo has a son and stabbed me. "

Dr: " wounding , ( she jotted down ) Were you a mistress at that time ? "

That word. It makes me feel like I am sinning a

thousand times.

Me : " yes. Without my knowledge until the Durban July "

She wrote down.

Dr : " what happened at the Durban July "

Me : " it's the day I found out Ntethelelo is married "

Dr : " and you stayed ? "

Me : " yes "

Dr : " why when there was another woman ? "

She fixes her glasses.

Me : " I was angry at him but it felt like the more I was angry the more I missed and loved him "

Dr : " You love him ? "

Me : " yes I do "

Ntethelelo held my hand and kissed it. I smiled at him.

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:37] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 68

\* TRISTAN \*

I came back to my apartment to find the door broken down and Siyamthanda wasn't there. I was angry. So she went to him when she said she loves me ? Why does she do me like that ? I went to check her at her res and they said they don't know her. Even from they program they last saw her the day things spiraled out of control. I never ment to harm her , I love her so much , why can't she understand that ? I fetched Amber because she has been nagging about coming home. I am thinking of ways I get Siyamthanda back. I apologised so what's more does she wants. Her and her cous in Andiswa

are cut from the same cloth. I find myself angry and throw the remote to the TV and it stops working.

Me : " Fuck ! "

Amber : " daddy are you ok ? "

She said waking from her afternoon nap while holding her doll.

Me : "( smiling ) yeah daddy is ok. Come here "

She came towards me and I placed her on my lap.

Me : " Kea O'rata Lerato laka ( I love you my love ) "

Amber : " lenna papa kea O'rata ( I love you too dad. ) "

She rested her head-on me and I kissed it

Me : " I will find a mommy for you "

There was a knock on the door. I hope it's not mom because I am not in the mood for her. The landlord had put a new door asap and I had to pay for it. I went to open the door and I was met by a punch. I stumbled back a bit but regained my balance.

Me : " baby go to your room "

She jumped off the couch and went to her room.

Me : " Khumalo "

He swunged another punch and was about to swing his bat but he let it go and rolled up his t-shirt.

Blood came out of my nose and it was throbbing.

Ayanda : " I am going to teach you to never raise your hand on a woman. Even your daughter when you reprimand her. "

I chuckled.

Me : " I am not scared of you "

Ayanda : " Ya ingoba usufikelwa untanga manje boi ( yeah ,because you have your age mate to beat you up. )"

He threw in another punch and threw in another before I can defend myself.

Ayanda : "come on. Beat me up like how you beat Siyamthanda up "

He threw in another and I lost balance and landed on the floor before he went down with me after kicking me on my ribcage. He stopped when I felt it

was too much.

Ayanda : " I am not done. This is just a warm up. You know Squarts. The real work will come in later. "

He clicked his tongue and took his bat and walked out .Damn he messed me up. I coughed and blooded came out. I groaned in pain.

Me : " Fuck ! "

I tried to get up and it was a bit of a struggle .

.

.

\*ANDISWA \*

Dr : " You love him ? "

Me : " yes I do love him "

She jotted that down.

Dr : " do you Mr Khumalo love Ms Bhengu here ? "

Ntethelelo : " so much "

Dr : " in relationships And marriage as well it

requires communication , transparency , which falls under honesty and Loyalty as well. Not on love alone. "

Ntethelelo : " we understand "

We looked at each other while holding hands.  
Zikhali was just sucking his pacifier with his eyes open while Letho was asleep.

Dr : " before we carry on with the little time we have left together what is one thing you would like to get off your chest. We are working on starting a clean slate now. "

I looked at Ntethelelo .

Ntethelelo : " I am sorry I wasn't honest with you since the beginning and for hurting you in the process. I am sorry for Unathi stabbing you and limiting your chance of conceiving again . "

Me : " I forgive you "

He perked my lips.

Dr : " it's your turn now miss "

Me : " i....I.. "

They both looked at me.

Me : " ( clear throat ) I am sorry. I slept with Tristan "

I looked at Ntethelelo.

Ntethelelo : " Excuse me ? "

He closed his eyes like he wants me to repeat me that again while tilting his head forward.

Me : " I slept with Tristan "

Dr : " who is Tristan ? "

Me : " my former manager. "

Ntethelelo : " I think we should leave "

Me : " let me explain "

Ntethelelo : " Thank you doc "

Dr : " Thursday is your next appointment "

I stood up too while he took the kids.

Me : " Ntethelelo "

He walked out and I took the bags and I walked out as well. I went to the car and he was finishing buckling up the kids.



Ntethelelo : " get in the car Andiswa "

Me : " Wait let me explain "

Ntethelelo : " what is there to explain ? "

I pinned him on the car.

Me : " we were not together. It was months after we broke up and ...And I was weak "

Ntethelelo : " the fact that my son was in there while you slept with him disgusts me "

The look on his face said so.

Ntethelelo : " get in or you are staying "

He said removing himself from my grip and got in the car. I sighed and went to get inside. He started the car and drove off.

.

.

**\*SIYAMTHANDA \***

finally Ayanda went to change only because he said

he has something to take care of. I guess it's work. I don't want Malume Melusi knowing I am here so as mom and Khuluza cause those two will come from Kzn and fly through these doors shouting. I had already eaten this horrible food but the comfort of this hospital is better than public treatment and the nurses are nice. I was scrolling through the tv and I don't have headphones to listen to the sound so I just read the subtitles. I feel someone looking at me and I looked at the entrance and he walked in further.

Ayanda : " how are you feeling ? "

Me : " ( swallowing ) a bit better "

He nodded as well.

Me : " I am sorry for what I said when we were in Kzn "

Ayanda : " have you thought about it ? "

Me : " what ? "

Ayanda : " I love you Siyamthanda and I am trying to keep my distance and it's hurting me but I want you

happy "

I chuckled.

Me : " I looked for happiness in the wrong place "

Ayanda : " we all do. "

He places his hand on my cheek and kisses my forehead.

Ayanda : " I want you recovered and working on that Android "

Me : " you are giving me hard time. "

Ayanda : " I am training your mind "

Me : " right "

We laughed and he held my hand.

Ayanda : " I am here as a friend "

That sounded and tasted bitter when I swallowed it.  
Why is that ?

Me : " thank you "

I plastered a big smile though I know it's fake.

Ayanda : " you are torturing yourself with that doll

smile "

Ne : " its what ? "

Ayanda : " it's fake. I am not going in a relationship with you Siyamthanda you need to heal , I know I said I love you and I do but you just need your time "

Me : " ok "

He nodded and we sat there chatting and we were talking about music as well .he stayed with me till I slept. Well I asked him to cuddle me so I can sleep and I felt safe. His breath hit so warmly on my neck as I went to rest while his arms acted like a guard warmer .

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:37] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 69

We got home an hour ago and Ntethelelo hasn't said anything ,instead he has closed himself in his study. I put the kids to sleep and I went down the stairs and go to his study I didn't knock because really I don't understand why is he mad ? I wasn't dating him and I didn't know about the pregnancy as much as him. He lifts his head up and i stand in front of him looking at him .

Me : " I think you are being unfair and being dramatic about everything "

Ntethelelo : " you slept with him "

Me : " yes I did and I am not going to hide it because its no use. You ,you played me and I for sure know you chowed me and Unathi at the same time "

He kept quiet.

Ntethelelo : " when was this ? "

Me : " uhm the time you were at the hospital "

Ntethelelo : " I don't like Tristan "

Me : " I didn't say that I love him after that "

Ntethelelo:" come here "

I went to him and he sat me on his lap.

Me : " you have drama over something small "

Ntethelelo:" I don't like it. The thought of him  
fucking you just makes my blood boil "

Me : calm down. Are you hungry? "

He nodded like a kid and I laughed and he wrapped  
his arms around my waist.

Ntethelelo : " I love you sugar plum "

Me : " I love you too Mbulazi "

I kissed his lips before getting up and going to cook  
for him.

.

.

**\*NTETHELELO \***

I got a bit busy with work when the headache came  
back. It was strong and unbearable that I couldn't

keep on working anymore. I stood up and I went to the kitchen and Andiswa was making food.

Andiswa : " are you ok ? "

Me : " it's the headache "

Andiswa : " we need to see a Dr. What if it's serious. ? "

Me : " I am going to be fine. I just need to drink medication and sleep. "

Andiswa : " you can't on an empty stomach. Sit I will make a sandwich but tomorrow you are going to see a Dr and I am not asking but telling you "

I chuckled softly while holding my head at her authority.

Me : " Yes mom "

Andiswa : " eat up here "

She handed me a sandwich and I took it and ate while she moved around the kitchen. I looked at her and imagined when she has my ring and I call her my wife ,our kids grown up and running inside the kitchen because they have a misunderstanding and

she brings out her smile to them and make everything feel ok. That's a home. This kitchen fits her so perfectly. Even when I go home I will have a someone who will take care of me while I am with the men. I love Andiswa. She just makes me feel complete .she turned and looked at me with a frown.

Andiswa : "are you ok ? "

Me : " yeah I am "

Andiswa : "you are staring too much. "

I chuckled.

Me : " you are mine so I have to stare "

Andiswa : " Finish up "

She said blushing and I chuckled before finishing up the sandwich and I took the painkillers and decided to stay with her in the kitchen.

.

.

\*AYANDA \*



I stared at her as she slept and I ended up sleeping as well. I woke up first and she was still asleep. I took out my phone to check if I don't have any messages and only one from Zamani reminding us about going to check the progress of our building. I put it away and looked at her. She looks peaceful. You can't see the marks but it's a bit purple. My anger rises as I ran my finger on her face. It's soft as well with a little unnoticeable scar on her forehead. I kiss her cheek and sigh.

Me : " what are you doing to me Siyamthanda?"

She was still silent in her sleep. She got perfectly in my arms.

.

.

**\*UNATHI \***

I have just gotten back from the anger management group here in prison . Razor forced me into them so I have to take them just not to mess with him. Also

I have taken the time to do alot of things I didn't do while busy with my shopping.

" Barbie gal "

That name hasn't died. I turned and looked at the warden .

Warden : " you have a visitor "

I put the blanket down and went towards her and she cuffed me up before we walked out. Being chained was something I had to get used to but the bright side is that I am treated well. All because of Razor. We got into a room and she uncuffed me and I looked at her as she smiled and ran to hug me.

Zama : " I heard and couldn't believe it. I asked Londie to come but she said she is busy "

Me : " oh "

She could see my facial. Busy with what ,? Shopping. Really I have to take Londie out of my heart because from all that I have told razor he said I should cut her. She is a snake.

Me : " thank you for coming "

We sat down opposite each other.

Zama:" how are you holding up ? "

Me:" good. Pretty good. I am learning to deal with my demons "

Zama : " that's good. Take it a day at a time. Don't rush it, you will be ok "

I nodded.

Me : " How is Ntethelelo ? "

Zama : " he is good. He is gaining some of his memory as well "

Me : " Letho ? "

She took out her phone smiling and then scrolled on it before handing it to me and my baby looks chubby and cute. A tear escaped from my eye when I saw my daughter.

Zama : " Andiswa is feeding her alot and she seems happy as well. She is a laugher "

I wiped my tears.

Me : " do you have a physical photo ? "

Zama : " Andiswa thought you might want one so she will send every month a photo of Letho "

Me : " treat her well. "

Zama : " she loves your daughter. You messed up but she is not punishing your daughter for your sins. She loves your daughter I think she loves her more than her son "

Me : " I shouldn't have done her like that. Ntethelelo is the one who wronged me "

Zama : " you both were wrong. Andiswa became a victim in all of this "

She handed the photo to me.

Me : " thank you ,for coming as well "

Zama : "( smiling ) I am your friend. Through thick and thin "

I wiped my tear. We stood up and hugged again.

Zama : " I have to go. I will see you "

She kissed my cheek and she walked out. I stood there and looked at my daughter and smiled.i put it

in my pocket before the warden comes and takes me away.

.

.

\*SIYAMTHANDA \*

I opened my eyes after a great sleep and I feel warmer than before.

" Finally you are awake "

I turned and I met Ayanda's chest

Me : " I guess I was tired. "

Ayanda : " I was getting tired of looking at you "

Me : " that's creepy ,why were you looking at me ? "

Ayanda : " I was boss "

I frowned and he chuckled.

Ayanda : " I just like looking at you "

Me : " when am I being discharged ? "

Ayanda : " Tomorrow "

Me : " I am missing out "

Ayanda : " you will recover. Let me go get you proper food. You will die from the food from here "

I laughed and he got off the bed and wore his shoes and took his wallet.

Ayanda : " I will be back. "

I nodded and he walked out. I stretched and yawned. That sleep was so good .

.

.

.

\* UNATHI \*

I was laying on the bed while looking at the picture. I couldn't stop looking at it since I got it. The door opened and I sat up and he walked in and it was closed and locked from the outside. He smiled and I did too.

Razor : " you seem happy "

Me : " my friend came to visit and brought a photo for me "

Razor : " Lo.... what what ? "

He said uninterested in that and I laughed.

Me : "no it's not Londie hawu. It's Zama "

Razor : " let me see the picture. "

I gave it to him.

Me : " that's Lethokuhle "

Razor : " beautiful like her mother "

I smiled.

Me : " she is getting chubby though "

Razor : " she is being fed "

Me : " I know "

Razor : " our daughter is beautiful "

I looked at him and he just kissed me. I returned it as well and we broke it.

Me : " what are we doing today ? "

Razor : " just sitting the whole night and speaking about what each wants to do after getting out of here "

Me : " when you mean each you mean ? "

Razor : " you....and me. I never really thought what I wanted out of prison that is different . I have always been in here and out all the time "

Me : " Well what do you want ? "

Razor : " I don't know as yet ,you ? "

Me : " I want to find a stable job and stay with my daughter "

Razor : " with a record behind you "

Me : " yeah I know. Maybe I can start a business "

Razor : " like ? "

He pulled me and I rested my head on his chest.

Me : " being a beautician , having a salon that does



nails and creat their own weaves as well "

Razor : " you are a Barbie "

Me : " ( laughing ) it's just an idea. I don't know "

Razor : " go for it if you like it. "

Me : " yeah I am liking it.

Razor : " then set up a business plan it will help "

Me : " I will "

Razor : " I will be coming by everyday at your lunch and giving you food. A good fuck and a flower "

I laughed.

Me : " really now ? "

Razor : " you want to bet ? "

Me : " you are selling dreams I know "

Razor : " I am not a boy Unathi and I stand by my word. I will fuck you on that desk till you beg for more and your customers hear you scream my name "

Me : " what is your surname ? "

Razor : " you want to scream my clan names ? "

He smirked.

Me : " I am just asking. "

Razor : " Ngomane "

Me : " say your clan names "

He chuckled and looked at me.

Razor : " Ngomane mshika umfuyi wamatje adlela izinkomo sbumbu leskhulu lesitala emakhosi mnganu lowahluma emini kwaMandlakazi kwatsi ebusuku wasu wohloka...."

Me : " wow. "

Razor : " I hope you memorised That because when I hit it. I want you to sing then "

Me. " I got mshika only "

He chuckled and pulled me to sit ontop of him and his machine was poking me underneath."

Razor : " it has an effect on me "

He said softly.

Me : " oh "

Razor : " stop turning my world upside down like I am sick puppy "

Me : " I am doing nothing "

He kissed my neck and i gave him access. .

Razor : " i want to be in you so bad. "

It somehow had a huge effect on me when he said tht and keeps on talking softly .

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:37] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 70

\*SIYAMTHANDA \*

Today I was getting discharged. I was just waiting for Ayanda who went to the Drs office to go sort out somethings. Tristan almost killed me. To think I still have feelings for him is disgusting me in the process.

I sat on the bed and I am glad Andiswa didn't come and see me. Ayanda did explain the kids situation but I am glad because I didn't want her to see me in that state. I wonder if he has laid a hand on her before ?

I am scared to even ask her. Ayanda walks back in and I get off the bed and he takes the little bag with my clothes. He went to res and I called sesethu to pack some things for me. I didn't go into detail but she did me well.

Ayanda : " are you ok ? "

Me : " yeah I am. We can leave "

He nodded and we walked out to his car. I am scared to even open my phone. We get to his car and his going to drive me back to res. I really need

to thank him. He paid for my hospital bills as well. He opened the door and I thanked him before getting in and he went to his side and got in. I don't even know where to start.

Me : " Ayanda "

Ayanda : " Siyamthanda "

Me : " I want to thank you again for everything "

Ayanda : " no need "

Me : " there is one. Thank you "

He nodded with a smile on his face and he started the car before driving off.

.

.

**\*MERCY \***

I have just landed in Durban. I could see them in a distant and i close my eyes , am I ready to face him again ? I was nervous and scared of how we will act in front of each other.

Yolanda : " Mommy "

She ran to me and I put my bags down and engulfed her in a hug. I really missed her so much.

Me : " mommy will not leave you any more. "

Yolanda : "except if we are going to grannies "

I laughed and we broke the hug. She smiled and Sandile came forth. My heart was beating fast.

Sandile : " Baby "

I went in and hugged him I missed him. He exhaled.

Sandile : " I missed you "

I was silent trying not to cry.

Sandile : " I am sorry . I am really sorry "

Sandile is someone who don't usually apologises for his mistakes but he does apologise since we got married.

Me : " I missed you too "

Sandile : "I love you Mercy "

I was silent.

Me : " I love you too "

He kisses my forehead and I smile as we break the hug.

Me : " don't mess up again "

Sandile : " I won't mess up "

I smile and hold Yolanda's hand.

Yolanda : " I miss gogo "

Me : " top bad because I missed you. "

She sulks and we go to the car.

.

.

.

\*ANDISWA \*

The sound of someone shuffling woke me up from the little sleep I was trying to get.

Me : " Ntethelelo "

Ntethelelo:" Have you seen my phone ? "

Me :"( groan ) you are making noise like your kids "

They were showing me flames. I let Ntethelelo rest because of his headache.

Ntethelelo : " I am sorry "

Me : " it's at the kitchen charging "

He came and kissed my cheek "

Ntethelelo:" I love you "

Me : " I hate you really "

Ntethelelo : " oh I sent a letter to your family. "

I sat up quick and even sleep was gone.

Me : " what letter ? "

Ntethelelo : " you know lobola "

Me : " you didn't talk to me ! "

He laughed while rolling his head.

Me : " it's not funny Ntethelelo "

I rolled over the bed taking my phone to check if



dad has called or anything.

Ntethelelo : " I was pulling your leg "

He kissed my lips.

Ntethelelo : " I am sorry sugar plum "

Me : " I was about to pack the kids and leave "

Ntethelelo : " you wouldn't "

Me : " I would. Please can you bring back some yogurt when you come back from work and Danone "

Ntethelelo : " you eat Kids yogurt? "

Me : " No I want to spice up the children's food routine "

Ntethelelo : " they are two months "

Me : " too soon ? "

He shook his head and kissed my cheek again.

Ntethelelo : " I will be back soon "

Me : " don't hit Tristan "

Ntethelelo : " for Siyamthanda I will and for you I

might put him in ICU "

Me : " don't even "

He chuckled and walked out . I buried my head under the pillow groaning and then Zikhali decides to cry .

Me : " Qgina Ndoda kuzolunga ,indoda ayikhali mfwethu !( Be strong man everything will be ok. A man doesn't cry boi !)"

He carried on crying and I groaned more before rolling out of the bed and I took the baby monitor with so much force and wore the slippers and went to the nursery .

Me : " Ntethelelo should pay me for this "

I got in and I went to him and he was silent now. He tried to reach for me while laying there.

Me : " Mxm. Look your sister is quiet "

I looked at Letho who has all her eye balls out. He starts crying when he sees I am not taking him .

Me : " uyazi umubi kanjani mawukhala ( you are so ugly when you cry )"

I picked him up and he called down. I kissed his cheek.

Me : " my little Ntethelelo "

He kept on looking at me.

.

.

\*SIYAMTHANDA \*

We got to res and I saw Tristan's car and I looked at Ayanda who was frowning.

Me : " uhm ... "

Ayanda : " Stay here a bit "

I nodded and he parked and got out. Tristan came towards the car.

Tristan : " Siyamthanda come out of there ! "

He was shouting. He looked very bruised and was struggling in pain as it looked.

Ayanda : " didn't I warn you "

I got out of the car

Ayanda : " siyamthanda get inside. "

Tristan : " come here. She is my girlfriend "

Me : " I am not leaving with you Tristan. You hurt me and it's over "

Tristan : " the fuck , Who asked you out ? "

Ayanda : " I don't care who asked who out get out of here before you leave in a motuary car "

Tristan : " I am coming back for you later "

He walked to his car and I was biting my nails.

Ayanda : " get in the car "

Me : " he just said he is coming for me. He is going to kill me "

I cried and he came and held me in a hug "

Ayanda : " he won't. Come live at my house. I have a cottage where you can have your privacy while I sort this out for you "

Me : " I don't want to cause trouble "

Ayanda : " stop being stubborn because you are gonna loose anyway. Get in "

He let go of me and kissed my forehead before I got in the car. I have to tell sesethu. I took out my phone and I called her and she didn't answer so I left a message. Ayanda got in and he then drove off. I hope this won't be any awkward.

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:37] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 71

\*SIYAMTHANDA \*

We arrived at his house and it was in Pretoria East. I

was shocked yet I don't know why really I am shocked because this man owns a very successful company. He took his IT knowledge and did something wonderful manufacturing Androids for people who don't have those limbs or are in use of them and they are really expensive to get as well . I guess I just. Wow like his personality doesn't shout rich at times it's just says I am a village boy who is trying to find himself in the world. I just smile and he glances up at me and frowns.

Ayanda : " is there something wrong ? "

Me : " No , uhm nothing "

He chuckled as he parked his car in front of the garage and he took out the remote and opened the garage before he drove in and it closed. He got out of the car and I did as well. He took my bag out and he closed the car. He had 3 Cars only but his garage is amazing. It has tiles in the floor Andi wonder if the car doesn't slip or anything. He took my hand while I was looking around.

Ayanda : " don't be fooled by the place and

everything. The money I have and materials does not define Ayanda but my hard work and personality does. I am just a guy who is from Umzimkhulu who came here to do what he loves."

Me : " I wasn't labeling you "

Ayanda : " I am just making it clear once you fall in love with me "

I giggled. He smiled.

Me : " ok "

We walked inside and there was a woman who was sitting on the couch. I think I know her from somewhere. She switched off the tv and stood up.

Her : " Bengithi awusabuyi ,besengithi usungishiyele amafa kanti uyolanda uMakoti ( I thought you weren't coming back ,I thought you left your money to me but you were going to fetch a wife )"

I didn't know what to say about the wife part. She had a huge smile on her face.

Ayanda : "( laughing ) aunty kukhona ozokuthola ungakhathazeki. Usakhumbula uSiyamthanda

owakwa Andiswa ? ( don't worry aunty ,you will get something. Do you remember Siyamthanda from Andiswa's family )"

Aunty : " UAunty kaZikhali ngiyas azi lesiphalaphala. Unjani Mntanami woza kuAunty ( Zikhali's aunt . I know this beauty ,how are you. Come to aunty )"

She pulled me in and squeezed me in a hug.

Me : " I am good and yourself ?"

Aunty: " I am ok. "

She broke the hug.

Ayanda : " she will be staying with us "

He didn't mention the duration. It's like he was saying I am moving in.

Aunty: " atleast I won't be bored now. I cooked. Let me dish up for you "

Me : " I will help "

Aunty: " No it's fine my child "

Ayanda : " come "



He pulled my hand and we walked up the stairs.

Me : " The cottage is .....?"

Ayanda : " it's not furnished"

Me : " You really don't have to do this "

Ayanda : "I am not arguing with Siyamthanda "

Me : " we are not "

We got in a bedroom.

Ayanda : " Ntethelelo's house is 3Houses away so if you wanna visit Andiswa you can go "

Me : " isn't that dangerous ? "

Ayanda : " No. Tristan won't find you here. I need to sort that out "

Me : " what about school?"

He turned and looked at me. The room was yellow and white. Nice and lovely colours. Very spacious as well .

Ayanda : " I will take you and fetch you from school "

Me : " Oh ok "

Ayanda : " This is your room. Roll scream ,call me for cuddles "

I giggled. He chuckled

Ayanda : " I am going to fetch more of your things later as well "

Me : " thank you "

Ayanda : " Anytime and the room next to this one on the right is mine and the other one across this one is Aunty Khulisiwe 's room then there is another bedroom next to yours and then the nursery next to that...then our bedroom will be renovated "

He was moving around while talking and he seemed to be in thoughts.

Me: " Nursery and our bedroom ? "

He was facing the curtains and turned to me.

Ayanda : " I am sorry. I guess I was overthinking"

Me : " about ? "

Ayanda : " Our future "

I was still a bit confused.

Ayanda : " us together. "

Me : " Oh. You have a child for the nursery ? "

I don't want any baby mama drama following me .

Ayanda : " Yeah a baby boy "

He smirked and I felt like I was having a runny tummy.

Me : " what...what is his name. I didn't know you had a child "

You are not relevant in his life to know Siyamthanda.

He came close and holds my hand and looked at me and I am feeling sick suddenly.

Ayanda : " Siyanda "

Me : " Ow "

Ayanda : " a combination of my name and his mother's name "

Me : " I am sure she is the siya "

Ayanda : " Just one thing for me to have him here that I have to do "

Me:" where is he? "

Ayanda : " In heaven. Waiting on me and his mother to make him "

Me : " wait "

He chuckled .

Me:" Ohw ,Siyamthanda and Ayanda meaning Siyanda "

He nodded. He perked my forehead then lips.

Ayanda:" Go freshen up then come eat maka Siyanda "

Me : " I am not ready for a kid "

Ayanda : " I need to marry you first before that "

He wakes out. My heart was beating fast. I bit my bottom lip looking at the door and started imagining myself with a ring on my finger ,I lifted my left hand up and looked at it and then placed my hand on my stomach imaging how it will feel like with a big stomach and then I see those small footsteps and my husband coming home and kissing my cheek and then lips as I traced my finger on my lips.

Hearing the words of " I love you " from the man you love. I looked the door and went to shut it leaning on it. What am I thinking off ? I rushed to the bathroom to take a bath.

.

.

**\*MERCY \***

My in laws were coming by tonight for dinner. My mother in law called saying she misses me and asked what is going on between me and Sandile. , I said when I need to I will talk to her. I just bathed Yolanda and she is in her room playing with toys. Sandile walked in from his study and leaned by the counter before standing behind me and he holds me.

Sandile : " I missed you "

Me : " you are not the only man in the world "

Sandile : ". What do you mean by that? "

I turned to him.

Me : " you see that door ? "

I pointed at the one in the kitchen .

Me : " I can leave and I have two legs to walk out. I might not be in contact with my family but other people love me. Andiswa's family will accept me with open arms and there are other men out there who will appreciate me more. I stay because I love you but love alone doesn't work like that. I will take my daughter with.

Sandile : " I am sorry baby. I promise you ,thank you for coming back "

Me : " keep to your vows Sandile "

Sandile : " I promise "

Me : " I want to see that you are sorry and promise. I can't just listen to your words. I need to see it "

He kept quiet.

Sandile : " you will "

He kissed my cheek.

Sandile : " I love you Mercy "

Me : " I love you too "

I was serious about what I said. I will leave.

.

.

.

\*ANDIS WA \*

Dad: " when are you coming back. Us ukipitile engakhokhile lomfana? ( Arw you cohabiting without this boy paying ? ) "

I giggled.

Me : " I miss you too babe and no I am not cohabiting tuu "

Dad : " I found a step mom for you "

I choked on my food. .he laughed as I coughed.

Me : " dad that is not funny "

Dad : " angini ukipitile ( isn't it you are cohabiting ? ) "

Me : " angikipitile ( I am not cohabiting ) "

Ntethelelo got in the kitchen door and placed his car keys on the counter.

Ntethelelo : " ukipitile ? ( You are cohabiting ) "

I grownaed.

Me : " dad you hear now Ntethelelo is asking me that "

Dad : " I don't want a second baby until you are married Andiswa "

Me : " what if I am ? "

Dad : " don't drive me crazy "

I laughed.

Me : " Got you ! "

Ntethelelo shook his head while chuckling .

Dad : " let me go before I die from heart attack "

Me : " I love you "

Dad : " I love you too angel. Greet my child there and that boy "

Me : " Boy dad is greeting "



Ntethelelo frowned and I laughed.

Me : " he said hi. Bybdad "

Dad : " bye "

He hung up. I miss dad so much.

Ntethelelo : " I am almost your father's age and he is calling me boy "

I choked again and he rubbed my back.

Me : " how old are you ? "

Shocker but I don't really know his age. I assume he is 29 maybe but this successful at 29 but things happen. Ntethelelo : " if you know you will leave me "

Me : " I wouldn't hawu "

Ntethelelo : " Thelo is your dad's age. Just that "

Me : " I am asking about you hawu ,vele vele who is the last born ? "

Ntethelelo : " Ayanda .his is 34 , Zamani is ..... And then me I am 37 "

Me : " wait what ? "

He tilted his head and looked at me and I looked at him and kissed his lips .

Me : " You are 16 years older than. Me "

Ntethelelo : " it's not about the age . I love you "

Me : " I love you too grandpa "

Ntethelelo : " I will fuck you on this counter till you scream and the kids join you "

I laughed. And stopped and jumped off the high chair.

Me : " Th kids "

I ran up the stairs and he laughed. I got in their Nursery and they were awake from their nap but they were silently moving and making baby sounds. I picked them up and kissed their lips and put them down .

" Are they crying ? "

Me : " No. "

Ntethelelo : " let's go then "

Me : " can we stay bit ? "

He stood behind me.

Ntethelelo : " you guys are ruining my day "

Me : " leave my kids alone tuu "

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:38] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 72

\* UNATHI \*

Razor : " what are you thinking about ? "

Me : " A song "

He played with my ear ,twisting it for some reason  
but it wasn't aggressive. Just soft.

Razor : " what song ? "

Me : " My destiny "

He chuckled.

Razor : " Mom used to love that song "

Me : " you know it ? "

He looked at me.

Razor : " You came in

That's what my little heart was looking for

Laughter in the rain

Feeling like a fool in love again

The laughter came... "

I sat up and looked at him before I joined him in.

Us : " When the tears stopped falling

Now all I do is just call your name

(When I say lover)

You walked in and my heart discovered

That my life would never be the same

Oh, you are my destiny....."

He pulled me too him and I giggled and we stood up and danced together . I was having fun it's like the song was playing yet we were singing it .

"You are my one and only

You gave back joy to me

When my whole world was lonely

Angel in disguise

With your power of love

You just hypnotize

I just love the magic of your spell

How much joy we'll have together

Only time will tell....."

I laughed and he wrapped his arms around me .

Me : " I didn't know you can sing "

Razor : " I used to be in a church choir when I was young "

I looked at him.

Razor : " but I quit when I started mixing with a wrong crowd . "

Me : " you are a good guy "

Razor : " with bad decisions "

Me : " Would you like to turn a new leaf ? "

Razor : " no. It's the only thing I know. Crime. "

He spun me around.

Razor : " Why in the world would anybody put chains on me?

I've paid my dues to make it

Everybody wants me to be

What they want me to be

I'm not happy when I try to fake it! no!....."

He shouted that and I closed his mouth with my hands and we looked at the door and laughed.

Me : " Ooh that's why I'm easy

I'm easy like Sunday morning

That's why I'm easy

I'm easy like Sunday morning!...."

He kissed me and we broke it and laughed. I don't know what this is and this sneaking around will get us in trouble but it's fun and I love it. I don't want to go at any moment now.

.

.

\*SIYAMTHANDA \*

After bathing I got dressed and I went down the stairs. I have to act normal really. All that Ayanda has said just push it at the back of your head. I appeared and the heads turned to me. The aunty smiled and I did as well.

Aunty : " your food is in the microwave "

Ayanda : " I will get it Maka Siyanda "

He stood up and I wish to throw something at him while he was enjoying it.

Aunty : " You are pregnant ? "

Me : " No "

Aunty : " you have a child "

Me : " No no ! Mah I don't. I don't know what Ayanda is talking about "

He came back.

Aunty : " Stop playing with the girl Ayanda "

He chuckled and winked at me and I looked away trying not to smile nor blush. It was a sexy wink or he made it sexy or was he charming me. We watched the Tv and the Queen as well cause I like it so much and then after I offered to wash the dishes. Aunty said she has to rest early so she excused herself. I was crying up the dishes.

Ayanda : " how are you feeling ? "

I turned to him.

Me : " ok thank you "

He stood next to me and took a cloth and wiped the dishes with me.

Me : " is it just the both of you ? "



Ayanda : " there is mam Balu at the cottage "

I gave him an eye and he chuckled.

Ayanda : " I lied about the cottage thing "

Me : " why ? "

Ayanda : " I would like to have you close "

He stepped closer to me and my heart was beating fast. I don't think it has raced this much.

Me : " close to what ? "

Ayanda : " close to me "

Me : " ( softly ) how close ? "

He was very close and I just closed my eyes breathing slowly. I was sweating.

Ayanda : " This close "

I felt a hand on my waist and his hand on my cheek. I was waiting for it. The moment he kisses me. How does his lips taste like. I was waiting and I opened my eyes.

Ayanda : " all in due time Mthanda "

He kissed my neck and let go of me. My legs were wobbly I almost fell but I held on the sink before he caught me and chuckled.

Ayanda : " be careful "

Me : " I am fine "

Ayanda : " are you sure ? "

Me : " I am. I am .. "

Ayanda : " ok "

He looked at me.

Me : " can you leave ? You are making me uncomfortable "

He chuckled

Ayanda : " Ok. "

He kissed my cheek.

Ayanda : " I love you Siyamthanda "

I nodded and he chuckled before walking off. I let go of the sink when he has disappeared and sat down on the floor. My knees were shaking for

some reason ,my heart was beating very fast like it was on my throat. I felt goosebumps. I have been close to Ayanda before but this is too much.

Me : " what is going on ? "

I was questioning myself. I got up from the floor crawling .

.

.

\* NTETHELELO \*

Her hands were on my knees and I was holding her waist looking at her from the back. My dick slipping in and out of her and her breathing was enough for me to hear accompanied by her moans. She would tilt her head here and there as if pleasure kicked in good.

Andiswa : " Mmmh "

Me : " you need a tattoo "

I lifted her up a bit and took over from underneath

Andiswa : " Where Mntungwa ? Ahh "

She was trying not to scream or make her moans heard. The kids were really behaving.

Me : " At your back. Write Khumalo "

Andiswa : " what if I divorce you ? "

Me : " that will never happen "

Andiswa : " what will my boyfriend say ? "

I went deeper in her and she screamed a moan.

Me : " say that again "

Andiswa : " I will if we get married. "

Me : " write my name "

Andiswa : " If you will write mine "

Me : " it's already written on my soul and heart "

Andiswa : " fuck ! I want it...it on your body "

Me : " ok "

I increased my pace and she couldn't contain her moans anymore. She held on my thighs tightly .

Andiswa : " ahh Ntethelelo I am cumming "

I carried on pumping her till she came and I slowed down.

Me : " I love you sugar plum "

Andiswa : " I love you too Mbulazi "

I am gaining my memory and the event where she cried after founding out I wasn't truthful hurt me. I haven't told her I am gaining more memories of us. I just wanna bury that all up .

.

.

**\*MERCY\***

The door bell rang and I gave already set up the dining table and the food is ready. I open the door and mag and baba appear with Zama and Kwando. I didn't know they were here in Durban.

Me: " hello "

Mah hugged me.

Mah : " hi my daughter. "

The father in law doesn't like me .

Zama : " shocker but we are here. Hi babes "

We hugged and I let them in.

Me : " it's great to see you "

Baba : " where is Sandile ? "

As if on cue he came down the stairs with Yolanda.

My babies . I found myself smiling.

Yolanda : " Gammy "

She ran to her grandmother.

Sandile : " baba "

His father nodded. My God this will be a long night I tell you .

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:38] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 73

\*MERCY\*

We were sitting at the dinner table and only the cutlery was making noise. It was a bit awkward from my side since my father in law doesn't like me.

Mah : " How is school going ? "

She asks me and I take a small sip from the wine and shift my attention to her.

Me : " school is going ok. Just a few hiccups here and there but it's good "

Mah : " I am glad. "

Zama : " you should teach me this chicken recipe "

Me : " I will don't worry. "

Yolanda : " can I go with Gogo ? "

Sandile : " sure honey "

I gave him a stare. I just got here and Yolanda is being shipped to her grandmother's. I stood up with my plate and packed up some of the already done people.

Me : " dessert ? "

Zama : " I will help "

We stood up and collected the dishes and went to the kitchen. We put them on the kitchen counter.

Zama : " where is the desert ? "

Me : " in the fridge "

She nodded and I put the dishes in the dishwasher and I closed it when I was done.

Zama : " are you ok ? "

Me : " yes I am fine "

She nodded. I didn't want to seem dramatic so let me just drop everything. We prepared and then walked out of the kitchen.

.



.

.

\*SIYAMTHANDA \*

a very good night sleep I had. A knock on the door disturbed me from the warm covers and I rolled off the bed and went to open when I was met by Ayanda in a suit. He smiled and made his way inside the bedroom. I turned and went to sit on the bed.

Ayanda : " Good morning "

Me : " Morning. "

Ayanda : " I would need your time table "

Me : " I will send one to you but today I don't have any classes. "

Ayanda : " ok "

Me : " you are dressed up "

Ayanda : " yes I have a meeting today "

Me : " Do you do your tie like that ? "

Ayanda : " What ? "

I stood up and untied his tie then did it all over again after that I put it on him and he was looking at me while I was fixing it.

Me : " stop looking at me "

Ayanda : " our child is waiting upon us "

I giggled.

Me : " he should wait because daddy and Mommy are not together "

Ayanda : " that could be arranged. "

Me : " hayi "

He chuckled. I finished.

Me : " there it's nice. "

He looked at it.

Ayanda : " I like it "

He looked at his watch .

Ayanda : " I need to rush. "

He kissed my forehead and left. I touched my forehead. His lips are i don't know what. Why is he doing this to me .

Me : " Siyamthanda you just got out of a relationship "

I laid on the bed. I looked at the door. Why do I want to be MakaSiyanda. No I am just thinking how this Siyanda would look like with my genes and Ayanda's.

Me : " Siyamthanda get that out of your head "

I rolled over the bed and sighed.

.

.

.

**\*AYANDA \***

I walked down the stairs and there was no aunty or Mamu Balu in sight so I just took my car keys and went to my car and got in before driving off. I took

my phone and I dialed Thelo's numbers and he answered.

Thelo : " what do you need ? "

Me : " please go and stand in for me in a meeting in Johannesburg "

Thelo : " the time "

Me : " leaving now would be better. "

Thelo : " I will go if you buy me whisky "

Me : " I will. Which one ? "

I know I am going to regret asking.

Thelo : " I am glad you asked Mntungwa "

Me : " Can you say the name I cry and we negotiate a prize "

Thelo : " Balvenie a 50-year-old Speyside single-malt whisky one of the best whisky bro "

Me : " you have expensive taste for a farm boy, R730,000 that's a house if not a car. For something you will pee later on "

Thelo : " I knew you were a cheapskate "

Me : " why don't you buy it then ? "

Thelo : " for something I will pee later on "

Me : " you see ? "

Thelo : " mxm. Ok then buy me a Glenfarclas "

Me : " I am never asking you a favour "

Thelo : " great doing business with you "

Me : " Sharp "

I hung up. Thelo wants to suck me dry I see. I have to sort out this Tristan once and for all. I got to his place and he was by his car about to open it. I got out of my car fixing my suit and took out my gun from behind. If you are successful in business you need protection because not alot of people will like you. I put a silencer on it and crocked it before I shot him behind his leg and he went down groaning. I stepped on his foot and he cried.

Me : " I warned you. I told you that was the start but you carried on huh "

I pressed on his wound with my foot and he cried.

Tristan : " fuck ! "

Me : " you messed with the wrong one this time boi "

Tristan : " Ah! "

Me : " you want your daughter to be parentless because of your foolishness "

I shot his shoulder and pressed his shoulder with the car and my foot hard and he groaned.

Tristan : " I will stay away from Siyamthanda "

Me : " Better be or the next bullet will be in your coloured skull. Ngumzulu Mina angisabi muntu ,Ngizokufaka inhlamvu kushayeke ubucopho Mfana ( I am Zulu ,I am not scared of anyone. I will blow your brains boi ) "

He nodded and I pressed again and he cried before I let him go. I clicked my tongue.

Me : " you messed up my shoe and suit "

He was groaning in tears.

Me : " Don't cross me "

I walked off. I uncrocked my gun and took off the silencer and I took a tissue and wiped my shoes before going in the car and driving off. 1 down. 2 more things to go .

.

.

\*ANDIS WA\*

I had my head buried under the pillow. My head was pounding and my nose was blocked. I could feel my throat being scratchy . I could hear the door open and Ntethelelo's foot steps which were making me feel more of everything.

Ntethelelo:" baby sit up I brought soup "

Me : u don't want soup Ntethelelo "

Ntethelelo : " if you drink your soup you will feel better "

Me : " I didn't feel like this yesterday "

Ntethelelo : " you need to be better. Come sit up "

Me : " I am not hungry for soup "

Ntethelelo : " if you have soup I Will reward you with anything you want after when I go and get you medication "

Me : " I want a McDonald "

Ntethelelo : " I will get you one only if you eat the soup "

I groaned .

Me : " ok. J ust a little bit "

I sat up.

Ntethelelo : " a bit sugar plum "

He started feeding me and I sniffed.

Me : " I am not a baby "

Ntethelelo : " you are my baby ,open up "

I opened up and he fed me soup. It was nice.

Me : " I was thinking "

Ntethelelo : " open up. "

I did and he fed me.



Me : " when Letho is 1 she visits Unathi and from then on regularly just to know her mother "

Ntethelelo : " Letho won't be going to prisons "

Me : " Unathi would love that ,to see her daughter is well and ok "

Ntethelelo: " no Andiswa "

Me : " Ntethelelo just think about it "

Ntethelelo: " there is nothing to think about Andiswa ,Letho won't visit Unathi "

Me : " but..... "

Ntethelelo: " but nothing Andiswa I am her father you are not her mother. I know what's best "

That hurt me. Yes I know letho is not mine biologically but I treat her like she is mine.

Me: " I am full "

I got back under the covers. He walked out banging the door and I just cried. The headache came back stronger.

.

.

**\*NTETHELELO\***

Letho won't visit Unathi I don't want my daughter traumatized with her mother's image in an orange uniform so no. I put the bowl on the counter and I went to the nursery and I took the kids and their bags and I went out with them in both of my arms and strapped them on their car seats and out their bags at the boot. I went inside and I took my car keys and wallet and phone and I walked out before getting in the car and driving off. I looked at the quiet and looking at me through the review mirror.

Me : " you sure are quiet today. You miss mommy "

Letho made a baby sound and Zikhali joined in. After that I just kept quiet while driving to the pharmacy.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:38] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 74

\*SIYAMTHANDA\*

I woke up later and I made the bed and I went to take a shower and I brushed my teeth . After one I got out and checked my phone and called mom while sitting on the bed. She answered on a second ring.

Mom : " Siyamthanda yini ufuna ukungibulala ngimusha ( Siyamthanda why do you want to kill me while I am still young !)"

Me : " I am sorry "

Mom : " do you go to school even ? Don't let those boys play you ,maybe you should go and live with uMelusi "

Me : " No I am fine. I just forgot my phone kumngani

( on a friend )"

Mom : " mmmh , don't kiss pink small lips like Andiswa "

Me : " mah ! "

Mom : " use a condom as well "

Me : " you said no boys "

Mom : " and have drought. Don't be like me but don't have a baby "

Me : " I have to go "

Mom : " Don't run away. Buy a pack please "

Me : " I am not having this talk with you "

Mom : " see you next week "

Me : " bye "

Mom : " ufebe kancane ( and hoe a bit )"

Me : " I don't know what kind of mother are you "

Mom : " the J abs kind Yaya "

Me : " ( laughing ) Bye "

Mom : " bye baby "

She hung up. I don't understand my mother sometimes. I guess being the only girl child got to her huh ? I stood up and I went to open my bag. I forgot to tell Sesethu to bring me a bag. I texted her and she says she will but she will be at Ayanda's company for the Android so I should fetch it there. I was rolling on the bed groaning.

Me : " Sesethu kodwa "

I took my phone and said ok. I tried calling Ayanda but it went to voicemail. I guess he is in a meeting. That means I have to go down there. It's 11:02 so I hope I catch her on time while Ayanda is out on lunch maybe. I got dressed in jeans with a white top and a black hoodie and sneakers. I brushed my braids and I took my phone and walked out and went down the stairs and I saw Aunty with another woman. She smiled as I was embarrassed that I woke up late.

Aunty : " don't look flushed. You needed the rest "

Me : " it won't happen again "

Aunty : " it's ok. Your food is in the microwave. "

Me : " I need to go and fetch my clothes quickly "

Aunty : " Oh ok. We will see you then "

She smiled and I smiled as well before I walked out.

The cab was already waiting. I got in and greeted the driver and he drove off to Ayanda's company.

We got there and I paid while rushing inside.

Sesethu was at the laboratory so I have to be as fast. I got in the elevator and it went up and pinged. I got out and she met me half way with the suitcase.

Sesethu : " I packed your clothes neatly because I was bored the other day. I didn't know you will need them.

Me : " thanks. "

Sesethu : " are you ok ? "

Me : " I am. We will talk on the phone. I need to go babes. "

Sesethu : " bye honey "

We hugged and then went our separate ways. I got in the elevator with my suitcase and I closed my

eyes.

Me : " Shoot ! "

I looked at him as the elevator closed.

Ayanda : " What a lovely surprise "

Me : " I came to fetch my clothes "

Ayanda : " You could have told me "

Me : " I called you "

He looks at his phone.

Ayanda : " Oh I see. I was in a meeting "

Me : " figured. "

Ayanda : " I am done for the day. Lunch ? "

I was hungry.

Me : " I can't say no to free food "

He chuckled.

Ayanda : " yeah we need you fed "

The elevator opened and we walked out. I pulled my suitcase and he was walking beside me. Everyone

was looking and I don't know why. I don't like the eyes. We went to his car and I loaded my bag inside the boot and he opened the door for me. I thanked him and he closed it and went to his side and got in before driving off.

Ayanda : " Where would you like to eat ? "

Me : " I am not picky. Even if its a Kota "

Ayanda : " you like them ? "

Me : " they are nice than these expensive things that look like rubber "

He chuckled.

Ayanda : " we are going to Soweto then "

I opened the radio and played music before laying back.

Me : "( singing ) Kudala Ngizula ngifun' onjegawe

You're the father of my baby

You're my number one and there's no other one

..... "

He chuckled and I frowned looking at him.



Ayanda : " I am the father of your baby "

Me : " Tsek Ayanda "

I laughed shaking my head he joined me .

Ayanda : "who are you singing it for ? "

Me : " myself "

He chuckled. He took my hand and held it with his. My heart started beating fast. He kissed it and my knees were shaking. His lips are soft on my skin and he doesn't see what he is doing. I clear my throat and he looks at me .

Me : " my ...my "

I couldn't say it.

Ayanda : "mmmh "

I shook my head and he shifted his focus back onto the road. I looked at him then our hands again.

.

.

\*ANDISWA\*

I fell asleep when Ntethelelo left. I woke up and I went to bath and did the bed after and went to check on the kids and they weren't there. I guess he took them. I went back to the bedroom and I laid on the bed. I miss home now. I really want to go back, I don't regret having Zikhali but I miss Andiswa and dad moments as well. The door opened and I just ignored it. I don't want to say anything because I will be hurt again.

Ntethelelo : " I bought your burger and medication. "

I kept quiet.

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa "

I kept quiet and I felt the bed moves and he held me and I didn't move.

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa "

Me : " mmh "

Ntethelelo : " did you hear what I said ? "

Me : " you can eat the burger. I will take the medication later thank you "

Ntethelelo : " you need to eat Andiswa "

Me : " I am not hungry "

I sniffed. I could feel the tears nearing

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa "

Me : "let me go check on Zikhali "

I tried to get off the bed and he pulled me to him.

Ntethelelo : " I am sorry for hurting your feelings. I am sorry for what I said ,it was uncalled for "

I kept quiet.

Me : " I want to see my son . "

I got off his grip and walked out of the bedroom and I heard him sigh. I went to the nursery and I washed my hands before I picked up Letho. She was looking at me. I smiled and played with her hand.

Me : " you will grow into a beautiful woman ,a strong one as well "

She tried to put my thumb in her mouth .

Me : " no baby you will get sick "

I retrenched my thumb and she looked at me. I kissed her cheek and put her down before I went to Zikhali. He was sleeping . I kissed his forehead and put a stuffed bear next to Letho before I turned and Ntethelelo was looking at me. I went towards the door.

Me : " can I pass ? "

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa "

Me : " Ntethelelo I need to go and eat and drink medication "

Ntethelelo : " I love you "

Inodded and made my way out. I love him too . He knows ,I am trying to meet him halfway with everything but I guess I shouldn't especially with Letho. She is not mine right ? I should focus on Zikhali alone.

.

.

**\*SIYAMTHANDA \***

Me : " this is food "

Ayanda : " I only ate a Kota once "

Me : " since we are here we are gonna get one. "

He smiled and shook his head. We parked near a shop and got out. He left his suit blazer in the car and he was holding my hand claiming that I will get lost. I rolled my eyes. He just wants to hold it. We went and ordered one and then went back to the car and sat in there since it's a bit cold today.

Me : " so the students you left "

Ayanda : " really you don't have to make a conversation about work "

Me : " ok then about what ? "

Ayanda : " about when can I send a letter to your home "

Me : " we are not dating "

Ayanda : " Siyanda is waiting on us "

Me : " What's this us ? "

Ayanda : " me and you "

He kept quiet.

Me : " tell me ,if there was an us where do you see us "

He smiled ,nice smile.

Ayanda : " I see alot of things . I see my future wife ,Mother of my kids . I see you in my arms everyday finding comfort ,security and warmth in them. You feel no harm in them. I see you as Dr Khumalo ....."

I giggled.

Ayanda : " I see you look into my eyes right now and see how much I love you. I see me taking your hand and placing it on my beating heart and here how fast it races in your presence. "

He wipes my tears.

Me : " Ayanda I am scared. I just don't want to..."

Ayanda : " I am not rushing you. I am just telling you how I feel. Love is patient and I will patiently wait for you "

Me : " what if you run out of patience ? "

Ayanda : " I won't "

Me : " what if you love someone else in the mist of waiting for me what if..."

He kissed my lips. It was slow and very much passionate kiss. One filled my empty stomach and gave me goosebumps. he broke the kiss slowly. His lips were warm and soft and still felt them even though they are both there anymore.

Ayanda : " I love only you Siyamthanda. "

Me : " uhm babakhe "

He chuckled and I looked away.

Ayanda : " I like "

I rolled my eyes and we laughed and it wasn't awkward. I looked at him and he was smiling looking at me.

Me : " what ? "

Ayanda : " I am so happy I kissed you. I love you "

Me : " We can try but please don't hurt me "

He smiled retarded like He just won a lotto .

Ayanda : " ( kissing me ) I won't hurt you intentionally "

I nodded. I am scared ,am I rushing everything or should I wait. ? I don't know but I want to trust him. He kisses me and I return it as well. I wonder how Andiswa will react to all of this. His family ,my family oh my God Khuluza will die. I just ,just hope I don't turn a blind eye like the last time. No ,Ayanda is different. He is not like Tristan and definitely ain't him. We broke it.

Me : " we should get our food "

He licked his lips.

Ayanda : " yeah "

We got out and went to check our orders.

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:38] : ~ Mistress ~



Insert 75

\*UNATHI\*

Its been Months since I saw my mother. I am even shocked that Qamo is here ,we really don't see each other ,eye for an eye but that doesn't mean I don't love her any less. I sat down in front of her and she smiled. I smiled as well. I was genuinely happy that she is here.

Qamo : " How are you ? "

Me : " I am ok. Surviving. "

Qamo : " that's good. I hope you are behaving so you can get out soon "

Me : " yes , I am "

Lies. With razor there is no behaving .

Qamo : " uhm well I have this for you "

She took out a beautifully wrapped card and she placed it on the table. I took it and I unwrapped the ribbon and opened it.

Qamo : " I am getting married "

Uhm I didn't know what to say. Tears welled in my eyes , I won't be there when she gets married.

Me: " I am happy for you "

Qamo : " ( teary ) I just wish you could be there and be my matron of honour like how we used to dream when we were young. Like how I was on your wedding day "

I wiped my tears.

Me : " it's ok. It's your time to shine alone without me "

She sobbed. I looked at her and wiped my tears before looking at the card again.

Me : " I am sorry "

I really I wish I could be there. I wish I could hug her right now but I am restricted to do so. After sometime we calm down and wipe our left over

tears.

Me : " is he a good guy ? "

She chuckled.

Qamo : " very. "

Me : " how come I didn't know about him ? "

Qamo : " angini ubus alibele ukus angana ( you were busy being crazy ) "

Me : " I will hit you "

We laughed.

Qamo : " I hope you get better. "

Me : " I am happy that you can to visit me mntase "

Qamo : " I wanted to. I brought some food as well. Just a little take out for the tooth "

Me : " you are a life saver yho "

We laughed. I enjoyed spending time with her without us fighting. It was good for once. Maybe changing and being nice and better wouldn't hurt anyone really. They checked the food inside just to

see if there are no drugs. Phone or weapons before I could take it. Jail life. I went to my cell and got in and the other ladies stopped doing what they were doing and I sat on my bed and opened the steers packet. She bought 4 burgers burgers. How I missed eating ,I am meeting Razor tonight. I should wait for him maybe ? I mean he has been good to me ,it's the least a friend could do but it's not safe here . I stand up and go to the warden. She is female warden who sometimes take me to razor when it's her shift. I am glad it's her today and not pit bull.

Me : " I need some help "

Warden : " with what ? "

She was not looking at me.

Me : " Baird this food for me till I go and see razor.  
You know these people "

She turned and looked at me.

Warden : " bring "

Me : " don't eat it "

Warden : " sure "

She took it. I went back to sit down on my bed.

.

.

\* AYANDA \*

We came home late. I lost track of time with her. After going to Soweto we went to the park and well we spent time together and lost time as I have told you. We went to eat when the sun was setting and now here we are home late.

Me : " I found love in you..... "

Siya: " ( giggling ) Ayanda you are making noise. Balele abantu ( people are sleeping ) "

Me : " is it a crime to want to sing for you ? "

Siya : " ( blushing ) No "

I picked her up and put her on the kitchen counter and stood between her legs.

Me : " And I've learned to love me too

Never have I felt that I could be all that you see.....( She smiled while I placed my hands on her cheeks )

It's like our hearts have intertwined and to the perfect harmony.."

Siya : " you have a horrible deep voice. Don't sing again "

She laughed.

Me : " mxm "

Siya: " I am kidding "

Me : " I knees you love my voice "

" Nibanga umsindo ( you are making noise )"

It was aunty in her gown. Siyamthanda got down from the counter and looked down. I held her waist.

Aunty: " you don't smell alcohol so how was your day ? "

Me : " memorable "

Aunty : " your food is in the microwave "

Me : " we are ok "

Aunty : " Siyamthanda Ntombi Ungasabi neh( girl don't be scared )"

She winked and I chuckled.

Aunty: " switch off the lights ! "

She said walking up the stairs.

Siya: " Yho. We have to go and sleep. "

Me : " but I still want to spend some time with you "

Siya : " you have got work and I have school Ayanda "

I perked her lips.

Me : " ok. Cuddle ? "

Siya: " (laughing ) No ,too soon. Baby steps. I don't want baby Siyanda appearing out of nowhere "

Me : " ( smirking) so you say it's possible or you wouldn't resist "

I pulled her close to me.

Siya:" anything is possible. "

I kissed her lips.

Me : " I love you "

She nodded and then walked off. I looked at her.  
Man I feel so lucky . I called Thelo and he answered.

Thelo:" Fokof I haven't gotten my whisky and you are calling me at night like I am your bitch. Man I am married for goodness sake. "

Me : " calm down. I will buy that whisky that you wanted. "

Thelo : " you changing your mind? "

Me : " take it or leave it "

Thelo:" I didn't say I am not taking. J ust asking a question. Maybe put in two "

Me : " you are pushing it "

Thelo : " hey you sound like a love struck teenager.  
MaNtuli got you by the ear. "

Me : " you mean balls. "



He laughed.

Thelo : " So you really doing this with her? "

Me : " yeah. "

Thelo : " I hope Andiswa's father doesn't give you a hard time "

Me : " what about that uncle who came with her grandmother. "

He whistled.

Thelo : " knock her up first ,they won't have a choice then "

Me : " nah baby after. For now I just want to be patient with her "

Thelo : " ok do that. I have to go. You know. Midnight prayers. "

Me : " mid nig.....you won't reach heaven "

He chuckled.

Thelo : " Sure "

He hung up. I drank some water before switching

off the lights. I went up the stairs and I knocked on her door and opened and she was asleep already. I leaned on the door frame and just watched her sleep. I never thought of settling down before but with her it's there. I closed the door and went to my bedroom. got in the bedroom and I went to take a shower.

.  
. .  
.

\* ANDISWA \*

The medication really helped. I drugged myself to sleep and I woke up feeling better the next morning and still I was not talking to Ntethelelo. I got off the bed and it was empty. I took my phone and sent a message to dad saying I am coming back. Mercy has already left so what's the use of staying. He said he is happy that I am coming back. I miss home too. I got off the bed and I went to take a bath. After one I got dressed in grey leggings with

boots and a long sleeve top. I tied my hair and I cleaned up in the bedroom and opened the window to let in fresh air before I packed my clothes. After I was done I went out the bedroom and went to the nursery. Letho and Zikhali were up and I checked if they had been changed and fed and yes they were. I packed up Zikhali's small clothes because he has some at home as well and put it in his bag. I left them there and went down the stairs and Ntethelelo was watching TV.

Ntethelelo : " Morning "

Me : " morning "

I walked towards the kitchen and he followed me.

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa I am sorry "

Me : " it's ok. It was a stupid suggestion, it's ok to voice out your opinions "

Ntethelelo : " not in the manner I did "

Me : " I am leaving with baby NJ today "

Ntethelelo : " why ? "

Me : " we are not married Ntethelelo and i won't

cohabit with you ,it's wrong really. I have to go home dad needs me. "

Ntethelelo:" i need you. Letho needs you "

I open the fridge and take out the milk carton and dish and pour it in there

Me : " Ntethelelo , hire a many for Letho, you are capable to do so. I am sorry but !h hands are tied we can only visit but can't live with you "

Ntethelelo : " Zikhali is my son. I paid for everything on him "

Me : " Yazi mthathe Ntethelelo vele ingane zakho ! Kodwa Mina angihlali ngimile lapho ( you know what ? Take him Ntethelelo , it's your kids anyway! But I am not staying and I am standing on that )"

I threw the empty milk carton in the bin. He held me from behind.

Ntethelelo : " I am sorry for upsetting you. I just don't want you away from me "

Me : " it will do us good "

Ntethelelo : " I will go crazy "

I freed myself from him.

Me : " you will drive me crazy I swear "

He smirked.

Me : " I will slap that smug off your face "

Ntethelelo : " I am older than you "

Me : " it's just a number "

He perked my lips.

Ntethelelo : " this is gonna be hard but I love you "

Me : " I love you too Mbulazi "

It's like Ntethelelo is on his periods these days.

Maybe he does have them who knows ? Just kidding Nkosi imagine

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:39] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 76

\*ANDISWA\*

As soon as I entered the gates of home. I didn't realise how much I missed this little space. I just opened the door and walked to my room. I took a cab right away shame. Ntethelelo couldn't go up and down with Letho. I went to my room and placed Zikhali on my bed and I laid next to him and I just hugged my pillow. I missed all of this. I sat up and looked around. He was asleep. I put pillows around him so he wouldn't fall and then i unpacked our bags. I will call Ntethelelo later on. After I was done I went to the kitchen and started on cooking. I took out my phone and called dad.

Dad : " angel "

Me: " I am back home "

Dad : " I am happy. I really missed you and I am glad

you realise you are not married to that boy"

Me : " yes dad I do realize that. "

Dad : " I will be back in a few hours "

Me : " ok. I love you "

Dad: " I love you too "

He hung up and I took out some ingredients and played some radio music while cooking not loud so I can hear Zikhali .

.

.

**\*SIYAMTHANDA \***

i was woken up in the morning by the alarm. I knew that I wouldn't wake up on my own just because I slept late last night. I rolled off the bed groaning and I landed on the floor. I got up and rubbed my eyes before making the bed while yawning. Can't I skip today ? I finish making the bed and I go and open some bath water and take out the books I will

need and clothes before making my way to go and bath. After I was done I got dressed and I parked up everything. I wonder how long I will stay here. It's lovely but I will take this as cohabiting and of which my family will go crazy on. I took my bag and walked out and made my way. Aunty was already awake with Ayanda and they were having a laugh.

Me : " good morning "

Aunty : " morning , your food is already made and packed up "

Me : " you didn't have to "

Aunty : " I stay here all day so it's the least I could do. ",

Me : " thank you "

She handed a foil covered lunch. When was the last time I had lunch to school.

Ayanda : " we have to rush. You will be late "

Me : " yes. Uhm bye aunty "

Aunty : " study hard "



She shouted as I was walking.

Me : " I will "

I close the door behind me and Ayanda held my waist and perked my lips.

Ayanda : " Morning "

Me : " You are sneaky "

Ayanda : " I just needed to do that "

Me : " we need to leave "

Ayanda : " Don't rush. I didn't sleep next to you "

Me : " How did you sleep ? "

I got off his grip and went to the passenger side and looked at him.

Ayanda : " horrible "

Me : " why ? "

Ayanda : " you weren't next to me "

Me : " shame. It will be more hard when I leave the house. "

We got in the car and put on our seat belts.

Ayanda : " then it's more reason to send the letter home "

I frowned and looked at him.

Me : " I am guess you have a draft "

He chuckled.

Ayanda : " I should "

I laughed.

Me : " Oh Mntungwa what can I do with you ? "

Ayanda : " you could marry me "

Me : " We just started and besides marriage is a hard thing. I still have school "

Ayanda : " I wouldn't mind going through those hardships with you "

Me : " Let's see where this takes us "

Ayanda : " maybe Siyanda will be on the way "

Me : " ahh ukufuna konke ( You want everything ) "

Ayanda : " The whole package "

We laughed

Me : " what are you bringing in ke ? "

Ayanda : " you will find out "

He took my hand and held it. I smiled. I just hope everything turns out ok.

.

.

.

\*UNATHI\*

The warden uncuffed me and gave me my paper bag and I walked inside. He sat up when he saw me and I just smiled.

Me : " I got something. "

Razor : " i can see "

I gave him the paper bag as the door locked and he put it down and pulled me to him and we kissed.

Razor : " I am hungry do something else first "

Me : " let's take care of it then "

He undressed me off my overall and placed his hands on my breasts. His hands were cold and goosebumps created on my boobs. I was standing in between his legs . His one hand went to my breast while he sucked the other gently. I tilted my head backwards while holding his head.

Me : " Mmh "

Razor : " I missed you "

Me : " me too "

He undressed me the rest of the overall and he pulled me to his lap and kissed my neck. Softly once or twice before I started undressing him as well when he was kissing me. When his top half was bare I held on his neck and kissed him and he responded before he slipped a finger in me and I moaned.

Me : " Ah "

He slowly thrust it inside of me and kissed my neck while sucking it as well. I will have a lot of hickies after this. I could feel that I am getting extremely wet as well.

Razor : " I want to feel you "

I nodded and he stopped fingering me and he lifted me up from my butt and I held on his shoulders just for support before he let go of me skipping himself in. My walls clenched on him.

Razor : " Fuck ! "

I started going up and down on him while biting my bottom lip and my breathing was hitching as well in the process.

.  
. .  
. . .

\* ANDISWA \*

I finished cooking and went to check on Zikhali and he was awake. I changed him and fed him before we went to the lounge and sat down to watch some TV. I called Ntethelelo.

Ntethelelo : "Thank God you are alive "

Me : " I took a nap when I came home "

Ntethelelo : " how are you guys ? I miss you "

Me : " we are ok. We miss you too. How are you ? "

Ntethelelo : " you were right ,I should hire a nanny "

Me : " what's wrong ? "

Ntethelelo : " Letho has been crying since you left. "

Me : " Shame. Is she calm now ? "

Ntethelelo : " she is. She is sleeping "

Me : " Kiss her for me "

Ntethelelo : " I will come by tonight ,I want to see you "

Me : " and the baby ? "

Ntethelelo : " I have an aunt who lives with Ayanda down the street. "

Me : " ok. I have to go "

Ntethelelo : " I love you "

I yawned.

Me : " I love you too "

I hang up. I watched some TV with Baby NJ till I fell asleep on the couch with him on my chest.

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:39] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 77

\*UNATHI\*

Razor : " You have something here "

Me : " oh "

He removed the sauce and sucked his thumb and I carried on eating.

Me : " I haven't heard from you that you have a visitor from someone "

Razor : " I don't need one "

Me : " Oh ok ,tell me more about you "

Razor : " I will. Not now "

Me : " ok "

I carried on eating.

Me : " do you have a girlfriend out of this place ? "

Razor : " I do. "

Me : " Oh "

Razor : " You are causing yourself unnecessary heart pain "

Me : " I am not. We are just fuck mates right ? "

He looked at me.

Razor : " Ok "

His mood wasn't nice really. I thought we were here to have fun but I guess not today . I got up.

Me : " I need to go before the superintendent sees I



am not in my cell "

Razor : " we have an hour left "

Me : " I know but I just wanna go and lie down "

I put my food away and he pulls me to him.

Me : " razor I need to go "

Razor : " ok I am sorry about my shitty behaviour "

Me : " you shouldn't be sorry just don't invite me to it. "

Razor : " I am leaving "

I froze. I don't know why I did.

Me : " Leaving ? "

I turned to face him

Razor : " Prison. Tomorrow , my lawyer pulled through for me "

Me : " weren't you in Axe's place ? "

Razor : " i Was but they found loop holes in the case and that got me out of here because it's not a solid one so everything was dropped. "

Me : " I don't know what to say "

I really didn't know what to say.

Me : " I am happy for you "

I said with tears and he placed his hands on my cheek.

Razor : " don't cry "

Me : " I am not crying. I really am happy for you "

He hugged me and I hugged him back.

Razor : " I don't want to go "

Me : " Go. They need you out there "

Razor : " You need me in here "

Me : " I will take care of myself. "

Razor : " Unathi "

Me : " Mshika "

He chuckled.

Razor : " don't tempt me "

Me : " Go "

Razor:" Ok "

We stayed in silence. I came here alone and I have to survive alone. Just wondering how

.

.

\* ANDISWA \*

I was woken up by someone who was shaking me out of sleep. I am so tired and I need this sleep but this person is disturbing me.

Me:" mmmh "

" Andiswa wake up "

I opened my eyes slowly blinded by the light and try to adjust them before I am met by dad who is looking at me.

Me : " Dad "

Dad : " wake up slowly. Zikhali is sleeping on you "

I nodded and woke up slowly holding Zikhali and

dad took him and walked away to my room. I yawned before getting off the couch and I made my way to the kitchen and drank some water. He came in and we hugged.

Dad : " I was starting to think I don't have a daughter "

Me : " you do. How are you dad ? "

Dad : " I missed you "

Me : " I missed you too. "

We broke the hug.

Dad : " J abulile is coming next week "

Me : " oh my God. She is going to torment me "

We laughed. I love aunty J abulile. She is the chilled one out if everyone at home. I dished up for dad.

Dad : " Aren't you eating ? "

Me : " No. I will eat after I have seen Ntethelelo "

He frowns.

Dad : " you are not going outside "

Me : "dad "

Dad : " he should come in "

Me : " Ah "

Dad : " I mean it Andiswa. "

Me : " ok ok. I will tell him "

Dad : " you better "

Me : " you are bitter "

He pouted and we laughed. I missed him shame

.

.

.

**\*AYANDA \***

As soon as the students walked in. I was all smiles. She was with her friend who I don't know what's her name but she was laughing at something I presume she had said. They get to their stations and they start to work. My PA is taking notes while I walk around and observe at what and how they are doing

their work. I get to the group next to me and they are doing an impressive job.

Me : " Keep up the good work "

Girl : "( smiling ) Thank you sir "

I walked off

PA : " I really remarkable putting these kids in a box of how our world is operating. "

Me : " the world is revolving now "

She nods. I reach Siyamthanda's group and I look at their work.

Me : " Who made the changes ? "

Guy : " it was Siyamthanda's Idea to make the changes "

Siyamthanda : " mainly because of how the Android is supposed to adjust and function as all human limbs. "

I looked at her.

Me : " a word "

Siya : " But ... "

Me : " Now "

I walked off going to my office. She followed right in .

Me : " close the door "

Siya : " Look I am sorry if I messed up your smart theory but ....."

I kissed her lips and she put her hands on my shoulders. I broke the kiss.

Me : " I missed you "

Siyamthanda : " I am right here "

I bit my bottom lip.

Me : " I just kissed touching you "

Siya : " Oh Mr Khumalo "

I chuckled.

Me : " I can't keep my hands to myself "

Siya : " try please. Just for 2 hours "

Me : " take bathroom breaks and swing by here "

Siya:" I will see you at home Ayanda "

I kissed her lips.

Me : " I love you "

She nodded.

.

.

.

**\*RAZOR \***

Unathi : " cause nothing is ever as it seems ,but with you everything is exactly and it makes me go crazy , nana my baby . It's an honour to know you ,so glad I can hold you . When you're close to me ....."

Me : " what are you mumbling ? "

Unathi : " I am singing. Easy on the head and you have been doing it too long "

Me : " patience "

Unathi : " so cliché coming from you "



Me : " you are saying I am a bad person "

Unathi : " you are an interesting someone with interesting moods "

Me : " Really ? "

Unathi : " really. ,Razor qeda yhuu ( razor finish up )"

Me : " do you ever see yourself getting married again ? "

I looked at her. She bit her bottom lip and sighed.

Unathi : " I out my ex husband through too much. I don't want any relationship after everything"

Me : " mmmh "

Unathi : " and don't get married without me out of this place "

Me : " you will stop it and be all dramatic "

She giggled.

Unathi : " I wouldn't ,imagine coming down the alter and I be like ,Razor how could you ? After everything . You said you would wait for me "

We laughed.

Me : " And then I will drag you off that alter and ... "

Unathi : " and what? "

Me : " i forgot. Nothing "

I finished up and she sat up.

Me : " you look beautiful "

Unathi : " I am starting to like my natural hair as well.  
"

She touched her head.

Me : " I will visit you "

Unathi : " you shouldn't. It will be weird "

Me : " how? "

Unathi : " I don't know but no "

Me : " I won't listen to you "

Unathi : " for once please do , we had an agreement  
and now you are bending it "

Me : " agreements change and rules get broken ! "

Unathi : " why are you shouting ? "

Me : " I am sorry "

I said calmly

Unathi : " We should stick to our agreement "

I pulled her to me and kissed her and she responded. I placed her on me and held her waist .

Me : " I don't want to "

I kissed her neck .

Me : " I don't want to leave "

Unathi : " go "

She said softly.

Me : " I don't want to leave you Unathi "

My throat was burning.

Unathi : " we have to go our seperate ways. I am sorry "

She looked at me and her eyes were bloody. I nodded and gave her a perk.

Me : " till I see you "

She buried her head on my chest and cried. I can hear her tiny sobs. I held her close to me and breathed out.

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:39] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 78

\*NTETHELELO \*

I packed Letho's things in a baby bag and I picked her up. I really need a nanny like how Andiswa suggested. I walked out of the nursery and went down the stairs before I got out of the house and I buckled her up in her car chair. I closed the door and went to the front and got in before driving off to

Ayanda's house. My phone vibrated and it was Andiswa. I took my phone and checked the message and it said we should meet inside. I don't want to see her father. The man may be quiet but I know he doesn't like me. I drove into Ayanda's house and already aunty was waiting for me with Mamu Balu .I parked and they rushed to me.

Aunty : ' angiyazi phela Mina kahle lengane ezalwa umsangano ( I don't know this child of yours that is born by a mental case )"

She says taking Letho with her car seat.

Me : " my child is not a mental case aunty "

Aunty : " angishongo njalo. Eyi nawe unkungikwinyisa amagama ( I didn't say that. You and putting words in my mouth )"

Me : "everything you....."

Aunty : " we know how to take care of a child. Go already "

Me : " thank you aunty "

I walked to the car and got in before driving off to

Mamelodi

\* ANDISWA\*

I had already sent Ntethelelo a message stating that he should come inside when he arrives. I know he read it just don't know how he received everything since everything is sour between our family's. I was changing Zikhali's nappy after his nap. It was a really long one. I disposed the nappy in a plastic. He only peed so there was nothing messy before I changed him back. I took his bottle from the water jug as I was making it warm since it was hot and carried him and fed him while walking out.

Me : " Baba guess who has woken up "

Dad : " come here Andiswa "

I went to the lounge and Ntethelelo was already there.

Dad : " sit down "

I sat down.

Dad : " I am sick and tired of you and this boy's uncertain love story "

Me : " dad....."

Dad : " don't interrupt me Andiswa "

I kept quiet and looked at Ntethelelo who was giving dad attention.

Dad : " You "

He turned to Ntethelelo .

Dad : " I would never choose who my daughter should love but with you ,you have brought nothing but pain and burden in her life. You were a married man yet you used my daughter and broke her heart. You should have left her like that if you were going to bring more pain into her life. She was stabbed by your wife for YOUR foolishness . You impregnated her all at once !! "

He raised his voice a bit . Dad has never had a reason to raise his voice before even if you see that he should, I guess it's messed up .

Dad: " Andiswa might not realise it but I do , that she

might have Zikhali right now. I don't know if it's you or The next man after you who she will love . But once she gets married and you want more kids she will fail to do so and remember this if you will end up in a life time commitment that it's all your fault !! Don't you even I mean even care once make her feel ashamed of it because it's all in you and your foolishness. You should have been honest with her. Andiswa is young and it's her first time in love. She will be confused and all but you have done enough damage and claim to love her "

Ntethelelo : " I do love her Mr Bhengu "

Dad : " udoti rubbish lowo nawe uyazi ! If ubumthanda ngabe umtshelele ukuthi uzingenela ini ngimuthandana nawe. (That's rubbish and you know it ! If you loved her you would have told her what she is going into if she falls for you )"

Me : " Baba yehlis a umoya ( dad calm down )"

Dad : " I won't calm down. As a parent to see your child to through so much because of a stranger I will not calm down , I will not let go of how my



daughter cries for a man who doesn't appreciate her. You are barren because of him Andiswa , him !!"

Me : " Dad it's enough "

I looked at him and there was silence. His eyes were glossy and his hand was shaking. He stood up and walked away and I stopped feeding Zikhali and he looked at me . I looked at Ntethelelo but he was lost in his own thoughts.

.

.

**\*SIYAMTHANDA \***

I didn't take breaks like how Ayanda said I should. He is a very likable guy but I don't want to give all my heart only to be hurt like Tristan. It's gonna take time for me to fully open up to him and give him Siyamthanda.

Sesethu : " wow team it works "

Me : " And it's just the fingers "

Sesethu : " we will get the arms soon "

We took off our goggles and packed up. Our time was out.

Sesethu : " when are you coming back ? I miss you "

Me : " I don't know but I will be back soon "

Sesethu : " please babes "

Her phone beeps and she takes it out.

Sesethu : " I have to go. Mncwaa "

She walked out and I giggled. I finished up before walking out like the rest I went to the elevator and got in. I closed my eyes when I saw Ayanda inside.

Ayanda : " I knew you would try and run away from me "

I stood next to him.

Me : " it would look inappropriate leaving with you "

Ayanda : " you are my woman nje so I don't see your point "

Me : " you won't "

Ayanda : " can I have dinner with you ? "

Me : " where ? "

Ayanda : " we will go home but I want to have dinner with you "

Me : " uhm ok sure. "

He looks at me.

Ayanda : " Siyamthanda I will never hurt you. I am not Tristan and I won't be him . I am Ayanda and I love you."

Me : " I am sorry "

Ayanda : " it's ok to be cautious but. Don't be scared. I am your protector "

I smiled.

Me : " thank you Mntungwa "

Ayanda : " come here. "

Me : " the elevator will open any second. "

He pressed a button and it stopped and pulled me to him.

Ayanda : " I know it might make you feel like I am running but I can't contain myself. I wish you were mine forever "

I was silent.

Me : " Please be gentle Ayanda. I wouldn't take it again. "

Tears were burning my eyes.

Ayanda : " I won't. I won't hurt you MakaSiyanda. Ngiyakuthanda Mam'Khumalo wami ( I love you Mrs Khumalo )"

I sighed. He wiped my tears and perked my lips.

Ayanda : "trust me "

I nodded and hugged him and he hugged me back.

.

.

.

[3 days later ]

\*UNATHI \*

I was laying on the bed while looking up at bottom of this uncomfortable bed above me. Razor was released and we last saw each other that day. He made me promise alot. That I don't stop going to those anger groups and also I should keep on finding myself. He said I should remember I am doing all of this to better myself or our daughter. He is right. I won't stop because I am doing this for Letho. I chuckle at how he is stubborn at other things. He is soft yet raw and hardcore ,Something Ntethelelo never was. I want to right my wrongs. I have learned little thing in here that all that sparkles will turn dull or vanish. I am laying here because I have a headache a bit. I did drink water but it was getting me woozy so I decided to rest a bit.

"Barbie gal !"

One of the inmates calls out to me but I ignore .

" Eyi wena ngiyakubiza ( hey you I am calling you)"

A slap lands on my face and I sit up and she pulls

me by my arm roughly ,the other inmates are shouting saying " Mshaye Mgeza mshaye !(hit her Mgeza hit her !)"

Mgeza : " no body guard now. Doll face "

She aimed for my neck but I kicked her before she slapped me again.

Mgeza : " who are you hitting !"

She was humming in for another one.

" Voets ek lapho bhari !( piss off fool !)"

I vomited on the floor and everyone stepped back .

Mgeza : " sies "

" Unathi !"

I felt light headed before I fainted and I could hear distant voices and cells being open but I couldn't open my eyes. They felt very heavy. My throat was sore.

" Unathi ! "

I couldn't see who was calling me but I could hear their distant voice before I was carried from the

floor.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:39] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 79

\*NTETHELELO \*

uncle : "uqinisile ngalesinqumo Mfana wam ?( Are you sure about this decision ?)"

Me : "Yebo Malume ( yes uncle)"

Dad : "umuntu uzoshona inina nibadala Kangaka ( a person will die with you all at this age )"

I looked at them.

Zamani : " We can't stop Ntethelelo"

Dad : " I know. "

Me : " thank you "

Uncle : " we just don't want history repeating itself "

Ayanda : " eh boh Mntungwa "

He grabbed their attention.

Ayanda : " Nami kukwaba khona intokazi engiyibonile kwa Ntuli ( I have also seen a flower from the Ntuli garden )"

Dad : " Woah Imani. Nikhulumile nalama Ntombazane ? ( Have you talked to these girls. ?)"

Ayanda : " We have touched on the subject before. Even if it's not official I just want to do right by her before she slips from my fingers. "

I think Ayanda is obsessed with Siyamthanda. Not in a bad way but he loves her too much that he wishes they could skip the dating stage already.

Dad : " Oh Nkosi "

Thelo : " let them be baba "

Uncle 2 : " Asifuni ukuhlazeka ( we don't want to be



embarrassed ) "

Me : " I want to do right by her "

Dad : " When do you 'Both' since I should include your brother. "

He looked at Ayanda. He is quiet smitten.

Dad : " when do you want us to go visit the house holds of these women. ?"

We look at each other.

Me : " Month end. "

Dad : " Ayanda "

Ayanda : " Same , the letter goes to the Bhengu's first baba "

Uncle : " kanti ukhethe khona ? ( You chose from there ? )"

He nodded.

Dad : " kanti yini inkinga yenu ? Inkinga phezulu kwenye ( What is both of yours problem. ? Trouble over trouble )"

Ayanda : " It's not trouble baba. Ntethelelo loves Andiswa and she has shown to be the woman he has been longing for. I love Siyamthanda very much. Yes it was unexpected and it may seem rushed but I don't want to do damage before I do what's right "

Dad : " why don't you wait? "

Ayanda : "even if I wait it will still be the same love. I will still want to make her part of the Khumalo family ,same as now. There is no difference "

Mbongeni : " this I gonna be hard. Already they hate us Khumalo's because of Ntethelelo "

Ayanda : " then let's make it right. Let's fix the tension that is there. I am not willing to end this year without Siyamthanda being a Khumalo "

Dad : " Owuthele Mfana okubabayo ( Pour some whisky for me. )"

Zamani does and hands it to dad and he gulps it down.

Dad : " This is stressful "

Uncle : " we will see when we get there. I guess we should send the letters. "

Me : " Thank you "

They stood up.

Dad : " MamZobe kuhamba kanjani ebhodweni ( how is it going with the cooking ? ) "

They walked off.

Zamani : " Ayanda you haven't even finished a month with Siyamthanda "

Me : " tell me about it. Are you sure ? "

Ayanda : " Very. I love her "

Thelo : " J ust buy me more whisky "

Me : " you can forget that "

Zamani : " Last week he made me buy two bottles. "

Ayanda : " me too "

Thelo : " you offered "

We shook our heads. I hope this proposal will be approved and that Mr Bhengu accepts a cow as an

apology. we stood up as well and went to join in for dinner.

.

.

\* ANDISWA \*

Aunty J abulile was here and I was so happy. She was stuck on Zikhali the whole time and I got some time to relax. I haven't seen Ntethelelo since the day Dad gave him an earful. I got one as well that day but the next morning we made up and hugged it out. I am soon to get my results if I am graduating next year or not. Also December is approaching so I don't know how everything will work out. I was watching some TV when aunty J abulile came in holding Zikhali and sat next to me.

J abulile : " firebomb nalento yakho ( Your baby is a firebomb )"

Me : " aunty J abs "

She laughed

J abulile : " Awuponi ndzena. ( Baby talk ) uyihlo wakho make eyis didinyana kodwa umuhle ( your father is a bit of a fool but you are handsome ) "

Me : " Please don't say that to my child "

J abulile : " ok sorry ke. Where is pink lips. ? I thought you were with him. "

Me : " that ended long ago. It wasn't working "

J abulile : " I see. "

My phone buzzed and I took it and it was Ntethelelo

.

Ntethelelo : " can I see you ? "

Me : " Why ? "

I was a bit angry. Days without talking. I didn't say my father should voice out his feelings.

Ntethelelo : " It's important. It's about us and our little family "

Me : " Ntethelelo we are not married. We just have a child together and are dating "

Ntethelelo : " ok. Can I see you ? "

Me : " sure "

I put my phone away.

J abulile : " you like ugly like you sucked a lemon "

Me : " Ntethelelo goes MIA for days knowing he has a child then he wants to see me "

J abulile : " Maybe to explain why he hasn't been taking to you "

Me : " Maybe "

Maybe I am just being dramatic. "

J abulile : " is Generations playing ? "

Me : " no it still the news "

She nodded. Zikhali yawned and we looked at him.

J abulile : " I am going to put him down. "

Me : " thank you "

She walked off with him. I texted Siyamthanda. I haven't talked to her in a while.

Me : " Mzala ( cousin ) "

Siyamthanda : " Mzala. How are you ? "

Me : " i should be asking you that "

Siyamthanda : " Uthando phela lwangishaya kodwa sengidlulile ( love hit me but I have passed that )"

Me : " I am happy for you. You deserve better "

Siyamthanda : " yes cousin. Eish I have to go "

Me : " fast so , I sense a man "

Siyamthanda : " No man. Musa ukubheda wena ( don't be silly )"

I laughed.

Me : " I am just saying "

Siyamthanda : " bye "

Me : " bye "

I locked my phone and went to the kitchen to drink some water . Dad was asleep already. His work shifts have been busy this week so he needs some rest.

.

.

\*SIYAMTHANDA \*

I finished carrying on my assignment. I was happy with the progress I was making by the way. Aunty Khulisiwe was at Ntethelelo's house so I was left with Mamu Balu. She was in her cottage. I decided to bath and then after I got dressed in my pyjamas and gown and I went down the stairs. I think Tristan is off my back because I haven't been getting any threatening calls like any other abuser. I miss the res life but I like it here as well. Mom would kill me if she finds out I live with a man. I make a sandwich for myself and I drink some milk. It's quiet. I miss Ayanda ,He is really a great man. So gentle and sweet as well. He makes me feel things I never felt before and a huge smile is on my face. I laugh it off and I stand up with the dishes and walk to the sink. I shouldn't compare him to Tristan. I am scared but his gentleness and love makes me want to give him all of me but I am scared. I wash the dishes and I put them away , I turn around and I start cleaning the kitchen just to



keep myself busy. Just imagine me being a  
MakaSiyanda . I laugh on my own

Me : " distant dream "

I say and carry on cleaning .

" Thinking about me ? "

I turned and he walked in.

Me : " how long have you been standing there ? "

He perks my lips and put the car keys on the  
counter.

Ayanda : " long enough to see you smile , laugh and  
say ' distant dream "'

I sigh. He didn't hear what was in my head I think.

Me : " how was your day ? "

Ayanda : " it was ok. "

He takes the dish cloth from my hands and put it on  
the counter. "

Ayanda : " cuddling with you will be wonderful today  
"

Me : " ok "

He took my hand and we walked up the stairs switching off the lights. We got to his bedroom and he stripped off his clothes and he was in his underwear. I closed my eyes and he chuckled and I heard some shuffling before he told me I can open my eyes. I did and looked at hi. He was in briefs now. I took off my gown and we got in bed and he held me. There was silence for a moment.

Me : " when am I leaving ? I am sure it's safe now "

He is silent.

Ayanda : " What if this week was our last week to be together ? "

My heart was beating fast.

Me : " what do you mean ? "

Ayanda : " just in theory thoughts. J ust imagine it ,what if I was dying from something and I had anweek with you "

Me : " I will be strong for you. I will spend moments with you and making sure your last days feel happy "

"

Ayanda : " what if I die tomorrow ? "

Me : " I would try spending moments with you "

Ayanda : " what if I die in an hour ? "

Me : " I don't know "

Ayanda : " in a second "

My throat was burning

Me : " Ayanda don't talk about death please "

Ayanda : " I am just asking "

Tears streamed down my eyes.

Me : " I wouldn't know how to move on from it. It would pain me so very much , Please let's stop "

Ayanda : " I am sorry "

I sniffed. He pulled me closer to him.

Ayanda : " I am sorry Mthanda. . I didn't mean to make you emotional. I love you ok and I won't die till I am grey "

Me : " I love you to Ayanda "

I was shaking. He held me tightly.

Ayanda : " shhh "

I kept on sniffing.

.

.

\*ANDIS WA \*

I washed the dishes after eating and then Ntethelelo sent a message that he is outside. I told aunty Jabulile and he said she is watching him. I laughed and I walked out and opened the gate. He was already standing outside his car. I approached him and we hugged and he perked my lips.

Ntethelelo : " I am sorry "

Me : " it's ok. I just missed you "

Ntethelelo : " me too. Let's get in the car "

We got in the car and there was silence. Real silence for about 20 minutes.

Me : " Something wrong ? "

Ntethelelo : " I met up with my family today. My uncle's specifically "

Me : " ok "

He shifted and looked at me. He held my hands.

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa I want to be your husband "

Me : " uhm ....."

Ntethelelo : " I want us to get married. "

Me : " i understand that. You have said that countless times. "

Ntethelelo : " you are making me nervous "

Me : " sorry. "

Ntethelelo : " ( clear throat ) my family is sending a letter to your family for your hand in marriage "

Me : " No ( shocked ) Ntethelelo "

I just lost words.

Ntethelelo : " I want us to build a home with you as Mrs Khumalo "

Me : " I ...I... Ntethelelo "

I didn't really know what to say. A lot roamed in my mind. Only silence filled the car.

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:40] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 80

\*ANDISWA\*

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa "

I looked at him.

Ntethelelo : " say something MaNgcolosi "

I smiled and he did the same.

Me : " I hear you it's just I didn't expect it "

Ntethelelo : "we talked about it "

Me : " I know. I just didn't expect it to happen this year "

Ntethelelo : " Well ....?"

Me : " I would love to marry you Mbulazi "

Those dimples ,they made me melt . He held my cheeks and kissed me and I responded.

Ntethelelo : " Thank you. I am sorry about the way I handled things with Letho "

Me : " i am past that Ntethelelo "

Ntethelelo : " I am still sorry "

Me : " We still need to carry on taking therapy "

Ntethelelo : " I agree just hope your father doesn't reject my request "

Me : " me too "

Ntethelelo : " I love you Sugar plum "

Me : " I love you too Mbulazi "

We stayed in the car and talked about what we expect and don't need from each other. I can't believe I am going to be paid for and be someone's wife if everything goes well. I love Ntethelelo and I don't see any other man to share a future with either than him.

.

.

\*UNATHI \*

I opened my eyes and I looked around my surroundings and I was still in prison. I thought they would take me to the hospital but no. They took me to the nurse and she gave me water and a pill and told me to go sleep. I thought it's a food reaction . I still think so. I sat up and looked by my side and there were two ladies that were just sitting and chatting. One stood up and came towards me. The rest were asleep by the look of things.



" Unathi right ?"

I nodded. She sat next to me.

Her : " No need to know me. J ust know there are people keeping an eye on you"

Me : " uhm thanks. "

Her : " You don't seem like a special case "

Me : " I am not "

She nodded and stood up before walking off. I put my feet down and try felt a bit shaky. I held them and sighed. What is going on ? At this time I would be in this cell right now. I would be with Razor ,I was till in pris on but it was better. I laid back on the bed and looked up. I wonder how he is doing out there ? Probably doing great . I closed my eyes and I slept.

.

.

\*SIYAMTHANDA \*

It was morning. A ringing phone was what woke me up and the sun rays contributed to me waking up. I slowly removed Ayanda's arms around me and I rubbed my eyes before searching for that ringing phone and it was mine. I took it and it was Andiswa and its 6 am. God can't she sleep ? I groaned before answering.

Andiswa : " Mzala !!(cousin )"

I removed the phone from my ear before she bursts it.

Me : " Mzala umsindo ekuseni ( Cousin ,such noise in the morning )"

Ayanda shifted and felt that I had removed his hands and wrapped them again. Atleast I had sat up.

Andiswa : " I tried to contain it but I can't let such news kill me inside "

Me : " Good or bad ? "

Andiswa : " Amazing news "

Me : " you are graduating ?"

Andiswa : " no ,I don't know yet. The results haven't

come out. "

Me : " Malume got a tender? "

Andiswa : " Ngaliphi ibhizinisi Siyamthanda ( with what business Siyamthanda ? ) "

Me : " You can register one "

Andiswa : " It's about me "

Me : " you pregnant ? "

Andiswa : " Siyamthanda ! "

Me : " ok sorry. You can talk "

Andiswa : " I am getting married "

She squealed.

Me : " woah what! ? "

Ayanda groans and I shut my mouth

Andiswa : " Ntethelelo is sending a letter home. "

Me : " wow I am so happy for you "

Andiswa : " I am happy too. I love him "

Me : " you Really do. You stayed shame Mina I

wouldn't have "

Andiswa : " when you are deep in love. You won't see another person to love than the one Infront of you "

Me : " when do you know ? "

Andiswa : " You just know ,look wena visit your mom is this side "

Me : " I will. "

Andiswa : " go back to sleep "

I giggle and she hung up. I put my phone down.

Ayanda : " Come sleep again "

Me : " I don't have sleep "

Ayanda : " Warm me then "

Me : " aren't you working today ? "

Ayanda : " I will see that later Siyamthanda "

I nodded and he pulled me to him.

Ayanda : " I love you "

He closed his eyes.

Me : " I ... "

I kept quiet. I appreciate that he hasn't tried anything to get under me. Maybe I shouldn't be holding myself back and just love the guy. Who knows , maybe it will be my best love.

.

.

\* UNATHI \*

I woke up in the morning and my legs were ok. I felt like I wet myself or something was wet and I looked under me and my jumpsuit was bloody. I am on my period argh. I got off and the others looked at me. One called the warden and she opened up and took me to go and take a shower and change into another jumpsuit. The blood was full of clots and was a very heavy flow. Maybe the contraceptive is having a huge impact on this flow. I felt slight cramps and I knew I was on my periods.

Me : " Can we pass by the nurse ? "

The warden nodded and dragged me there. We got there and the nurse was still busy. The pain was unbearable at some point but I didn't want to make it get to me. I groaned while bending and holding my stomach. We finally got to see the nurse and I was sat on the bed.

Nurse : " what is the problem ? "

Me : " my flow has alot of clots and the pain us unbearable "

Nurse : " bengingafuni ukus ho ekuqaleni kodwa umithi ( I didn't want to say it before but you are pregnant )"

I laughed through the pain.

Me : " it can't be. "

Nurse : " it can be. "

She looked at the door. It was only us.

Nurse : " The baby is coming out now. "

Me : " ah !"

The sharp pain came and she laid me down on the bed and took off my jumpsuit .

Nurse : " it will be over just wait "

Me : " Why are you doing this ? "

I said crying.

Nurse : " I am helping you get rid of a prison baby "

I groaned in pain.

Nurse : " Sleep. This is the last time you get pregnant in here "

I tried to close my eyes. There was pain everywhere. I don't know what's painful ,the severe cramps or that I am losing this child. Yes I did say Letho is gonna be my last child but never in my life have I ever thought of having an abortion. This is against me . I cried while holding my stomach.

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:40] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 81

\*UNATHI\*

I was sitting by the corner of the cell crying myself. I thought maybe I would forget after but those pains just came flooding in my mind and making me feel it also in my heart. It inflicted it so badly. I didn't know what to do with myself. Maybe it's a punishment of what I did to Andiswa , what I inflicted on Ntethelelo for years. It's my punishment ,I am not supposed to feel this pain but here I am feeling it 10 times more. The nurse made sure that I should be quiet about this but what about Razor. I know we never planned of me getting pregnant but he seems to do have a soft spot for kids. I have seen how he just loves my daughter without knowing her and always insisting that it's 'Our' daughter. I was alone and cold. The others went to



their activities and I couldn't go to my group because I don't want to be there at the moment.

" why are you alone ? "

I sniffed and tried to compose myself while I wipe my tears.

Me : " I am not feeling well "

She walked in. Still I don't know her name. The warden locked the cell when everyone was in and went on about their business.

Her : " Zikhiphani ? ( What is wrong ? ) "

Me : " Yindaba unendaba ? ( Why do you care ? ) "

Her : " I don't , but I want to know "

Me : " I need to make a phone call. It's important. Do you think the warden will allow me. ? "

Her : " go try "

I nodded and stood up before making my way to the warden. It was the strict one today.

Me : " Hi can I make a phone call ? "

She turned and looked at me up and down.

Warden : " for what ? "

Me : " I need to call a family member. My aunt passed on so I need to hear how everything is "

Warden : " this is no hotel for Calls and check ups "

Me : " please just one call and I won't bother. "

She unlocked the cell and pulled me by my arm roughly in a strong grip.

Warden : " don't try anything "

She locked up and we walked away. The passages were draining me. The dullness in this place and darkness felt like it was taking my soul bit by bit. I have never realized how prison is so horrible. I am just wondering how I will survive. 5 years in here. We get by the phones and she pushes me and I reached the phone and take it.

Warden : " 5 minutes "

I was shaking. I took the phone and I looked at it. I am not sure if I remember anything. I bite my bottom lip and try to remember what his number is

but I couldn't. I placed the phone back. I breathed out and little tears left my eyes. I wiped them and took the phone. Try to remember Unathi. I searched my jumpsuit pockets and found the number. I don't know who it is but I will just have to try. I dial it and put the phone on my ear.

Warden : " 3 minutes ! "

She shouted. It rang awhile before it was answered by a female voice.

Her: " Hello "

Me : " Uhm sorry must have been a wrong number "

Her: " oh yes I guess "

" Ubani lowo? ( Who is that. ?) "

Her: " it's a wrong number "

I don't know why I haven't dropped . There was shuffling and then someone spoke

" Ringa ( talk ) "

My throat became dry. What was I doing ?

Me : " Uhm it's Unathi ... "

I heard a door closing.

Razor:" Unathi. How are you ? You ok ? I miss you "

I giggled , he was talking fast. I sniffed.

Razor:" what's wrong ? "

Me : " I am sorry "

Razor:" should I come there tomorrow ?"

Me:" uhm no. "

Warden : " 1 minute! "

Me : " I have to be quick. "

Razor:" you are worrying me. "

Me : " don't be. Uhm I was pregnant "

There is a bit of silence and my heart skipped fast.

Razor:" what do you mean was ? "

Me : " i miscarried. I am sorry "

I cried. I could hear him curse.

Me : " please don't come. Just grieve ok. I thought you should know. "

Razor : " Unathi.. "

I hung up and held onto the phone.

Warden : "times up. Let's go "

She takes my arm and dragged me away. Atleast he knows . I probably shouldn't have told him but I want him to know. From being married into a traditional family I learnt that cleansing is important and maybe Razor's family believes that and maybe he might cleanse for our unborn baby to not have any bad luck in future.

.

.

\*ANDISWA \*

I was done bathing and I went to dispose the water before walking in back inside the house. I went to the living room and aunty J abulile was watching TV .

Me : " aunty wami "

J abulile : " wjabula engathi bakunikile nje ( you are

so happy like they gave it to you )"

Me:" you have started. "

She shrugged.

Me : " you know I can talk to you right ? "

J abulile : " yes you can. "

Me : " Ntethelelo is sending his family "

J abulile : " for ? "

Me : " amalobolo "

J abulile : " unamanga .....Yhhuuu Mntaka Bhuti uyoshada isqumama ( you are lying. My brothers child is gonna marry a stable man )"

Me : " there you go again. "

J abulile:" His wallet is ok so I have to exaggerate "

Me : " it's not about his money "

J abulile : " I know. I am happy for you. This man is serious about you and he seems to love you. I knew that when I saw him. He is doing right by you "

Me : " yeah "

J abulile : " marriage ain't easy trust me. It is filled with alot of obstacles. If you think Mjolo is took much ( laughs ) what until marriage "

Me : " don't scare me "

J abulile : " I am not. Some of your in laws will like you and some don't but don't take everything they say to heart. Remember Ntethelelo married you for a reason you married him and not his family but that doesn't mean you should dis respect them as well. Respect your husband. You need to take care of him always and I guess you know the bedroom part because I always preach it "

Me : " true "

J abulile : " ikhaya nekhaya lihlukile kodwa kuya ngawe ukuthi ulimisa kanjani like ( each and every house hold is different. It all depends on you ,how you build it )"

Me : " shouldn't we wait till the letter has arrived ? "

J abulile : " you are still happy and relaxed. Wait until that letter reaches Thulani "

My stomach cringed

Me : " oh Lord save me "

She giggled.

J abulile : " don't worry it will be ok "

Me : " I hope so really "

J abulile : " let me go and check on your firebomb "

She stood up and walked to my room. I really hope my family doesn't give us a hard time. I really would love to be Ntethelelo's wife. I love him.

.

.

.

**\*SIYAMTHANDA \***

His hand has been on my back since we entered here. It hasn't touched me inappropriately or made me uncomfortable but he is making me feel mushy at this moment. The steam from the shower head



water is making everything in here be heated. I am facing the shower taps and I am scared of looking at him.

Ayanda : " Mthanda "

Me : " Ayanda "

Ayanda : " Ngiyakuthanda ( I love you ) "

Me : " I love you too Mntungwa "

That was my second time and I am slowly loving what I am saying. I smiled and giggled a bit.

Ayanda : " what's wrong ? "

Me : " I am loving you "

Ayanda : " is that a bad thing ? "

Me : " no .....it feels weird. "

Ayanda : " in a bad way ? "

His hand goes to my waist.

Me : " no. It's not. It feels good "

Ayanda : " I want to marry you one day "

Me : " we will get there. "

I turned to face him and put my hands on his shoulders.

Me : " we will get there baba kaSiyanda "

He smiles.

Ayanda : " Do you have school today ? "

Ne : " no "

Ayanda : " I want us to spend the day together inside "

Me : " good decision because I am lazy to go out. "

He chuckles and holds my neck and we share a kiss. His hand slips and goes to my butt pulling me closer to him. I don't know what's warm now. The water or what's between my thighs. I could feel his machine poking me and he groans and picks me up and I wrap my legs around his waist and he pins me on the shower door and kisses my neck. He plays with my nipples and breasts and I let out a soft moan.

Ayanda : " I love you "

Me : " I love you too "

- .
- .
- .

To be continued

From next week Wednesday I will post in the afternoons because I am going back to school. I will post one insert for Guluva and make it longer than it usually is and two for mistress. I hope that's going to be enough and agreeable. I don't like schedules really so I won't start a strict one. If this goes well by next week I will post more as well if I am not occupied by school work but I will not abandon you.

[09/17, 18:40] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 82

\* SIYAMTHANDA \*

Nothing happened in the shower. We were kissing here and there and he was touching my body but we didn't do anything and in some way I appreciate it. I am not ready to give it up as yet and it's still soon. The only thing Ayanda mentioned is that he wants his hands and fingers to know each and every part of my body. Even the deepest scars and stretch marks. He loves all of that and it made me fall for him more. We went to the lounge and we sat on the couch with a fleece between us. We opted to watch some horror movies and he said he is not a snack person but I made sandwiches for us to eat on while we were watching.

Ayanda : " I don't remember the last time I actually watched a movie "

Me : " me too. I get busy with school work a lot I just don't have time "

Ayanda : " I can't wait to see you as a Dr "

Me : " me too . Dr Ntuli "

Ayanda : " How does Dr Khumalo sound ? "

I blushed and he chuckled.

Me : " I don't know "

Ayanda : " your smile says it all "

I roll my eyes and he chuckles. The door bell rang and I sat up.

Ayanda : " Relax "

Me : " what if it's your father ? "

Ayanda : " then it's fine. "

He stood up and I put the plate full of sandwiches down and he went to the door and he opened and some guy walked in with a lady.

Ayanda : " Dude you don't have timing "

Guy : " I knew you would forget that's why I am here "

They walked in.

Guy : " oh I see. Hi ... "

Ayanda : " Lindo what are you doing here ? "

Lindo : " I am Lindo ,this is Bubbles right ? "

He said looking at the girl. Hawu doesn't he know

his girl's name ?

Girl : " ( rolling her eyes ) Bubele "

Lindo : " yes that. "

Me : " Siyamthanda "

Lindo : " Nice "

Ayanda : " I was asking again. "

Lindo : " Did you forget about tomorrow ? "

Ayanda : " Why is it tomorrow ? "

Lindo punched Ayanda on his shoulder.

Lindo : " How can you forget my opening.

? Ntethelelo called me asking the time and wena you just forgot "

Ayanda : " Fuck , sorry man. My mind has been swamped. "

Lindo : " I see "

I stood up and took the plate.

Me : " let me go get some beverages "

Lindo : " no we are leaving. We have alot to do "

Ayanda : " I promise I will come "

Lindo : " you better. Ori won't be present when you get married. "

Ayanda: " I know you would come "

Lindo : " whatever. Nice to meet you Ntombi kamfwethu eyi umzamide ( my brother's girlfriend. )"

Ayanda : " ok you can leave now"

They walked out and he closed the door and turned to me.

Me : " interesting person "

Ayanda : " Don't mind him. "

I nodded.

Ayanda : " would you accompany me ? "

Me : " i wouldn't fit in "

Ayanda : " it's just a pharmacy opening. Andiswa will be there I know. "

Me : " I don't know how to rock heels "

He chuckled and came to me and took the plate

from my hands and put it down before he perked my lips.

Ayanda : " I don't care if you can rock sneakers. "

Me : " that I can do "

He chuckled.

Ayanda : " then we will rock them together ,if you go with me "

Me : " ok "

He looked at me.

Ayanda : " you are gorgeous "

Me : " thank you "

I blushed.

.

.

.

\*NURSE (PRISON )\*



I had an hour before I have to get to work. I got a call from Razor, I have known him for years mainly because he has been in and out of prison a lot. That man doesn't die easily and they have tried inside. I have nursed his bruises from inside and did nurse him back to life one time. We shared a sexual relationship as well and I was loving it until this time around I wasn't his inside girl but he found an inmate to be his sexual lover. I don't know how she fell pregnant I guess he hit it raw which he had never had sex without using a condom so that got me questioning. I had to get rid of that child fast before it caused any problems. They should thank me. I got to the street corner where he said I will see him and I saw his car and I stood by it. He rolled the window down.

Razor: "Umeleni? (Why are you standing?)"

Me: "aren't you going to open the door for me?"

Razor: "this is not a movie. Get in"

I sighed and I opened the door and I got in and wore a seat belt before he started the car and drove off.

Me : " why am I here ? "

I smiled.

Razor : " Shit happened in pris on "

Me : " what happened ? "

Razor : " I lost a child "

I swallowed and he looked at me.

Me : " ohw "

Razor : " remember Unathi ? "

I held onto my bag.

Me : " ye.....yes I remember her. "

Razor : " She lost my child "

I swallowed. Does he know what I did. Ofcause he does. The bitch told him he lost his child.

Me : " I am sorry for your loss "

Razor : " you act like you didn't know "

He looks at me.

Me : " I...I "

Razor : " there is a dumping site near by. I could kill you and dump you there "

Me : " why ? "

Razor : " I don't know. But my gut says you have a hand in it and it never goes wrong "

Me : " miscarriages happen "

Razor : " Mmmh "

I swallowed. I was sweating. I hope he never finds out. If anyone should have his child it's me.

Me : " i missed you "

I touch his crotch and he removes my hand.

Razor : " voetsek ! "

I kept my hands to myself.

Me : " drop me off here "

Razor : " I am going to Prison "

I tightly nodded knowing that I am scared.

.

.

.

\* UNATHI \*

I looked to the grey wall. I was stuck in my wall. It's not like I knew I was pregnant but I should just move on right? I sighed and I felt a hand on my shoulder. I turned

Her: "the warden has been calling out for you. You have a visitor"

I sat up and got off the bed. Maybe seeing someone's face from the outside will do me good. I hope it's mom because I miss her. I walked towards the warden and she cuffed me before locking the cell and we walked down the passage. Making our way to where ever we are going. We weren't going to where usually visitors meet up with us inmates. The warden opened the door and he turned.

Me: "can I go back?"

Razor: "Unathi"

Me : " what are you doing here. ? I thought I said don't turn back "

Razor : " leave her for a moment "

The warden walked out and closed the door. I sank down to the floor and just cried. He crouched Infront of me and embraced me.

Razor : " I am sorry "

I had hiccups.

Me : " you shouldn't be here. Please go "

Razor : " I won't. You need me at the moment. "

I held onto him and carried on crying.

Me : " Why ,I have never wronged her but she decided to dictate my body "

Razor : " who ? "

Me : " it doesn't matter "

Razor : " it does. That would've been my first child Unathi it does matter. "

Me : " what's done is done. We can go back. We can

make peace with it. "

He held my cheeks

Razor : " look at me. Unathi "

I did.

Razor : " It does matter to me. I don't like seeing you like this. You are even loosing weight "

Me : " I am not "

He placed his forehead on mine. "

Razor : " I wish you were out already so I can hold you and tell you it's ok. We will make another one "

I laughed and sniffed.

Me : " No way am I having a mini you "

He chuckled.

Razor : " you look beautiful when you smile "

Me : " thank you ,for being here "

Razor : " it will take time "

Me : " thanks "

He perked my lips which turned to a kiss. He picked me up and I wrapped myself on him and he broke it.

Razor:" look at me "

I did.

Razor:" I lo...I will help you be ok ,ok ?"

I nodded. It's like he was going to say something else. I rested my head on his shoulder. I think I am falling for him. It's a very strong feeling but I just have to get rid of it. I am glad he is here . I missed him so much and I have had horrible days without him inside .

.

.

.

\*ANDIS WA\*

Ntethelelo was parked up outside the house. He said he forgot to inform me that the ceremony he wants me to accompany him in ,is tomorrow. I know

he has told me before but I wasn't prepared. Aunty Jabulile said she will look after Zikhali so I should go and have fun. I am thankful for that. I walked out with my bag and I got to him and we shared a kiss.

Ntethelelo : " you look beautiful "

Me : " thank you "

He opened the door for me and I got in and he closed it and went to his side and got in before he drove off.

Ntethelelo : " my family has already sent the letter. "

Me : " I am sure by tomorrow they would have informed me. "

Ntethelelo : " I had it drafted way before.

Me : " so you planned this ? "

Ntethelelo : " I have always planned to make you my wife "

I smile

Me : " aren't you sweet Mbulazi "

Ntethelelo : " I am very much. "



We giggled.

Ntethelelo : " I have decided. "

Me : " yes "

Ntethelelo : " I don't want Letho going to jail but she can know her mother and will visit her family as well "

Me : " that's nice and better I guess. "

He kissed my hand.

Ntethelelo : " I have to put on my husband had soon "

Me : " no need , so what are we going to do ? "

He shrugged and I shook my head.

.  
.br/>.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:40] : ~ Mistress ~

## Insert 83

I was looking at the beautiful dresses in this boutique. It's a men's and women's clothes boutique. I don't know what I love more. Ntethelelo or this ring in my hand. Yep ,he got me a ring saying he wants to make a statement to everyone that I am taken. I will be officially of the market. I didn't see the need but who can argue with him ?

" Can I get you anything mam ? Champagne or crackers to snack on while you look around ?"

I turn letting go of this green dress. I don't know why I was looking at it anyway. I look at the white neat woman in front of me. She is beautiful and Petit.

Me:" champagne ? "

Her:" yes ,we have Sparkling Gold Veuve Clicquot Champagne & Moet & Chandon Brut Imperial Rose "

Me : " sounds fancy "

She chuckles.

Her:" it is. Please come this way and taste both of them and see which one is suitable for you "

Me : " that would be nice. I have never drank before. "

Her:" good thing you will start with the real deal. "

I giggled. She snapped her fingers and a lady came with two wine glasses on a tray and crackers neatly put in a bowl with some sauce.

Me : " Won't food mess up the clothes "

Her:" No. Everyone is an adult here "

Me : " I get you "

She smiles and hands me a glass.

Her:" Here "

I took the glass and she taught me how to hold it properly and I drank. It tasted nice .

Me : " it's nice. "

Her:" It should. It's expensive"

Me : " How much ? "

I took another sip.

Her:" you first need to wiff the champagne into your nose dear . Smell it while tilting the glass. "

Me : " this is complicated. what for ? "

Her:" You can tell how old it is and what year it was made "

Me : "people can do that? "

She nodded and gave me the other glass and I held it and tried to smell with my nose. I then drank. I don't see the difference here.

Me : " I love the mort and want not. "

Her:" Moet &Chandon Brut Imperial rose "

Me : " that "

I drank the first one and gulped it and she tried to talk but I drank the second one and my mouth was full.

Her:" patience dear "

" Baby have you found anything to wear ?"

I turned to Ntethelelo and he frowned. I swallowed and smiled and he chuckled.

Ntethelelo : " I see you are loving the Champagne "

Me : " too much. The mort & Cheddar "

Ntethelelo laughed.

Me : " Don't laugh "

Lady : " Moet & Chandon Madam "

Me : " yeah what she said. What was the first one ? "

Lady : " Sparkling Gold Veuve Clicquot Champagne "

Ntethelelo : " you like it ? "

Me : " I do "

Ntethelelo : " Ok. Have you found a dress "

Me : " is it formal ? "

Ntethelelo : " Not necessarily but we should. "

Me : " If we are gonna get platform block heels because I can only walk on those. "

Ntethelelo : " even if you walk on your cute feet "

The lay cleared her throat

Lady : " this way madam "

Me : " get me more of that Mort babes "

Lady : " Moet "

Me : " long journey ahead. "

Lady : " yes mam "

I went to take the green dress and went to get dressed . It fitted me perfectly and I turned and looked at myself in the mirror.

Me : " Mbulazi ! "

Ntethelelo : " mmmh "

Me : " do you want to see ? "

Ntethelelo : " No. I want to be blown away "

Me : " it's ugly "

Ntethelelo : " change it "

Me : " I love it "

Ntethelelo : " what do you love ? "

Me : " the dress "

Ntethelelo : " didn't you say you hate. It a minute ago ? "

Me : " I changed my mind. "

He chuckled.

Ntethelelo : " ok "

I took off the dress and changed back to my clothes.

.

.

**\*SIYAMTHANDA \***

Since this man next to me forgot about his friend's event tomorrow I couldn't go with my Benny and Betty . No. I opted to go to the mall and already have something decent on my hair since I am going with him. I am really scared because I have never been at these things. We arrived at the mall and we got out of the car.

Me : " I hope if I see mom she doesn't see me or

Malume Melusi "

Ayanda : " why ? "

Me : " They will kill us both. "

He chuckled.

Ayanda : " I am ready to die for you "

Me : " I am not "

He kissed my hand when we arrived in front of the salon.

Ayanda : " I will roam around the mall. Call me when you are done "

Me : " you won't stay ? "

Ayanda : " women gossip so I don't wanna be involved and they are giving me looks "

I looked inside and this gay one in a short waded. I laughed.

Ayanda : " let me leave "

Me : " come in nje a bit then you will leave "

He groaned and we walked in and the gay one ran



to us. I am sure he wins this place.

Him : " Hey hey ,I am Nolo call me Nolly!!"

He is loud and bubbly.

Me : " I am Siyamthanda and this is ....."

Ayanda cleared his throat.

Nolly : " I know my people and you ain't one of them.  
"

Me : " yes. It's my first time being here "

Nolly : " and the hunk behind you ? "

Ayanda : " ok I am leaving "

Molly : " Woah baby where are you going fast so.  
?Your brother bathong ,"

I laughed.

Me : " I will see you later "

Ayanda kissed my lips before he walked off and I  
turned to Nolly "

Nolly: " the good ones are always taken. Tell me are  
you married to him ? "

Me : " no why ? "

Nolly : " he is still available then "

The ladies here laughed and I joined in. I know how Ayanda is so much of a Zulu man he would never date another man.

Nolly : " Come dear. Your head needs TLC "

Me : " ohw "

I touched my hair and sat down on a chair. It really needs TLC "

.

.

\*ANDISWA \*

We stopped by at the top. Ntethelelo said he will buy some champagne for me since I like it but shouldn't get used to it. We went for the Moët & Chandon because it was expensive for me if I was to buy it with my money.

Me : "let leave it Mntungwa "

Ntethelelo : " it's not a thousand rand stop worrying "

Me : " but ....."

Ntethelelo : " you like it. But nothing "

Me : " ok. Thank you "

We went to the till area.

Ntethelelo : " Siyamthanda will be coming with Ayanda "

Me : " what is happening with those two "

Ntethelelo : " they are dating "

Me : " and you didn't tell me ? "

Ntethelelo : " it wasn't my place "

Me : " we are gossip buddies nje "

The till lady laughed.

Ntethelelo : " ok. I am sorry. "

Me : " asking as she is happy "

Ntethelelo : " she is and Ayanda is crazy about her. He wouldn't harm her. "

Me : " I hope so "

We took the bottles and walked out. Ntethelelo's phone rang and he answered.

Ntethelelo : " hello "

He listened attentively.

Ntethelelo : " have you tried undressing her ? "

He was silent again. We got in the car.

Ntethelelo : " ok. We will see the progress then ,bye "

He hung up and sighed.

Me : " what's wrong ? "

Ntethelelo : " Letho is heating up "

Me : " oh Umntanami Nkosi yam ( my child Lord ) "

I closed my mouth and looked out the car.

Ntethelelo : " please look at me. "

I looked at him

Me : " I am sorry. I shouldn't have said that "

Ntethelelo : " ,I am the one who should be sorry. You

are a mother to Letho. I am sorry for hurting your feelings "

Me : " you did "

Ntethelelo : " and I am sorry for that "

I held his face and kissed him. "

Me : " i forgive you sthandwa Sam "

He smiled and I poked his dimples.

Ntethelelo : " I will hit you "

Me : " I love you "

Ntethelelo : " mxm "

Me : " oh it's like that now ? "

Ntethelelo : " where to next ? "

Ne : " Pretoria East. I want to see Letho "

Ntethelelo : " ok "

He started the car and drove off. "

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:41] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 84

\*SIYAMTHANDA \*

They got done with my hair. It's nothing much but a stylish straight back. I was very much satisfied with it. Ayanda walked in the salon and Nolly jumped to be in front of him. Ok now I don't like this. I stood up thanking the lady who did my hair and went towards them.

Nolly:" I am findable "

Me : " let's go. I am done. "

Ayanda : " Have you paid ? "

Me : " not yet "

He nods and we go to the till and pay. After that we went to buy some take away because aunty Khulisiwe is not coming home even today and Ayanda insisted we should. I was lazy to cook today anyway. We were waiting at Steers for our orders and I was leaning next to him.

Ayanda : " doesn't that hurt ? "

Me : " a bit but it's ok. "

Ayanda : " if it hurts you ,I don't like it "

I giggled.

Me : " Drama much "

My eyes moved around and they saw Tristan. I really couldn't believe it. He was walking with this woman and his daughter. I guess he moved on. He looked my direction and in his eyes it was visible hate.

Ayanda : " ngikhuluma nawe ( I am talking to you )"

Me : " sorry you were saying ? "

Ayanda : " How do you feel about marriage. ? "

Me : " uhm... "

He looked Tristan's direction.

Ayanda : " Don't worry about him. "

I breathed out and he looked at me.

Ayanda : " so my question "

Me : " When it happens it will happen. "

" Order number 203 "

Me : " come let's go "

We walked to go collect our order and went off. I am scared of Tristan. He put me in a traumatic state and I thought I was recovering but it seems I am going back. I look at Ayanda as soon as we get in the car and he opens some music. He is the kind of guys I have always prayed for and hoped for. He loves all my flaws and everything regardless of my skin colour. I could see many confused faces as we were walking in the mall but he didn't care. He didn't mind showing off that I am his girlfriend. He looks at me as soon as our favourite comes on.

Ayanda : " anything wrong ? "



Me :"( smiling) no ,thank you "

Ayanda : " for ? "

Me : " loving me "

Ayanda : " I should be thanking you here "

I smiled and he started the car and drove off.

.

.

.

\*ANDIS WA\*

We arrived at Ntethelelo's house and I was flying out of the car rushing to see what is wrong with Letho. I was welcomed with a baby cry and my heart just broke. I walked in further and there was Ntethelelo's family and I just froze. I didn't know what to do. Should I turn and tell Ntethelelo to take me home ? He should have warned me that his family is here.

Me : " Sanibonani( greetings )"

Baba : " Unjani ntokazi ?( How are you ?)"

Me : " I am good baba. I hope you are well "

He smiled.

Baba : " I am well "

Uncle : " uyena Makoti loh ?( Is this our bride )"

I smiled automatically and went to sit next to one of the aunt's who was holding Letho.

Me : " can I take her ? "

Aunty : " sure ,she has been restless the whole day "

I took her in my arms and she was really hot. I hope it's nothing serious.

Me : "if she doesn't get well. We should take her to the hospital "

Ntethelelo walked in.

Ntethelelo : " It's like you will choose Letho over me .

Hello everyone "

Baba : " since you are both here. Sit down "

Ntethelelo : " what did we do ? "

Baba : " nothing. I wish Ayanda and his soon bride are here to as well "

Me : " soon bride baba ? "

Ntethelelo cleared his throat .

Ntethelelo : " you can talk "

Baba : " Marriage is not for kids. It's tough for us even at this age at times. It requires alot ,lies are the first thing that you shouldn't even consider doing in marriage. The truth always comes out. Secrets ,you shouldn't keep secrets from each other. The women will carry on with the rest , what I am saying is that are you both sure about the decision you are taking ?"

We looked at each other

Us : " yes "

Baba : " I don't want any family meetings sekuthiwa niyahlukana ( about seperating )"

Ntethelelo : " there won't be "

Baba : " Good "

.

.

\* UNATHI\*

I separated myself from his embrace and looked at him. He slightly smiled but you can see that losing this child broke him in a way. I held his cheek. He needs to know right? It's over and done with so I won't say anything. He takes my hand and kisses it.

Me : " Make me feel better "

I bit my bottom lip and he looked at me.

Razor : " How better ? "

Me : " Make Love to me. "

He looked at me and kissed my neck.

Razor : " you are feeling pain "

He kissed my neck.

Razor : " This is not the way to numb pain "

Me : " I want to feel you for the last time. Please "

He held my neck and carried on kissing it.

Me : " Ngomane "

Razor : " Mmh "

He said kissing my neck and slowly undressing me.

Me : " I...I "

He kissed my neck slowly till I was naked and he picked me up and I wrapped my legs around his waist.

Razor : " you sure want this ? "

He played with my boobs and sucking my nipple and a small moan escaped my lips. His fingers traced my thighs till it reached my treasure and he entered it deep inside.

Me : " Ah "

I moan and he thrusts it slowly while kissing my neck as well.

Razor : " Cry if you have to Unathi "

It's like he knew because tears streamed down my cheeks and the pleasure was there. I was

squirming and he put me on the table and opened my legs wide.

Razor:" we will just be quick before anyone comes "

I nodded. Quicky or not. Atleast I will still feel him. He unzips his pants and pulls me over and enters me.

Me : " Razor "

Razor : " Unathi "

He said thrusting in me.

Me : " I am sorry ,I ...I love you "

He looked into my eyes and I couldn't read him. I was scared of his reaction. Why is he not pulling out and walking off.

Me : " (Softly) say something. If you don't feel anything it's ok "

He was silently thrusting and looking at me. I bit my bottom lip preventing tears.

.

.

\*SIYAMTHANDA \*

I wiped my mouth with the tissue and I threw it in the paper bag. Ayanda wiped his hands and did the same

Me : " your house creeps me out at times. "

Ayanda : ",our house and it's not creepy at all. "

Me : " maybe it's because it's too much for one person. "

Ayanda : " I live with three other people "

Me : " right "

He chuckled and my phone rang. It was Khuluza, I missed her so much yho.

Me : " Khuluza wengane ( for the kids )"

Ayanda chuckled.

Khuluza : " Khuluza ,Khuluza woms angano. Ngifuna ngifile Nina nino Andiswa ( Khuluza ,Khuluza .you want me dead with Andiswa )"

Me :",No why would we do that ? "

Khuluza : " What's with you two and these Khumalo boys. I can see Andiswa but you I never expected "

Me : " Khuluza...."

Khuluza: " hold on a bit. "

She hung up

Ayanda : " what's wrong? "

Me : " my grandmother is angry"

Andiswa called this time.

Khuluza : " us umfakile?( You put her ? )"

Andiswa : " yes Khuluza "

Khuluza : " Siyamthanda"

Me : ""Khulu "

Khulu : " put your mother in these things "

I added mom and she answered. We were all talking now. This must be big.

Mom : " Siyamthanda "



Me : " Mah "

Mom : " you are dating ? "

I kept quiet.

Khuluza : " we are talking to you "

Me : " yes "

Khuluza : " with that Khumalo boy ? "

I sighed.

Me : " yes "

Them : " Heeh ! "

Mom : " Nakhu ngiphathwa ukufa ( I think I am having a death virus ) "

Khuluza : " ushukela wam ( my diabetes ) "

Me : " I love him "

Melusi : " Andiswa are you aware that Ntethelelo asked for your hand in marriage ? "

Andiswa : " yes dad "

Melusi : " ok "

He was silent. I think he hung up.

Khuluza : " ( sighing ) We received news from your father's family that a Khumalo is asking for your hand in marriage. They want to lobola month end "

Me : " ohw "

Mom : " uthi ohw? Uthi ohw?( You say ohw, you say ohw) "

I kept quiet. I was just dumbfounded.

Khuluza : " month end I want you both here ! "

Us : " yes "

She hung up and I did too and looked at Ayanda.

Me : " There is a letter sent home from your family. Know anything about that ? "

He looked at me.

Ayanda : " oh I see it was delivered fast "

He wiped his fingers.

Me : " how long have we been dating ? "

Ayanda : " a few weeks "

Me : " and you already think we are ready for marriage ? "

I was pissed off.

Ayanda : " yes. I don't see a problem in us getting married. "

Me : " I don't know you that much. We haven't dated long Ayanda we can't just jump into marriage like it's some circus ! "

Ayanda : " don't shout calm down "

Me : " uyangicasula yazi. Uyangicasula ngempela ( you are irritating me you know ? You are irritating me for real ) "

Ayanda : " Maybe I should have told you I am sending the letter "

Me : " or not at all Ayanda ! "

Ayanda : " don't shout Siyamthanda. Siyakhuluma lah( we are talking ) "

Me : " ,I am going back to res "

I stood up ,he pulled me down "

Ayanda : " let's talk "

Me : " ,about ? You seem to make decisions on your own "

Ayanda : " I am wrong for not telling you "

Me : " you are rushing us "

Ayanda : " Is it bad to want you as Mrs Khumalo? "

Me : " no but not now "

Ayanda : " ok "

He looked down. I calm down as well.

Me : " we still got time "

Ayanda : " ok "

Me : " we will get married one day "

Ayanda : " come here "

I sat on him and he perked my lips.

Ayanda : " can I atleast pay for you like Andiswa. We won't get married though "

Me : " I will still be Mrs you "

Ayanda : " please Mthanda "

He kissed my breasts and kissed my neck.

Ayanda : " MakaSiyanda "

Me : " mmmh "

Ayanda : " ngiyakucela ( please ) "

I held his face.

Me : " "ok " "

He smiled

Ayanda : " I love you "

Me : " I love you too "

We shared a kiss and he laid on his back on the carpet. I was on top of him. I smiled at him and he did the same before we kissed once more.

.

.

\*UNATHI \*

He didn't say anything. He didn't respond till we both came and cleaned up ourselves. Silence filled the whole room and his phone rang but he shut it down. I fished dressing and turned to him. I feel like a fool for stating how I feel since he has been silent.

Me : " uhm thanks for the visit "

I walked towards the door.

Razor: " Unathi "

I stopped

I could hear his footsteps before he held my stomach.

Razor : " I hope it works this time again "

I knew what he ment.

Me : " if the nurse won't give r abortion pills Maye "

Razor : " she want ? "

Me : " she aborted our child. Bye razor. Forgetting I said anything ok ? "

I knocked on the door and the warden opens and cuffs me. He is silent and still his expression is

unreadable. As soon as we are out of sight I cry

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:41] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 85

I run my hands on the dress while looking at myself on the mirror. I looked presentable and good.

Aunty Jabulile walked in my bedroom.

Jabulile : " huh ? Uweh loh ? "

I giggled.

Me : " yes "

Jabulile : " you look my brother's daughter "

Me : " thank you "

J abulile : " your man is waiting for you "

Me : " thank you for baby sitting "

J abulile : " I love your fire bomb "

I giggled. I took my bag and I made my way out the bedroom and went to the lounge. I kissed Zikhali who was on dad's chest.

Dad : " don't bring another baby "

Me : " i won't. Bye everyone "

J abulile : " Tell Siyamthanda I will hit her "

Me : " I will. "

I walked out and went out the gate. Ntethelelo was standing by his car in a suit. I was not formal. Just simple and ok. He smiled and hooked his arm around my waist and gave me a perk on the cheek.

Ntethelelo : " You look beautiful Mrs Khumalo to be "

Me : " Thank you. You look handsome as well "

He opened the door.

Ntethelelo : " shall we ? "



Me : " thank you "

I got in and he went to his side and got in as well.

Me : " Ayanda and Siyamthanda are in trouble "

Ntethelelo : " we did tell Ayanda "

Me : " I am glad he is not playing umntas ekhaya ( my sister) "

Ntethelelo : " We don't play anyone "

I gave him a look and he turned to me.

Ntethelelo : " I spoke too soon ? "

Me : " Very. "

Ntethelelo : " let me keep quiet then. "

Me : " that will be helpful "

He kept quiet. He shouldn't even start cause he will get a mouth full.

.

.

**\*AYANDA \***

I was looking at my watch while I was roaming up and down the stairs. I am waiting for Siyamthanda and she is skeptical about going. I am glad she agreed for me to pay lobola . That is enough for me till she gets her dream wedding.

Me : " Baby ! "

I shout from down the stairs.

Siya : " I am scared. I mean we are going to an opening "

Me : " Siyamthanda we are gonna be late "

She appeared from the stairs. I looked at her and she walked down shyly. She was wearing a silver sparkling dress. It was above the knee and as she walked a slit would appear and White air forces. Her straight back was very neat and everything just made her skin pop. She didn't need any make up. She Finally reached me holding her clutch.

Siya: " I look ugly "

Me : " Wow "

Siya : " stop playing Ayanda. I don't even have make up on. J ust lipgloss. "

Me : " you don't need make up "

I was aiming for her lips but she moved back.

Siyamthanda. : " Let's go mister before you ruin this "

I chuckled.

Me : " I love you "

Siya : " I love you too "

I kissed her cheek and hooked my arm and she did the same and we walked to the garage.

Me : " How is your family ? "

Siya : " they said they will see us month end. "

We got to my car and I opened the door for her.

Me : " how do you feel? "

Siya : " nervous. I know it will not be on paper but we will be as good as married. "

She got in.

Me : " I will never hurt you intentionally "

Siya : " I know "

I smiled and closed the door and went to my side and I got in before I drove off.

.

.

[UNKOWN ]

Dina : " You were moving on ,why do you want to go back to your past?"

Me : " it's unfinished Dina "

Dina : " I wonder why we moved back here. You had a great life in Paris. You were even engaged. "

Me : " i couldn't go through with it. "

Dina : " all for who ? A high school sweet heart ?"

Me : " you are my twin. You are supposed to understand. "

Dina : " I won't understand anything here

Sinamandla. You are starting a fire "

I took my purple Matt lipstick and I applied it on my lips.

Dina : " Sina "

Me : " just keep quiet if you don't have anything positive to say Dinekile "

She walked out of the bedroom. I packed the small stuff into my clutch and I took my phone and I looked at his photo.

Me : " I am coming for you. You are meant to be mine "

I logged off Instagram and took my car keys and I walked out of my bedroom.

Me : " i will see you "

She looked at me and I walked out. I got in my car and drove off to the opening.

.

.

\*ANDISWA \*

Me : " I love the red wine "

Ntethelelo : " we are not supposed to drink much. "

Me : " the Drs said it's healthy "

Ntethelelo : " one glass baby "

I nodded. Siyamthanda and Ayanda joined us and they were wearing the same sneakers. I knew Siyamthanda had something to do with that. But it's cute. She had a glass of wine. Everyone does. The owner of the pharmacy stood in front of it. It was big and modernized from the outside.

Siya : " I don't feel comfortable "

Me : " drink wine "

She chuckled and Ayanda looked at her and asked her if she is good and she nodded.

Lindo : " welcome to everyone who has joined us in this very successful day to welcome a new ladder in the medical field. "

Everyone clapped hands.

Lindo : " as we all know. Hardwork pays off. Well this is my second Pharmacy that I will be opening. It wasn't easy. Ayanda knows our struggles in varsity to be where we are but we always made a promise to work hard. So that our wives and kids will enjoy our fruits of hard work in satisfactory and seeing them happy"

Everyone light chuckled.

Me : " I feel a bit light headed "

I whispered to Ntethelelo .

Ntethelelo : " maybe you should stop the wine "

I gave him my wine glass.

Lindo : " to success "

Everyone raised their glasses. I was holding onto Ntethelelo. Heel sounds were heard and we turned and this stunning petite woman in a short like dress and rocking her heels came smiling. She raised her glass.

Her : " success "

Lindo cut the ribbon and the camera flashed.

Ntethelelo : " fuck "

Me : " don't tell me that is one of your ex's because I am gonna cut you and her try me. "

I took my wine and gulped it down.

Ntethelelo : " it's Ayanda's high school sweet heart "

He whispered

Me : " what ? "

I turned to her. And she raised her glass and made way to us. I don't know where Siyamthanda and Ayanda went .

Her : " Ntethelelo "

Ntethelelo : " Sina "

Her : " long time no see brother. Who is this cutie ? "

Me : " do I look like a doll ? "

I don't like her aura at all.

Her : " oh my bad "

Me : " baby I am going to look for Ayanda and his wife "



Ntethelelo light chuckled and kissed my cheek.

Ntethelelo : " ok sugar plum "

I turned.

Her : " still off the market ? "

I swear that boiled me. I turned .

Me : " he is not till he dies so any dreams you had of him. Get rid of them fast. I am a psycho so don't try me. "

I walked off. Nxxx. Ayanda was standing with lindo and Siyamthanda. I went to them.

Me : " Ayanda ! "

He turned.

Me : " keep watch "

Ayanda : " for ? "

" Hi Ayanda "

I swear it's like this woman is here to irritate me.  
There was silence.

Siyamthanda : " uhm what's going on here ? "

She smiled and stretched her hand out.

Her:" I am sinamandla , Ayanda's highschool ex "

Siya:" oh the nuisance. I heard. I am his fiance "

They had gaze.

Her:" I still have a chance then "

They both sarcastically laughed.

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:41] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 86

\* SIYAMTHANDA \*

Ayanda : " Mthanda "

Me : " mmh "

Ayanda : " Khuluma nami , ngenzeni ? ( Talk to me. What did I do ? ) "

Me : " Your ex doesn't respect me Yazi. Who the hell does he think she is with " I still have a chance then " Nx "

Ayanda : " I love you and Sina is my last but you are my forever "

Me : " I know. Now I am wondering where Siyanda came from "

Ayanda : " Don't even "

Me : " What ? She is Sinawhat what and I am Siya with you it's Siyanda so ? "

Ayanda : " Maybe we should just drop the whole name thing "

Me : " yeah. I am not comfortable with it anymore "

I sighed and he opened some music to ease the mood. We were going to Lindo's house for a little party celebration and I bet that Sina thing is there.

"Don't ever want you to leave

Don't go nowhere (don't leave me baby)

Don't leave me babe (don't leave me baby)

Woah, oh, ooh

Ooh boy let me keep you warm

You are the man

Fill you with the sweetest love

Always the man..."

Ayanda : " Siyamthanda "

Me : " Mmmh "

I said looking out the window.

Ayanda : " you are still gonna marry me right ? "

I smiled.

Me : "I don't know "

Ayanda : " angizwa ? ( Excuse me ? ) Mthanda you can't punish me for my past "

The car stopped in front of lindo's house.

Me : " then you got to put your past in its place "

I got out and he breathed out before coming out.  
He came by my side and took my hand.

Ayanda : " Don't worry. I will out alot of things in  
their place "

Me : " like ?"

He kept quiet. We walked inside and there were  
people walking around catering everyone who was  
talking and mingling. I saw that Sina woman and  
she smiled from a distance and came towards us.

Me : " Whatever happens Ayanda. I mean it , make  
sure your pants are zipped up because we don't  
want any foolish mistakes. "

I gave him an eye.

Ayanda : " it won't happen baby "

Me : " mmmh "

Sina : " I thought you wouldn't come "

Ayanda : "What are you doing here Sinamandla ?"

Sina : " hawu. I am here to support a friend "

Ayanda : " then why are you Infront of me and my wife "

Sina : " fiancée "

Me : " you-

Ayanda : " Lalela lah ngoba engathi wawungayizwanga ngesngisi sakho. Phuma Kimi ,angifuni uk'kbona phambi kobuso bami or unkosikazi wami . Ngike nakancane ngizwe mgephunga lakho eduze kuzomoshakala siyezwana ? ( Listen here because it seems like you didn't hear me in your English. Fuck off ,I don't want to see you or be Infront of my wife. If I , even the slightest chance I smell you close by . It will get ugly you hear me ? )"

She was silent. I smiled ,Yes Ayanda put her in her place.

Ayanda : "( stepping closer ) Ngiyakulimaza ( I am talking )you hear me Sinamandla !?"

Everyone was looking at us.

Sina : " Crystal "

Ayanda : " Voets ek "

She walked off and he took my hand.

Ayanda : " Let's go. My mood just went down "

I nodded and we bid farewell to lindo before we walked out .

Me : " That lasts statement was harsh "

Ayanda : " she should know her lane "

Me : " ok "

He opened the door for me.

Me : " but we are here for lindo , she shouldn't ruin your mood. "

Ayanda : " it's an excuse to be with you at the moment "

I smiled

Me : " let's go then "

He closed the door and went to his side and got in before he drove off.

.

.

.

\*ANDIS WA \*

I heard a bit on what Ayanda said and it's good that he stood up to his ex. We don't want bullied pasts but something tells me she won't stop.

Ntethelelo : " How do you feel ? "

Me : " a bit nauseated but I will be ok. "

Ntethelelo : " we can go. I don't want to take a risk "

Me : " I am not dying Mbulazi. I will be fine. Let's find a place to sit. "

He took my hand.

Ntethelelo : " if you are not better later then we are leaving "

Me : " I am no- "

We stopped.

Ntethelelo : " what's wrong ? "



I felt like vomiting and I ran to the nearest plant pot and vomited.

Ntethelelo : " ok. We are going "

Lindo : " someone please throw the pot away "

Me : " sorry lindo "

Lindo : " it's ok "

Ntethelelo picked me up and I held onto him .

Me : " I feel better now "

Ntethelelo : " we are going still Andiswa "

I couldn't fight with him when he has said that. I closed my eyes still nauseated while holding onto him.

.

.

.

**\*SINAMANDLA \***

The way Ayanda talked to me ,got to me. He has

never talked to me like that ever ,what's so special about her really. One thing I know is that i will not give up on Ayanda. I smiled at myself thinking of a plan to get him. I sipped on my wine and looked within the mingling crowd.

Me:" i am the only one who is ment to be Mrs Ayanda Khumalo ,J ust let her have her little taste once more before you take it forever. "

I chuckled and carried on sipping my wine . I looked at the glass and tasted again.

Me : " De Trafford Red, my favourite "

I walked off to go and join the crowd.

.

.

**\*MERCY \***

I was on my knees Vomiting in the toilet. Tears left my eyes as my throat was burning ,I feel hopeless at the moment. I don't know what to do or say. The vomit comes back up and I put my head in the toilet

and I vomit once more. Tears streamed down more and I held my chest. I flush the toilet and stand up and go brush my teeth on the sink and also my face. I hear him calling out for me and my chest pains ,Does love have to hurt me this much ? I doubt it's supposed to feel like this.

" Baby I am home "

I slowly made my way out of the bathroom and went to the bed and sat on it. I was feeling weak and my knees were shaking.

Sandile : " How are you feeling ? What did the Dr say ? "

I sniffed. He tried to get close.

Me : " don't come near "

Sandile : " Are you ok ? "

I shook my head and looked down. I couldn't look him in the eye.

Me : " the Dr did a test on me. "

He kept quiet

Me : " I am pregnant "

Sandile : " That's great news. Thank you baby "

He stepped closer and engulfed me in a hug.

Sandile : " shh don't worry. I am here. I am always here. "

A sob choked me and I pushed him away from me.

Me : " I am HIV positive too sandile "

He was silent again. I looked at him.

Me : " who was she ? "

He was still silent. I got up and started punching him with my little fists crying

Me : " Why do you love hurting me ! ? Why do you like seeing me hurt ? ! "

He held my hands together and I felt weak and defeated. I went down on my butt and cried my eye balls out.

Me : " why do you love hurting me ? "

Sandile : "( teary) baby I am sorry. "

Me : " sandile you infected me ! I have never cheated on you but you did and infected me in the process . I thought you loved me "

Sandile : " I do. I do Mercy and I am sorry "

I shook my head.

Me : " I don't want to see your face at the moment "

Sandile : " Mercy "

Me : " get out Sandile , get out! "

I shouted and he stood up and made his way out wiping his tears. I laid on the floor and screamed while crying. My throat was in the urge to let it all out.

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:42] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 87

\* MERCY \*

I couldn't stop crying , I know it won't help but I wish I can have my mother at the moment . I wish that this was all just a dream. This is the biggest betrayal Sandile has ever done to me and I don't know how I am going to come back from it. I felt cold suddenly and I was shaking while crying. I vomited on the floor unexpectedly. I wiped my mouth and stood up and went to get my phone. My stomach was feeling cramps and I was shaking in tears. I pressed the number and it rang a once before it was answered.

" Hello "

Me : " I am not feeling well. Please come back "

Sandile : " I am on my way "

I nodded and hung up. I made my way to the bathroom and took a towel and I went to clean up

the vomit and then opened the bathtub for me with cold water and I sunk myself inside. I carried on shaking and crying.

.

\* NTETHELELO \*

Ever since we got back from the party she is asleep. Very peaceful as well. I would check up on her a couple of times and then go out to everyone.

Aunty:" Shouldn't you both wait till the Lobola is paid before you do sleep overs ?"

Me : " Ayanda and Siyamthanda ?"

Aunty : " I will inform them "

Dad : " we are leaving tomorrow "

Me : "oh ok "

He nodded.

Mom : " How is she feeling ? "

Me : " she is still asleep but I will take her to the Dr

tomorrow. "

Aunty:" why? "

Me : " I don't know maybe she is pregnant who knows "

Mom : " is that possible ? "

Dad:" you can't shoot your sperms on the ground for a second ?"

Me : " aware not sure dad "

Dad:" God"

He walked off.

Mom : " if gods want you to have a child then you will "

I smiled

Me : " thank you "

Aunty : " your kids are not even one year yet"

Me : " we will just have to hear from the Dr "

Mom : " come eat "

Me : " I will"



She nodded and walked off.

.

.

\*ANDIS WA \*

I opened my eyes and I was in Ntethelelo's room. I slowly got off the bed and I felt nauseous and dizzy . I had an urge to vomit and I tried to rush my way into the bathroom and I did. I went on my knees and I vomited in the Toilet. I heard the door open.

" Sugar plum "

I kept Quiet. I could hear him softly though. Wasn't sure if I was being called or not. I felt a hand on my shoulder.

Me : " mmh "

I looked up to Ntethelelo.

Ntethelelo : " I asked if you are ok ? "

I shook my head and he flushed the toilet and closed it. He sat on the seat.

Ntethelelo : " come here. "

I got up and say on his lap with my head on his chest.

Ntethelelo : " if you are not feeling better tomorrow. I will take you to the Dr "

Me : " I don't think it will be necessary "

Ntethelelo : " when it involves your health it is "

Me : " ok. "

He kissed my forehead and wrapped his arms around me.

Ntethelelo : " I love you "

Me : " I love you too "

We stayed like that in silence.

.

.

\* MERCY \*

I got out of the bath tub and wrapped myself in a

towel before laying on the bed .I was waiting for him to come and the feeling was worse .I heard the door opening and He made his way in rushing and picked me up from the bed. I held onto him and he rushed out. No words were said and I don't think I have the energy to say anything.

Sandile : " you are shaking "

I didn't say anything but he placed me in the car and got to the driver's seat and drove off. I held onto myself for dear life. The hurt can't be compared to anything.

.

.

\* SINAMANDLA \*

I walked in our apartment locking my heels off and throwing my bag on the couch next to Dina and she turns to look at me.

Dina : " How was the opening ? "

Me : " it was good. And I saw Ayanda "

She nodded. She always acts like the perfect one.

Me : " Boy is he handsome "

Dina : " Boy are you selfish "

Me : " what ? "

Dina : " just because he treated you right and now he is rich you want him ? "

Me : " he was a farm boy back then "

She shook her head. I sat next to her.

Me : " or stop it Dina , I want Ayanda and I will have him with or without his fiancée "

Dina : " O mobe ( you are evil ) "

Me : " khaohana le 'na( leave me alone ) "

She clicked her tongue and walked off. Mxm

Me : " Ke mang ea nahanang hore o etsa lintho tse betere?( who does she think she is acting all better ?) "

Dina : "Ke utloile joalo!( I heard that. !) "

Me : " u ne u ikemiselitse ho utloa seo!( You were

ment to hear that !)"

I clicked my tongue .she mustn't bore me.

.

.

\*AYANDA \*

Siya:" food is served "

I put the remote down and she gave me the tray.

Me : " I was so tempted to go and eat you and the food up. "

Siya:" I am glad you fought temptation "

I chuckled. She sat down next to me and there was silence.

Me : " I love you Siyamthanda. I really do and I wouldn't survive losing you. I couldn't when you were with another man "

Siyamthanda : " you won't if your ex stays where she

is "

Me : " Sina is goal driven and she won't stop at nothing "

Siya : " hayi Ayanda "

She looked at me.

Siya : " I am not ready to be killed "

Me : " she won't kill you. She I not sick. She is just driven. When she wants something she wants it "

Siya : " I guess two can play that game because I want you "

I smiled.

Siya : " stop smiling. "

Me : " why do you want me ? "

Siya : " Because I have learned to love you and I can't see Siyamthanda & Ayanda without Ayanda "

Me : " and I can't see Me without the Mrs "

We laughed and she perked my lips.

Siya : " she can bring it. "

I shook my head chuckling.

Me : " I didn't know this side "

She giggled lightly. So I am gonna marry this one day ? I feel so lucky. Our kids are lucky. No I am the lucky one here.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:42] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 88

I woke up and ran to the bathroom and vomited in the toilet. Yesterday I didn't have a peaceful night. I was feeling nauseated. He came in and flushed the toilet before he carried me up and opened the shower and stripped me and himself and we took a shower together. After one we brushed our teeth

and dressed myself in some of my clothes I left here.

Me : " Where are we going ? "

Ntethelelo : " the the dr "

Me : " I think I am ok "

Ntethelelo : " I am not taking chances Andiswa. "

I nodded and he took his car keys after making the bed. He took my hand and we walked out. We went down the stairs and we greeted and informed we are going to the Dr. We walked out and got in the car. He drove off and it was silent inside.

Me : " How is Ayanda after yesterday? "

Ntethelelo : " I haven't checked him yet. But I am sure he is fine "

I nodded.

Ntethelelo : " cannot be month end already? "

Me : " i can't wait "

Ntethelelo : " I love you Andiswa "

Me : " I love you too "



He held my hand. I just got sick recently so I don't know why Ntethelelo is stressing.

.

.

\* SINAMANDLA \*

after showering I went to the kitchen and I found Dina packing up her stuff for work. I looked at her rushing around.

Dina : "ua nkhatshata ( you are making me uncomfortable )"

Me : "I love Ayanda Dina and le uena ua tseba ( and you also know )"

Dina : " I don't. You are just using the guy for your selfish reasons. Leave him Sina "

She said doing the work vigorously

Me : " Ha u utloisisa ( you don't understand )"

Dina : " I understand very well Sina. "

She walked off. I groaned ,why does she keep on being my enemy. I will get Ayanda.

.

.

**\*MERCY\***

I opened my eyes and I was in the hospital. I could hear the beeping sounds and smell the clining sprays. I looked at my side and Sandile was sleeping there. I was angry that he didn't even once think how I would feel about this. He didn't protect me. I sob and that woke him up.

Sandile : " how are you feeling ? "

I Carrie on crying

Sandile : " calm down. It not good for you to cry. Let me get the Dr "

He walked out and I wiped my tears. I sat there and the Dr walked in with him.

Dr : " oh my patient I am glad that you are awake. "

Me : " thanks "

Dr : " we did the blood tests and your husband also informed us with your situation. "

I nodded.

Dr : " have you started taking your ART's? "

Me : " I did not long though. "

Dr : " right? Well the reason why you are getting sick is because the ART's "

I nodded though my mind isn't here.

Dr : " HIV drugs can sometimes have it's side effects . Sometimes cause nausea and vomiting. This is more common when you first begin taking them. If you are pregnant, though, such side effects can present extra problems with morning sickness and adherence. "

Me : " oh "

Dr : " yes , You might feel more tired than usual. This is also to be expected, especially if you are starting ART and pregnant at the same time. Anaemia can cause tiredness. It is a very common side effect of

both HIV and pregnancy. It is also common with AZT, which is why this drug is now rarely used. A simple blood test checks for this. If you have anaemia you might need to take iron supplements. For now I might prescribe anti nausea drugs "

Me : " thank you "

Dr : " you are welcome. I will come and check up on you later "

He turned and made his way out. I just faced the other side and heard him sigh. Tears dropped from my eyes.

.

.

\* ANDISWA\*

We got to the Dr and signed up at the reception. It was my first time being here so I had to fill in somethings. After that we sat down in silent just thinking.

Me : " I can't be pregnant. It's impossible "

Ntethelelo:" no one said it's impossible "

I nodded.

Ntethelelo : " it's. Ok "

Me : " you are dead "

He chuckled.

" Ms Bhengu "

I stood up and so as Ntethelelo ,we made our way inside the Drs office. He stood up and we shook hands with him.

Dr : " I am Dr Kante "

Us : " nice to meet you "

We sat down after he festered that we do.

Dr : " what seems to be the problem ? "

Me : " i have been vomiting lately and nauseated as well. Sometimes I would hear the voices faint. "

Ntethelelo : " we suspect it's pregnancy "

He held my hand.

Dr : " please go and urinate in this cup and bring it

back"

I nodded and then after I stood up and took the cup and made my way to the bathroom and I went to pee in the cup. I came back and gave it to him and he put a stick in it.

Dr: "Have you been sick recently?"

Me: "in which way?"

Dr: "flue or fever?"

Me: "yes I have been"

He nodded and wrote it down and we waited and then he took out the stick.

Dr: "you are not pregnant but I will take a blood sample and for it to be tested and see if you really are or not but my assumption says you have Labyrinthitis "

Me: "Labyrinthitis?"

Dr: "yes

Labyrinthitis is usually triggered by an infection, such as a cold or flu. your vomiting is accompanied

by dizziness and a feeling of spinning it may be caused by an inner ear infection called labyrinthitis.

They will usually improve over a few days."

Me : " oh ,so it's treatable ? "

Dr : " definitely, it is treatable. I will prescribe medication for you to take for the time being "

Me : " ok thank you "

I looked at Ntethelelo and I know I should be happy I am not pregnant but just the thought and hope that I still can convince was there.

Me : " it's ok "

He faintly smiled. "

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:42] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 89

[A FEW WEEKS LATER ]

I am nervous. I don't know how to feel and so as Siyamthanda , Nhlanzeko is also here with our other distant cousins as well . Aunty J abulile , mom and and Mancane are at the kitchen I presume. I try to listen to anything that is said in the other side but nothing is heard. My Labyrinthitis is treatable if I may say. I haven't vomited and gotten nauseated for some time now. Ntethelelo was somehow hopping I was pregnant and I really am glad I am not at the moment but I pray some miracle happens , I should be grateful I have Zikhali right ?

Siya : " I can't stand the wait "

Me : " You are not getting married right away that's what you said. "

She sighed.

Me : " Siyamthanda "

Siya : " I know. I ..... "



She sat on the bed.

Siya : " Does love have to feel like this ? Good and hurts at the same time ? "

Me : " yeah. But that doesn't mean love should hurt so much. "

Siya : " I get you "

There was a knock on the door and J abulile appeared.

J abulile : " come out. The Khumalo family want to identify their Makoti "

Me : " do we use the blankets. ? "

J abulile : " no. The rest stay in here. "

We fixed ourselves and we made our way out to the lounge area. We sat down on the floor and looked down.

Dad : " these are our daughters "

Baba : " Bo Makoti anithi kancane nje sinibone (My daughters ,can you lift your heads a bit. We went to see you ) "

We lifted our heads up and we smiled and they did as well.

Baba : " ,bakethe kahle (they chose well)"

Uncle : " definitely "

Dad : " you can now go to your rooms.

We went to our room and got in and closed the door.

Siya: " „I hope all goes well for you especially",

Me : " me too "

I really want to be Mrs Ntethelelo Khumalo. Mmh nice ring to it.

.

.

\* SIYAMTHANDA\*

Being with Ayanda has been a bliss with ups and downs. His ex doesn't give up shame and I am not about to give him up as well. He is a gentle guy and

patient. Doesn't want to be shouted at and has his Zulu tendencies her and there and they are a turn on. So why wouldn't I fight for that. Most of all he always reminds me how much he loves me and I love him as well. I grew to love him much more.

I looked at Andiswa and she was nervous. Zikhali was asleep amongst these women on the bed. I giggled and searched for my phone.

Me:"Andiswa please have you seen my phone ? "

Andiswa : " no. Use mine "

She smiled and I blushed. Mom and other women came in while ululating.

Andiswa : " the baby "

Me : " how did it go ? "

Mom : " very well. You both are now paid for. Fully"

Khuluza : " This is also your home remember that "

Us : " yes Khulu"

Oh my God. I just can't believe someone ,no I just got paid lobola for .

J abulile : " Ok now the talk "

Aunty : " Indoda awuyishayi ( you don't hit a man ) "

Mom : " he doesn't hit you "

Aunty 2 : " you respect him "

Mom : " he respects you "

Andiswa : " we know all of that aunty and also the bedroom business "

We looked at her then all eyes on me.

Me : " what? "

Mom : " you are still sealed so we should teach you "

Me : " Ayanda and I are not getting married soon "

Mom : " either way you will have to give it up. Test first ,he is your husband now "

I nodded slowly. I don't think I am ready to give it up as yet. They carried on talking and talking and they said we should cater our in laws in just a few minutes. They will call us. I searched for my phone and I couldn't find it so I took Andiswa's and called Ayanda. I was so excited and happy. I felt happy. It

rang once or twice before he answered.

Ayanda : " Andiswa we are late I know but we got delayed in an accident "

I was about to speak

Me : " woah accident ,? Are you ok ? Ayanda talk to me "

Ayanda : "eish. I am ok. We are ok ,just a broken leg nothing much "

Me : " nothing much ? ,"

Ayanda : " I have to go. I love you "

Me : " don't drive me nuts wena "

Ayanda : " baby "

Me : " stop saying baby where is Ntethelelo and the rest ? "

Ayanda : " they are ok. We all are "

Me : " ok "

Ayanda : " calm down. I am not that injured "

Me : " it's scary "

Ayanda : " You won't loose me. How did it go ? "

Me : " well "

Ayanda : " Mam'Khumalo wami "

I blushed.

Ayanda : " I love you "

Me : " I love you more "

He hung up and Andiswa walked in pulling me.

Andiswa : " stood calling bae. "

Me : " I was checking on him and he said they got involved in a car accident "

Andiswa : " oh my God. Are they ok ? "

She was now worrying "

Me : " he said they are fine "

She sighed off relief .

Andiswa : " my Lord. "

Me : " let's dish up to take our minds off things. "

Andiswa : " Ok "

We got to the kitchen and dished up.

.

.

**\*AYANDA \***

Talking to Siyamthanda really helped me calm Down. I was fuming and ready baying to hold Sina's head like it's a watermelon. She really is stepping on my toes and I should just go out and send a last message because clearly the last one was not heard.

Zamani : " calm down. We are oMbulazi and nothing can harm us "

I sighed. Ntethelelo is being checked mostly since he has banged his head before. We are at the waiting room

Me : " I will kill her, she is going too far "

Thelo : "calm down"

I sat down and held my hands together yet into not

thinking and just concentrate on the leg.

\*SINA \*

I thought she was in the car, I thought she will be driving not Ayanda himself. When I heard that she is in the hospital I panicked. Did he see my face before the scene? I hope not. I bit my nails. I just hope he doesn't and didn't see me.

.

.

\*UNATHI \*

Lady:" feel free to us. You are making great progress ,what is your goal this year? Challenging situation "

I looked around the room and I am still intimidated by their looks. I fiddled with my fingers and I looked down.



Me : " I am Unathi. As you all know. "

I took a deep breath.

Me : " my life was too much but I am learning to better myself for my future kids "

Lady : " I am well and good that you want to change some things in you "

I nodded.

Lady : " anything will be possible. "

I nodded and the bell rang.

Lady : " we will see each other next well. We stood up and formed a line before we were cuffed to be taken to our forever closed room in our prisoner house.

I am Unathi Khumalo changing for the better and hoping for better.

.

.

.to be continued

[09/17, 18:42] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 90

\*AYANDA \*

Ntethelelo came out and walked towards us. We stood up and Zamani handed my crutches to me and I took them.

Ntethelelo : " Andiswa has been blowing my phone while I was with the Dr "

Thelo : " and ? "

Ntethelelo : " they checked me and they said that I am fine but I have to come back for my results. "

Me : " We should go back. "

Mbongeni : " no ,let's go to the ladies. We will sort out your ex issue later "

I groaned.

Ntethelelo : "let's go. I hope it went well "

Me : " it did. I talked to Siyamthanda and she informed me "

Ntethelelo : " I need to call Andiswa then. "

He walked off.

Zamani : ",let us take care of everything."

Me : " I want to do it myself. "

Mbongeni : " Ayanda listen to us for once. You have Siyamthanda to think off "

Me : " and you guys ? "

Thelo : " we can still function. "

I gave him a look and he looked at my leg and chuckled before I clicked my tongue and we walked out of the hospital. I feel useless with these crutches. I really want it to be me when I face Sina. I don't know why she is surfacing now after the way she dropped me. Just seeing her disgusts me.

.

.

**\*NTETHELELO\***

I called Andiswa back. She must be angry at this moment because she left a lot of missed calls. It rang twice before she answered.

Andiswa : " I was so worried sick "

Me : " Andiswa "

Andiswa : " Don't Andiswa me Ntethelelo ngiyazazi ngubani ( I know who I am ) "

Me : " Mam'Khumalo "

She kept quiet.

Andiswa : " don't try and soften me up "

Me : " I am not "

Andiswa : " How are you? Are you ok? "

Me : " I am ok. Nothing happened to us. Just Ayanda who broke his leg "

Andiswa : " I swear I will go all Unathi, what happened? "

Me : " I have to go baby "

Andiswa : " wait "

Me : " I love you Mrs Khumalo "

Andiswa : " Ntethelelo !"

I chuckled as she was frustrated before I hung up.  
The guys came out and I looked at Ayanda.

Ayanda : " don't even "

Me : " I won't say anything"

Zamani opened the door for him and he was irritated. I got in the car in the front seat with the cab driver and the rest got in.

Zamani : " We should have called someone "

Me : " there is no time "

Ayanda : " I am going crazy. Can you drive ?"

The cab driver looked scared. He nodded and started the car before driving off. I laid back on the seat. I have a minor headache but nothing else.

.

.

\*SIYAMTHANDA \*

we were up and down serving our in laws and them asking for more food. My feet were getting tired from all the running around and errands that we had to do. I haven't heard from Ayanda but I hear Andiswa say that Ntethelelo is fine.

Me : " what really happened ? "

Andiswa : " I bet it's that ex "

Me : " she can't be capable of that "

Andiswa : " Mmmh. From Unathi I learned alot "

I kept quiet. Mom walked in and I sighed.

Mom : " come and dish up for your husband's "

Me : " I am not officially married as yet. I am still a fiance "

Andiswa : " I will take the husband compliment aunty jabs. The B.A.N.K "

Me : "Bank ?"

Andiswa : " yes. Bhengu Andiswa , Ntethelelo Khumalo. Bank"

Mom: " now you are Skank with no s "

She took the tray and i laughed.

Me : " wow mom

Mom : " And you are S.A.N.K and will be kaks soon "

I frowned an Andiswa laughed.

Khuluza : " eyi balindile abafana Sebefikile !( The boys are waiting. They have arrived )"

Mom : " Go on your knees "

Andiswa : " he mustn't get used to it though "

Khuluza : " yeka ubuvila uhambe ( stop being lazy and go )"

We took the food and went to where our in laws are seated. I started with thelo since he is older then went to Zamani. Andiswa was serving Mbongeni and Ntethelelo. I saw that Ayanda has a leg cast ,kodwa Nkosi yam. I got to him and he had his jaw

tightened. Seemed to be in thoughts and also angry. I cleared my throat and he looked at me and I looked down.

Ayanda : " MaNtuli "

Me : " Ayanda "

Ayanda : " Kuthiwa baba ( you say baba) "

I shot my head up and the guys laughed. He signaled with his head and I went down on my knee and he leaned forward to take his plate.

Ayanda : " you are beautiful "

Me : " thank you "

I stood up after he took his food and I turned before he called me and I looked at him.

Ayanda : " engathi ngizoyithanda leh eyokuyelwa ngedolo ( I think I am going to like the going down on your knee part ) "

The men laughed. I just smiled but I know that won't happen. He chuckled and winked at me.

Me : " eat and don't choke "



Ayanda : " I wouldn't "

I turned and started swaying my hips left and right and then the Khumalo's started chanting their clan names.

" Dudla Ntombi yakwaNtuli , Dudla madolo kanyoko .  
Angithuki wena ngithuka Uthando !"

People ululated and some whistled and noise was made.

I turned around and held the tray and it was Ayanda. He stood up trying to stand properly. The noise didn't stop and it was making me somewhat. He was smirking while looking at me.

Ayanda : " ngabe uyangifaka Noma uyangikhipha ? "

I went closer to him.

Mom : " yhiilili awuzweke !! ( Ululating )"

He had his hands on his chest. I removed his hands when I got to him.

Me : " ngiyakufaka enhlizwenyi yam ( I am putting you in my heart )"

The whistles got more and more and I laughed.

" Bangene Mntanami ngobugagu bakho !( Show them my child with your singing !)"

I laughed. That was mom.

Ayanda : " sing for me "

I never thought this day would come really.

Me : " anginendaba !( I don't care )"

"Anginendaba ,Anginendaba "

I moved away from him a bit while singing. Mom came and took the tray.

Me : " Mina anginendana !

"Anginendaba ,Anginendaba

Me : "Noma engathengi skebhe

"Anginendaba ,anginendaba

Me : " Noma engatheng ' imoto !

Anginendaba ,anginendaba

Ngithande yena yedwa

Anginendaba , anginendaba

Sthandwa senhliziyo yam !

Shele mama ,shele mama

Thambo lekhenthakhi !

Shele mama shele mama

Ngithanda yena yedwa ..."

He took his crutch and limped towards me and I was looking at him he got to me and kissed my forehead.

Ayanda : " I love your singing "

I smiled.

Ayanda : " ( whispering in my ear )but most of all I love you. "

Me : " I love you too "

I looked at him in the eyes.

Ayanda : " just your singing did things go me "

I giggled and I don't know why but I looked down and we laughed

Ayanda : " yeah laugh at me "

Me : " I have to go "

I turned and made my way to the house. I got in and they started making noise.

Mom: " oh my child you made him .... "

She did the fist up action and I laughed.

Me : " I am going for this and you are dirty "

Mom : " I am just saying "

I shook my head. We sat down and ate as well.

.

.

\*ANDISWA \*

I didn't take Zikhali with me but he is coming to uMzimkhulu as well and we traveled there right after eating. Its getting late and very dark as well. I laid my head down and just slept because I was tired.

We arrived and it was really late. We didn't even go and eat let alone bath properly but we did bath. We went to Ntethelelo's outside room and he opened the bed and I got in. I was really tired and tomorrow is another day.

Ntethelelo : " come close "

I shifted closer to him.

Ntethelelo : " we should start planing the wedding "

Me : " go big or go home baby "

He chuckled and sighed.

Ntethelelo : " I am just glad you are mine now. "

Me : " I will forever be yours from now on. "

He kissed my neck.

Ntethelelo : " I love you "

Me : " I love you too "

We heard a groaning sound and things falling. I opened my eyes wen I was about to close them. "

Ntethelelo : " close your eyes "

Me : " are they ok ? "

Ntethelelo : " yeah. I missed you in my arms so let's rest "

Me : " yeah "

I closed my eyes and snuggled closer to him.

.

.

**\*AYANDA \***

Me : " Mthanda go easy "

Siya : " baby I am trying ok. J ust let me lift the leg "

Me : " I will do it "

She steps off and I lift my leg on the bed and she cleans up before she she takes off her gown and she is wearing a white nightie that is Lacy as well. Usually it's red or black lingerie but this one makes her beautiful than she already is. Like an angel. She switched off the lights and gets in bed carefully and I wrap my arms around her.

Me : " Mam'Khumalo "

Siya: " Mntungwa "

Me : " ngiyakuthanda yezwa ? ( I love you ok ? )"

I ran my fingers all over her body slowly kissing her neck and went to squeeze her breasts.

Siya: " I love you more "

I bit my bottom lip. It was there ,that I was hungry for her and my situation isn't allowing me much.

Siya : " Mntungwa"

Me : " Mthanda "

Siya : " let me take the lead "

I stopped and she turned to me and kissed my lips and I responded. She sat on me and I held her butt and squeezed it and she grinded on me while we were kissing. I groaned as she kept on going till I was hard enough to pop. I was craving for her. I was hungry for my wife . She ran her fingers on my chest all the way down to my pants and she pulled them off getting off me carefully. She placed her cold hands on my shaft and she swallowed.

Me : " you are cold baby "

Siya : " I am sorry , Mntungwa is scaring me "

I chuckled

Me : " you will see him for the rest of our lives "

She giggled before she started licking slowly like enjoying an icecream Sunday. I laid my head back and groaned. She went in fully and took me in deeply with her mouth quickening her pace and gaging. My hand went to her hair and held it while cursing.

Me : " shit Siyamthanda "

She quickened her pace more and I could feel my muscles clenching and I think she did too before she moved her head and she stopped and kissed my shaft and went to my thighs and came to check again. I bit my bottom lip and it came again. My shooting. She lifted her angel lingerie and she moved her white underwear to the side and rubbed my shaft on her pussy and she moaned. Stopped for a second put her hands on my shoulders and looked at me.



Siya:" put it in "

Me : " I won't take your pride here. I want us to do it at home together in our new bed "

Siya:" I am horny so what about me ? "

I carried on rubbing my dick on her and she moaned.

Siya:" Mmmh "

The way she closed her eyes was magical to me.  
Can't wait to penetrate her and show her real love  
,deeper love.

.

.

To be continued

.

Sorry for the late post. Alot of school work held me

[09/17, 18:43] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 91

"Mntungwa,

Mbulaz'omnyama,

Nina bakaBhej' es eNgome,

Nin' enadl'umuntu ninyenga ngendaba,

Nin' enadl' izimf'ezimbili ikhambi laphuma lilinye,

Lobengula kaMzilikazi,

Mzilikazi kaMashobana,

Shobana noGas a kaZikode ( clan names )"

Baba : " sinilethela oMakoti abazongena emndenini wakwethu boMbulaz , nibavikele nibakhanyisele indlela futhi nibagade ( we are bringing brides that will be part of our family Mbulazi , Protect them , light up the way for them and look out for them )"

We were in the hut where Baba was Making the goat inhale imphepho. We were woken up in the wee hours of morning to go and bath at the river. Me and Siyamthanda and then after we were brought back here and now the whole Khumalo

family is in the hut.

Baba : " Sondelani Ntethelelo ( come close Ntethelelo )"

We came closer to him and they removed the goat. It made alot of noise and they held it until it settled down.

Baba : " ngiletha umfana wami ,uNtethelelo . Usethatha unkosikazi wesibili emndenini uAndiswa Khumalo intokazi yakwa Bhengu. Sithi sicela umshado Wabo uphumelele ( I bring my son Ntethelelo . He is taking a second wife in the family , Andiswa Khumalo a Bhengu maiden . We ask that you make their marriage proper )"

There was complete silence. He took the Zulu beer and gave it to me and I took a sip and Ntethelelo as well and he took a tinned cup and Ntethelelo spit inside and I did the same and he took a stick and stirred it together before poring in a greenish water by the whole display .

Baba : " Ayanda come "

We moved and Ayanda with Siyamthanda went

forth and went on their knees. He did the same as well and asked for blessings upon their marriage and they spit the beer as well. After everything the two goats were slaughtered and the cow as well. We then went to help out in the kitchen as a little welcome ceremony was done for us. Ntethelelo and I are still going to do the necessary Zulu process before we get married.

Unami : " yhhu I am so happy. Finally Ntethelelo married you "

Lisa : " tell me about it. Siyamthanda so tell me why are you not gonna marry Ayanda because you are practically married now. "

Siya : " I feel like it's soon "

Unami : " isn't this soon as well ?"

Siya : " well ..."

Lisa : " Marry my brother in the court ke. It's no different than what you are right now. "

Siya : " we will see "

They were telling the truth. Practically Siyamthanda

is married to Ayanda now as much as I am to Ntethelelo.

Khanyisile : " can you pass the salt. ? I haven't out any in the dough "

Me : " I don't think I will handle planing a traditional and white wedding "

Lisa : " We are here. We will help with the traditional one especially when you gift our family "

Unami : " I just want a car for my gifting "

Aunty : "yabus a Ntombi ( you are happy girl )"

We laughed.

Mah : " Andiswa will gift us normally "

Lisa : " haa mah. Not even a bottle of wine ?"

Me : " Baba will kill me "

We laughed. They walked in the kitchen with their wrists covered up in a white cloth.

Ntethelelo : " You need to go and put on isphandla at the hut. "

I wiped my hands.

Me : " ok " "

He kissed my cheek and I blushed before me and Siyamthanda walked out.

.

.

**\*SIYAMTHANDA \***

We got to the hut and Ayanda was sitting on the chair and Zamani was also there and baba. We went on our knees and bowed our heads.

Baba : " bring your left hands " "

We brought our left hands and they put it on our wrists and covered it with a cloth. We stood up when they were done and walked outside.

"Mam'Khumalo"

Andiswa and I turned , Ayanda walked out while limping with his crutch.

Andiswa : " oh this one. "

We laughed and she walked off. He stood Infront of me and smiled.

Ayanda : " Mkami ( my wife )"

Me : " I feel tricked "

Ayanda : " do you regret it ? "

Me : " what ? "

Ayanda : " loving me "

Me : " I don't think that's possible. "

He chuckled and held my waist.

Ayanda : " and to think you friend zoned me quicker than I could say I like you "

I giggled and hid myself with his chest and he chuckled.

Me : " I had to start somewhere before I could see something worth while "

I looked up at him and he kissed my forehead.

" Mam'Khumalo"

I turned and Lisa was signaling me.

Me : " I have to go Mntungwa "

Ayanda : " See me later. "

Me : " I will "

He kissed my forehead and let me go and I walked towards Lisa.

.

.

**\*SINAMANDLA\***

Dina : " Sina when are you stopping this. ? Look you almost killed the person you 'love ' "

She rolled her eyes.

Me : " leave me alone please. I am stressed enough "

She rolled her eyes and turned into a corner. The drive became silent but music was playing. She kept on tapping into her steering wheel until we



reached Volkswagen and she parked her car and we got out. I wanted to buy a car to get me around because cabs won't do for me. She took her bag and got out. We were matching today. She was wearing navy Adidas tracksuits with white Nike air forces and I was wearing a black Adidas tracksuit with white Nike air force. We walked inside and I immediately fell in love with the smoky grey Polo t-shirt. I took off my shades and went around it.

Dina : " you see what you like ? "

Me : " ofcourse. "

" Good I am Tristan Browns how may I assist you ? "

We turned and this good looking coloured was Infront of us.

Dina : "( softly ) Modimo ( God ) "

She closed her mouth and looked away.

Me : " hi , Sinamandla Mpele "

Tristan : " nice to meet you mam. "

He smiled. I could get some of him for the time being.

Dina : " Sina you will get me in the car "

Me : " Aowa don't leave. That's Dinekile , my twin. "

Tristan : " I see, do you find any interest in this car ? "

Me : " Definitely I do see you driving it and I am next to you "

He chuckled.

Tristan : " I am flattered. "

Me : " nice eyes "

Tristan : " thank you. Shall we proceed? "

Me : " awu baby you don't want me ? "

Tristan : " you are overcrowding mam "

Dina giggled. I opened the car door and he held the door and I got in and sat on it. The leather seats I liked very much and the price seemed to be in my range.

Dina : " choose a suitable car so you won't get hijacked. "

Me " " I can take care of myself. "

She nodded and I got off.

Me : " I don't need much. Shall we go to your office and you will explain the car for me.

Tristan : " right. "

He closed the car door.

Tristan : " right this way "

We followed him. Mmmh Mr brown.

.

.

\*SIYAMTHANDA \*

after a lot of up and down I finally got to serve Ayanda and it was our lunch. I went on my knees for him and he seemed to enjoy that part alot.

Ayanda : " ngiyabonga Mam'Khumalo "

I nodded and I stood up and went back to the kitchen and we sat down.

Unami : " you can do it shame. I always see these

wives doing these duties and I just get drained for them. "

Ne : " if you love someone it's the price to pay. "

Lisa : " where I Andiswa ? "

Khanyisile : " she went to lay down. She is not feeling ok "

Lisa : " awu shame. I hope she will be ok "

Me : " I am hungry "

Mah : " help yourself my child "

I smiled. Me : " thank you mah "

I think I am gonna love my 'marriage '

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:43] : ~ Mistress ~

## Insert 92

After a week staying in Umzimkhulu we had to leave and go back to Pretoria. I got my results and I passed very well but not cum laud well but I am graduating people. Can't wait for those little kids to call me. Mam Khumalo. Ooouh i am loving it , i am moving in with Ntethelelo straight away. I am gonna miss dad but he said he is ok with staying on his own, he will just date. I laughed at him but he really needs someone. He can't be hung up on mom forever and I am out of the house now so he needs someone to mingle with and spend some time with. I was in the kitchen preparing supper for us. Ntethelelo went back to work a bit but he said he will back soon. He hired a nanny as well to help around and I really appreciate that because the kids can get a bit too much at times. They are growing and start to reveal their personalities and they are not nice at times. Especially when Zikhali just cries out of the blue. I hear the baby sound and I groan. I just laid them to sleep. I wash my hands over the

sink and I wipe them and made my way to the nursery . I found Letho pulling the Nanny's braids as she was crying in her arms.

Me : " I will take her "

The nanny hands her over and she settles down.

Me : " what is wrong my baby ? "

She is having hiccups and I walk out with her to our bedroom and I search for my wallet. I couldn't find it.

Me : " let's go down the stairs "

We walked out and went down the stairs and Ntethelelo entered the door.

Me : " do you have a R2 ? "

Ntethelelo : " for ? "

Me : " Letho is having hiccups "

He frowned.

Ntethelelo : " let me check "

He took out his wallet and he gave me a R5

Ntethelelo : " that's the only me I have. The rest is paper "

Me : " ok. Thanks. "

I took it and went to sit down. I licked her forehead and pasted the R5 and rocked her back and forth.

Ntethelelo : " mom used to put paper on our foreheads "

Me : " It's different and I am bringing luck upon her as well "

He chuckled and sat next to me and kissed my cheek.

Ntethelelo : " I can smell the cooking "

Me : " Mienhle please check the pots for me "

She came down the stairs.

Mienhle : " Me Khumalo "

She walked off to the kitchen.

Ntethelelo : " Zamani is hosting a braai tomorrow. He won a case "

Me : " wow that's amazing when is he getting married ? "

He laughed

Ntethelelo : you should ask him that question. "

Me : " I will "

Ntethelelo : " I got a wedding planner for you. Everything will be too much for you alone "

Me : " who said I was planning alone ?

Ntethelelo : " who were you planning with ? "

Me : " you Mr Khumalo "

Ntethelelo : " I am colour blind. I will mess things up "

Me : " that's an excuse babe and you know it Mbulazi "

Ntethelelo : " I can't do it "

Me : " ok "

Ntethelelo : " are you angry ? "

Me : " no. I am not "

Minenhle appeared



Minenhle : " should I chop the carrot ? "

Me : " No , please take this one to bed "

She came close and took Letho then walked away .

Ntethelelo : " I want to take a shower "

Me : " go then "

Ntethelelo : " with you "

Me : " you can wait "

Ntethelelo : " ok "

He opened the tv and I walked to the kitchen finishing up the cooking.

.

.

**\*AYANDA \***

I kissed her neck and she giggled while squirming around.

Siya : " ha ah Ayanda I am trying to rest "

Me : " you make it seem like I gave you a hell of a night "

Siya : " you couldn't sleep so I had to keep you up "  
I kissed her again and bit my bottom lip.

Me : " ,I love you "

I pulled her to be on me and she faced me and kissed my lips.

Siya : " I love you more Mntungwa "

Tingles went down my spine when she said that.

Me : " Mmh "

She placed both her hands either side of my head and whispered in my ear while grinding me.

Siya : " Ayanda "

My breathing was slow and soft.

Me : " sthandwa Sam ( my love )"

Siya : " I want us to try for baby Siyanda "

Me : " huh ? "

She giggled. It's soon for a baby right ?

Siya : " I am kidding but .... "

She came closer to my ear and nibbled it. I held her butt and squeezed it and she moaned.

Siya: " Ayanda "

Me : " Mthanda "

She blew on my ear softly and chills went down my spine. She placed her hands under my vest and caressed me and kissed my lips and I returned it while she grinded on me. I was rock hard and could feel the pain. She broke the kiss and I took off my vest and she did with her too and threw it away before she kissed me again .

Siya: " I want to be in charge "

I nodded and she laid me down and I touched her boobs squeezing them. She smirked before she started kissing my body going down. [Content found in the group ]

.

.

\*SINAMANDLA\*

I have been keeping tabs on Ayanda and he is happy with his bitch but not for long while I am still here. I just came out of the mall from doing my nails and hair and I was asking in the underground parking. My phone rang and I answered. It was Dina .

Me : " what ? "

Dina : " Mike is here "

Mike , my ex finance from France. The guy was sweet and all but he was missing qualities of a Zulu man that. Need. "

Me : " what the heck is he doing there ! ? "

I walked towards my car.

Dina : " I Don't know. Come sort your man "

Me : " ,he is not my man anymore "

A car was turned on its ignition.

Dina : " I don't care. Come ! "

She hung up and I cursed.

Me : " fuck ! "

I shoved the phone in my bag and looked for my keys and I heard a screeching sound and I turned but no car came. I carried on walking and I felt a sting twice on my back and I touched it and blood came out. I was shot. I tried to run and mother sting on my legs and I was down. My bag got scattered and I tried to crawl to it but I was losing too much blood and my vision was seeing double.

Me : " Help "

I saw a brown Italian shoe Infront of me but I was still blurred by my weakness

Me : "( softly)help"

" You messed with the wrong Khumalo "

That all I heard before he stomped my head and it was lights out.

.

.

\* SIYAMTHANDA\*

The covers covered our naked need. Not completely but it did. . I just can't believe I gave it up and it was sore but I liked it as well. Ayanda kissed my forehead and I smile.

Ayanda : " you are very wild "

Me : " I am my mother's daughter "

He chuckled.

Ayanda : " I love you Mrs Khumalo "

Me : " I love you too babe "

He chuckled .I pulled the cover

Me : " when is aunty coming back ? "

Ayanda : " she might stay in Kzn now "

Me : " why ? "

He bit his bottom lip .

Ayanda : " for moments like these "

I giggled.

Me : " let's get your leg healed first then we can do more "

Ayanda : " you proved you are a pro in this so no need to wait "

Me : " Mntungwa "

Ayanda : " i am ....."

His phone interrupted him as it rang and he answered it

Ayanda : " hello "

He sat up and looked at me and I did too.

Ayanda : " thanks "

He hung up and pulled me to him after putting his phone down.

Me : " are you ok ? "

He smiled.

Ayanda : " I am very much better "

He kissed my cheek and pulls me closer.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:43] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 93

\*ZAMANI\*

Mbongeni : " how is she ? "

Me : " She is not moving "

Thelo : " come back inside "

I looked at her and I made my way to the car.

Mbongeni gave me wipes and I wiped my shoes because there was a bit of blood and Thelo drove off.

Me : " We need to stop by the stores to buy some stuff for the braai tomorrow "

Mbongeni : " I will call Ayanda and inform him about



his ex "

Me : " I hope this is the last time we have to deal with this. "

Mbongeni : " i never thought you had it in you Mr Lawyer. "

Thelo : " you are the soft one phela "

Me : " Nx "

They chuckled. I took out my phone and got busy with it. We got to the other side of the mall and we got out of the car and made our way in.

Mbongeni : " I will go buy the alcohol. Thelo will take care of the meat. You get rest "

Me : " I am good with that "

We went our separate ways and I went to the supermarket and I took the trolley and made my way in. I started with the rolls and went for the snacks and I went to take some sauces for marinating the meat and all. There was a lady next to me who was talking on the phone while shoving the sauce in her basket.

Her : "Mandla nka fono ea hau, Mike o u emetse 'me ke hana ho mo khahlisa!(pick up your phone , Mike is waiting for you and I won't keep on entertaining him !)

I reached for the sauce above her and she turned dropping her call and clicking her tongue.

Her : "na nka u thusa ?(can I help you ? )

Me : "You can move maybe "

Her : " can't you see I am standing ?"

I looked at her name tag on her

Me : " Ok ...."

Her : "mamela Ha ke motsoalle oa hau( don't be forward ok ? I am not your friend )"

She opened the tomato sauce and poured it on me and I chuckled before she dropped it and walked off clicking her tongue.

Me : " fuck. "

I turned and just walked to the till to pay. I had to pay for the tomato sauce as well. I saw her pass by

and I looked at her. She has a fiesty attitude.

.

.

\*UNATHI \*

I was so happy to see my mother after a long time. Yes I am angry that she up and deserted me like that but I was happy to see her because I needed her help.

Mom : " You look different "

Me : " thank you "

Mom : " it's ugly "

Me : " wow thanks. "

Mom : " what am I here for ? "

Me : " could you just pretend to be happy to see me? "

She kept quiet.

Me : " i knew I should have asked for dad to come.

Atleast he does. "

Mom : " I am sorry "

Me : " I just want you to come back in a few months time "

Mom : " why ? "

Me : " you will see. J ust do so "

Mom : " ok. "

I looked at her. How could I not see it ? Should I trust her again ? I don't know really and I am scared as well. I sigh

\*DINA \*

Sina wasn't taking my calls and its been hours now. I sit on the bed and I sigh. My phone rings and I jump to take it and I answer quickly.

Me : " Sina... "

" It's not Sina "

Me : " oh. Who is this ? "

The man behind chuckled.

" You don't remember me ? "

Me : " No "

I sat down on the bed.

" The guy you spilled tomato sauce on at the supermarket "

I closed my eyes taking in a sharp breath. "

Me : " Oh Ke masoabi, ha ke tsebe hore na ho kene eng ka nna. ( oh I am sorry , I don't know what got into me. )"

" I am a Zulu man "

Me : " Oh. Sorry , uhm I was upset and I shouldn't have taken my anger out on you. I should have walked off. "

" You will have to clean my shirt because it's my favourite "

Me : " I .... I ok "

I sighed. I have no choice.

" Where can I drop it off ? "

Me : " dry cleaners "

He chuckled.

" I will be there at 8 am "

Me : " Wait who are you ? "

Him : " call me Mr Z.K for now "

He hung up. I looked at my phone. I wonder how he got my numbers from. I tried Sina again and she didn't answer.

Me : " damn you sinamandla . "

I don't even know this Ayanda that Sina is obsessed about. I fixed myself and walked out of the bedroom and I went to the lounge and Mike was still here.

Me : " she is out of town Abit "

Mike : " when will she be back ? "

Me : " I am not sure. If work delay. "

He stood up and put the glass down and kissed my hand.

Mike : " i will be back for her "

I nodded and he walked towards the door and I followed. He opened the door and he walks out and I locked it and turned and leaned on it. I just hope Sina is out of trouble wherever she is.

.

.

\*NTETHELELO \*

I woke up bright and early for Andiswa. I wanted to make her breakfast but not in bed though. I won't go up the stairs with a tray. I asked Minenhle to help out and she did, I was toasting the bread and she made some eggs.

Minenhle : " Ms Andiswa is lucky to have you "

Me : " I am the lucky one. "

Minenhle : " and she has good genes. Very beautiful

kids "

I chuckled.

Me : " mine are stronger. "

Minenhle : " ( smiling ) I can see "

Me : " let me go wake her "

She nodded and I wiped my hands before making my way up the stairs. I got in our bedroom and she was still asleep. I hovered over her and kissed her cheek and she squirmed.

Me : " Morning sugar plum "

Andiswa : " you are heavy Ntethelelo "

Me : " Kiss me first "

Andiswa : " I haven't brushed my teeth "

Me : " I don't care. "

I perked her lips and she squirmed.

Me : " I made breakfast for you with the help of minenhle "

Andiswa : " I don't trust these young nannies "



Me : " don't worry. I am not snatchable this time "

She giggled.

Andiswa : " ok. I want to take a shower. "

I got off her and she went to take a shower.

.

.

.

\*DINA \*

I was woken up by a knock on the door. I really hope it's Sina. I went to brush my teeth and went to answer the door.

Me : " ke' na tla ( I am coming) "

I dragged my slippers and went to open the door and the man from yesterday at the supermarket was here. I looked at him from the bottom to the top and he had a straight face. I swallowed and his cologne can't be missed.

Him : " intombazane ayivumi ngalezikhathi ( a girl doesn't wake up at this time ) "

Me : " huh ? "

Him : " it's not good that you wake up this late. "

Me : " hi "

He handed his shirt over and I took it.

Me : " uhm right. "

Him : " I will fetch it when you are done "

Me : " why don't you take it to the dry cleaner ? "

Him : " you messed it up. Not the dry cleaners "

Me : " right "

Him : " I have to go. You got my number ? "

Me : " ,yes "

He was intimidating I won't lie .

Him : " stop looking at me "

I swallowed and he turned and bumped into police officers.

Officer: "Hello. Where can we find Dinekile Mpele ?  
"

Me : " thats me officer. "

The guy stood there with hands in his pocket.  
Wasn't he leaving. ?

Officer : " Oh yes , are you related to sinamandla  
Mpele some how ? "

Me : " uhm yes she is my twin sister "

We don't look the same. It's hard to tell that we are  
twins. Even sisters. My heart was beating fast.  
What did she do ?

Officer : " unfortunately we came bearing bad news.  
Your sister was found at the mall parking lot shot  
3times "

Me : " is she ok ? "

I was panicking and tears werbin the verge of  
coming out. "

Officer : "unfortunately she didn't make it. We came  
to inform you and if you can identify her body "

I almost went down but this man caught me and I cried. He picked me up.

Him : " Thank you "

Officer : " anytime "

they walked off and he kicked the door closed while carrying me.

Me : " I am dreaming right ? "

I said chocking in tears. He put me on the couch.

Him : " I will get you some sugar water.

I held on him and walked more. I can't be alone. She can't leave me like that.

Me : " she can't do on me. I need her. "

I sobbed. He just became silent. I can't believe it.

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:44] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 94

\*SIYAMTHANDA \*

"UMakot ' ungowethu (Siyavuma)

usengowethu ngempela( Siyavuma )....."

Unami : " uzosithengela icider !...

Ladies : " Siyavuma ,sithi ..."

Me : " woah I am not getting married. "

Andiswa : "do a turn around "

I did

Lisa : "get married.you can see that this wedding gown was made for you. It's a sign "

Me : " there is no sign. Yanelisa. "

Andiswa : " unjaloke wena , Nannies will take your man "

Unami : " something wrong with your nanny? "

Andiswa : " I don't know what but she is I don't know what. ? Seducing in a way "

Lisa : " relax. We will hit her "

Me : " haibo. "

Unami : " serious "

Andiswa : " I trust Ntethelelo. It her I don't trust. Women would do anything to get a man and that worries me "

Me : " we will see when Ntethelelo acts out of order through love potion. "

Andiswa : " you are right "

The sales lady came towards us.

Lady : " are you still fine ladies ? "

Andiswa : " I love the bride maid's dress and my wedding gown is perfect. "

Lady : " wonderful. And you mam ? "

Lisa : " she is taking it "

Me : " no .... "

Unami : " yes. We love it. We are still searching for bridesmaids dresses. "

Lady : " ok mam "

Me : " no "

They stood up and pulled my hand.

Lisa : " uyashada wena. Ngeke sidlale wena ( you are getting married. We won't be played by you ) "

Me : " haibo ! "

Them : " shh "

.

.

\*DINA \*

Me : " Aunty "

Aunty : " Hayi ! See where you are gonna bury your sister. We don't want anything that associate with your mother "

Tears left my eyes as I cradles myself on the bedroom corner.

Me : " ke masoabi gorom.....( I am sorry aunty.....)"

Aunty : " Don't call me again Lineo!"

She hung up on me and I cried. I don't know what to do. Sina is at the motuary for 4 days now and it's a good thing I signed Sina for a funeral policy but I don't think it will pay out because I started 3months ago when she came to live this side. I don't know what to do at this moment an her sudden death is defined taking a toll on me. I took our only picture we have of our mother when we were young and I cried while holding it. I am alone now. We lost Mom and now I lost the only pers on who loved me. Who had my back as I always had hers at times. Yes she did alot of wrong stuff but she didn't deserve to die. There was a knock on the door and I stood up and made my way to the door and I opened and it was that guy again.

Me : " your shirt is not ready "

He walked in.



Him : " I am not here for that "

Me : " oh "

I sniffed.

Him : " How is everything going ? "

Me : " I don't want any pity so please leave "

Him : " I won't "

"I heard "

I turned and it was Mike .he looked red not even pink.

Me : " yeah. "

He walked past the guy and went to sit on the couch.

Mike : " I can't believe it. "

Guy : " I will see you later. "

Me : "I will take your shirt to the dry clean , you will fetch it there "

He turned and held my waist. Myheart was beating fast.

Guy : " I will fetch you. You can't be alone in this

state and it's an order "

Me : " you don't know me so you won't tell me shit !"

Mike : " are you guys ok ?"

Guy : " awuthule wena. ( Keep quiet )"

He let go of my waist and walked out.

Mike : " your boyfriend looks violent "

Me : " his is not my boyfriend. "

I closed the door.

.

.

**\*AYANDA \***

I walked around my office. I was relieved that Sina is taken care of and here Zamani comes with shit.

Ntethelelo : " You are risking us Zamani "

Zamani : " I am a lawyer. I know how to cover my tracks. She won't know "

Mbongeni : " Kodwa sekumele umqome vele ? ( You have to date her ? )"

Zamani : " we are not dating. I am just helping out. She is alone and has no one in her corner. "

There was a knock on the door.

Me : " fuck you for being soft !"

Zamani : " I am older than you. I can break your other leg "

Me : " Nx "

The knock was persistent .

Me : " Open the door please "

I took the whisky and poured it in a glass and I gulped the substance and the door slightly opened Andi threw the glass towards it.

" Ah ! "

The door opened. I was shaking on anger.

" what the fuck ! ?"

Thelo : " Ayanda !"

Me : " Sort it. Before....."

I took my crutch and walked out the door.

" Mntungwa "

I felt a hand on my shoulder and Siyamthanda stood Infront of me.

Siya : " what is wrong. ? "

I tried to calm down. She held my face.

Siya : " look at me , nothing else. "

I looked at her and I rested my forehead on hers.

Siya : " calm down. Whatever it is. J ust think rationally. "

I held her waist with my hand.

Me : " I love you "

I felt myself calm down.

Siya : " I love you too. "

She smiled and I chuckled.

Me : " how was the dress fitting ? "

Siya : " it was ok "

Me : " don't you want to get married after it ? "

She shook her head.

Siya : " Not now Mntungwa but we will "

I nodded.

" Mr Khumalo "

It was my pa.

Me : " cancel any meetings "

Her : " yes sir "

She was still standing there.

Siya : " let's go so I can cook for you baby "

She looked at my PA and then took my hand I wanted to chuckle .

Me : " ( whispering ) you don't have to be jealous. "

Siya : " Do you want to stay or .... "

Me : " no. I want to be with you and have desert as well "

Siya : " sure , custard and pudding "

We got in the elevator .

Me : " and a bit Mthanda ? "

I bit my bottom lip and she laughed.

Siya : " mmmh maybe. "

Me : " let me call the driver , you should learn to drive "

Siya : " yeah "

Me : " the ladies ? "

Siya : " argh I will see them later "

I nodded.

.

.

.

To be. Continued

[09/17, 18:44] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 95

\* DINA'S AUNT \*

I was pacing up and down the lounge. Lineo is testing me for real. After countless times I have told her and her sister that she must pretend we are dead to her.

Me : " Thabi ! " "

Thabi : " Mme(mom ) " "

Me : " nkhono o kae?(where is granny ? ) " "

She walks in the lounge.

Thabi : " in her bedroom. She said whatever you want to say come to her " "

I push her out of the way and went to my mother's room.

Mom : " hobaneng ha o loana le mamati?(what is going on ? why are you fighting with the doors ?)" "

She at up from he bed.

Me : " Lineo called. "

Mom : " o batla eng?( what does she want ? )"

Me : " khaitsele ea hae e shoel ( Her sister is dead )"

I was pacing up and down.

Mom : " what does she want ? "

Me : " I don't know"

Mom : " Ha ke batle ho amana le bana ba Letsha( I don't want anything to do with Letsha's children )"

Me : " exactly. After what she did. ho khetha monna ea okametseng lelapa la hae monna oa Sezulu mme sheba joale o ile a baleha mme a mo siea le brats eo o ile a utloa bohloko ho fihlela a kena ka lebitleng mme joale bana ba hae ba batla ho tla mona?Che, ke hana!(choosing a man over her family a Zulu man and look now he ran away and left her with those brats she suffered till she got in the grave and now her kids want to come here ? no I refuse !)"

Mom : " I don't want anything to do with her ! "



There was a knock on the door.

Thabi : " mme "

Me : " eng Nthabis eng?(what Nthabis eng ?)"

Thabi : " ntate o teng ( dad is here )"

Me : " we will talk later mme(mom )"

Mom : " I don't want Letsha's kids here. "

Me : " they won't come. "

I walked out of the door.

.

.

**\*DINA\***

I took the tray with the cups and the left over biscuits and went to the kitchen. I put the dishes in the sink and the tray away and I went back to the lounge.

Mike : " I don't know why she broke up with me "

Me : " Michael "

He sobbed and it was heart breaking.

Mike : " I loved her despite what my family and friends said. I still love her. Dina "

I didn't know what to do. I am bleeding on my own.

Me : " I .... She. Loved you as well "

Mike : " then why did she leave me ? "

Me : " she was confused. She was 28 years. "

Mike : " J e souhaite que nous ayons un bébé (I wish we had a baby )"

He said while looking at her baby picture.

Me : " on ne peut rien faire maintenant, elle est morte. je suis désolé( we can't do anything now. She is dead I am sorry )"

He wiped his tears.

Me : " can we stop talking french. I don't know alot "

He chuckled.

Mike : " mes excuses ( my apologies )"

I gave him an eye and he laughed.

Mike:" I don't know how I will go home. I feel lost "

Me : " I have an extra room. You can stay. "

Mike : " thank you "

He kissed my hand and I smiled. There was a knock on the door. I stood up and went to get it and it was that guy again.

Me : " don't you have a life ? "

Him : " I do "

Me : " what is your name ? "

Him : " Zamani "

Me : " surname ? "

He chuckled.

Zamani : " uyasifunayini ? ( You want it ? ) "

Me : " ewwu no Angifuni ( no I don't want ) "

He chuckled

Zamani : " practice makes perfect "

Me : " surname abuti "

Zamani : " Khumalo "

He looked into my eyes when he said that and my heart thubed.

Me : " letela mets ots o ( wait a minute ) "

I closed my eyes.

Me : " Are you related to any Ayanda Khumalo? "

Zamani : " How do you know my brother ? "

He tilted his head with hands in his pocket.

Mike cleared his throat.

Me : " as you can see I have company "

Zamani : " I was asking a question "

Me : " Mike I will be back "

He nodded and we stepped out by the rails.

Me : " My sister's ex. She was on the hunt for him and now she suddenly dies. Strange "

I turned and he looked at me. He is weird.

Me : " why are you quiet. ? You know something "

Zamani : " even if I did I wouldn't tell you "

Me : " You did something to my sister !.you....."

I charged towards him and knuckled him on the face and tears ran down my eyes as I punched his chest. He held my hands.

Me : " tlohela 'na feela ! ( Leave me alone )"

Zamani : " calm down "

I was fighting for him to let me go.

Zamani : " Dina ! "

He said in an authoritative voice. He wasn't shouting.

Me : " Sin .... Sina"

Zamani : " I am sorry "

I stopped fighting and just cried. He wiped his blood and engulfed me in a hug , I let out a scream and carry on crying.

Me : " I hate myself. "

Zamani : " shhhh "

It cuts deep to loose my sister like that I just wish

this was all a dream.

.

.

**\*SIYAMTHANDA \***

I was in the kitchen cooking. I was done with what was supposed to be on the stove and now just waiting for the meat in the oven. I wiped my hands and I went to the lounge and sat next to Ayanda and he held my waist.

Ayanda : " My mind is telling me no ,but my body , my body is telling yes , baby . I don't want to hurt no body but there's something I must confess "

I looked at him and we chuckled.

Ayanda : " I don't see nothing wrong with a little bump 'n grind "

Me : " no bump 'n grind before supper Mr "

Ayanda : " did you have to ruin the moment? "

I got up .

Me : " Your body should say no baby. "

Ayanda : " just watch. Ayanda jnr will be in you soon "

Me : " and you will die from me killing you "

He chuckled.

Ayanda : " I am kidding baby "

Me : " better be "

I walked to the kitchen.

Ayanda : " ( shouting ) you are gonna go on one knee right ? "

Me : " No. !"

I shouted back

Ayanda : " But ...."

Me : " no guys. You should be happy I feed you "

Ayanda : " you are supposed to "

Me : " I should be in res "

He kept quiet.

Me : " you ok? "

Ayanda : " don't play like that "

I checked the meat.

Me : " I am not playing baby. I am not "

I giggled.

Me : " perfect "

.

.

\*ANDIS WA \*

We had just had dinner and put the kids to rest. Ntethelelo went to a work meeting and he hasn't come back as yet. I was reading a book when the door opener and he walked in holding flowers and a box of Lindt chocolate. I smiled.

Me : " is it Valentine's ? "

Ntethelelo : "( perks my lips ) it doesn't need to be "

Me : " or you are just apologizing "



Ntethelelo : " yes I came home late sugarplum "

Me : " all is forgiven "

I gave him a perk. I put the flowers and Lindt on the side and got off the bed.

Me : " Now "

I held him with his tie and untied it. "

Me : " Now lets play a game "

I bit my bottom lip.

Ntethelelo : " who is hiding? "

I went on my toes and kissed him.

Me : " Mntungwa "

I touched his crotch .he groaned.

Ntethelelo : " ( softly ) Who is seaking ? "

Me : " Ngcolosi "

Ntethelelo : " I like the sound of that "

He kissed my lips and I returned it holding his shoulders and he picked me up and I giggled frightened a bit and he put me down and he hovers

me.

Me : " shh "

He bit his bottom lip and chuckled before he kissed my neck.

.

.

\*MERCY \*

I stood there holding the counter. The morning sickness is getting to me too much. I moved out of our main bedroom and our home has turned cold. I didn't want Yolanda living in such an environment so she is at her grandparents. I haven't told Andiswa about my status hence I declined the invite to her lobola but I am going to be there at her wedding. I feel like I am falling apart. Like nothing exists anymore. I lift my head up when I feel the presence of someone and it's sandile holding a Paper bag from Steers. He walks over and places it on the counter. The smell is calling me but I do not

act.

Sandile : " how are you feeling ? "

I look at him.

Sandile : " ( sigh ) Mercy "

Me : " wat did I do to you ? "

Sandile : " i am sorry "

Me : " all you know is today sorry sandile heh ! ? "

Sandile : " I can't undo everything but I can right my wrongs. "

I shook my head in tears.

Me : " I want a divorce "

I walked away from him.

Sandile : " Mercy "

Me : " You played with my love sandile I am tired I am also human. I am tired "

I walked up the stairs leaving him in the kitchen. I lost my appetite.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:44] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 96

\* MERCY \*

I stripped off my clothes and looked at myself through the mirror and I was still fine but I don't feel fine. I feel weak and it's like I am going to drop at any moment. The bump is not as visible as yet but it will be in just a few months. The door opened and he walked inside and I went to the closet

Sandile : " there is got to be something Mercy please don't leave me "

Me : " I am tired sandile. "

Sandile : " I will try and be better "

Me : " until then try to be a better father for our kids.  
Not me. You and I are over "

I took my pyjamas and he went down on his knees.

Sandile : " ( sobbing ) Mercy , I ... "

I was heart broken. He doesn't usually show emotions just behind the statement of I am a man but he is right now. Yet I won't fall for it.

Me : " Move. My decision is final and I am taking Yolanda with me. You will see her if you want "

Sandile : " where will you go ? "

Me : " Pretoria "

I wore my pyjamas and I walked past him while he sobbed on the floor. It broke my heart but it's not breaking me more than what's going on at the moment.

.

.

.

\* DINA\*

I woke up in the morning. I really punched that guy and I don't regret it. I have a feeling that they did kill Sina but for now I have to make a plan of how am I going to bury her. I went to wash before I made my way to the living area and Michael is sitting in front of the blank tv while drinking tea or coffee .

Me : " Morning "

He tilted his head my direction.

Mike : " Morning "

Me : " Have you had any breakfast ? "

You can see he is defeated and distraught.

Mike : " No. I am ok "

He smiles.

Me : " Michael you have got to eat. "

Mike : " How can I ? "

Me : " starving yourself won't bring Sina back. "

Mike : " I might as well join her. "

Me : " it's the pain that's talking. Atleast have some yogurt "

He nodded and i stood up and made my way to the kitchen. I got there and I took out the yogurt from the fridge and I went to give it to him and he out his coffee down.

Mike : " Thank you "

I smiled.

Me : " I will make some cereals. "

Mike : " where will she be burried ? "

Me : " I don't know "

I really don't know. I don't know what I should be doing at this moment. I sighed as I made my way to the kitchen and took out some cereals.

.

.

\* ANDIS WA \*

I rolled off the bed and landed on the floor and I cried while getting up and Ntethelelo groaned. I threw a pillow over at him and he woke up.

Ntethelelo : " Yini manje Andiswa ? ( What's wrong Andiswa ? )"

Me : " you pushed me over "

He sat up and let his hand out to me.

Ntethelelo : " I am sorry sugar plum "

He pulled me up.

Me : " thank you. I want to visit dad "

Ntethelelo : " ok. We will both go. When is umembeso ? "

Me : " I haven't set the date yet for that but uMabo is in 2 - 3 months. I am not sure. "

Ntethelelo : " I want to wife you before you graduate "

I giggled and I took my silk gown.

Me : " let me go check on the kids. "



He nodded and got off the bed yawning. I walked out of the bedroom and I made my way to the nursery and Minesshle was already up. He was holding Zikhali.

Minesshle : " I wonder how my son would look if it was his genes and mine ? "

I walked in and cleared my throat and held him.

Minesshle : " oh Andiswa "

Me : " it's Mrs Khumalo "

Minesshle : " On paper "

Me : " what are you doing here ? To look after the kids or to drool over my husband ? "

Minesshle : " whichever one you take mam "

Me : " out my son down. I want you out in the next hour. "

Minesshle : " but I am the breadwinner at home "

Me : " you should have thought of that. "

I took Zikhali and Letho and walked out clicking my tongue. I got in our bedroom and the bed was

made. I put them on the bed nicely and called Ntethelelo

Ntethelelo : " sugar plum ? "

Me : " I fired the Nanny "

He appeared.

Ntethelelo : " why ? "

Me : " she is wanting you "

He frowned.

Ntethelelo : " should I get a new one ? "

Me : " please baby and an older one "

Ntethelelo : " ok. " Me : " keep watch. I am going to bath "

he nodded and i kissed his cheek and walked out to the bathroom.

.

.

\*AYANDA \*

Me : " Zamani let this go. The job is done already.  
We don't need to bury the enemy "

Mbongeni: " ngizokushaya wena ( I will hit you )"

Zamani : " I am doing it. "

Thelo : " I am out. Don't ask for me to bail you out. "

I hung up and groaned. Zamani is frustrating like a 7 year old child. A knock came into my study and I poured whisky and I drank down.

Siya: " Baby "

Me : " mmmh "

Siya : " whatever upset you throw it out of the window mawukhuluma nami ( when you talk to me )"

Me : " I am sorry baby "

She walked in.

Siya : " I won't ask. "

Me : " we are going to the mall"

Siya : " to what ? "

Me : " I want to get an engagement ring for you "

Siya : " that's not necessary "

Me : " please "

She sighed.

Siya : " just get that in your mind that I will marry you once I am ready "

Me : " I can live with that "

I took my crutch and walked up to her , I held her waist.

Me : " but you are Mrs Khumalo already "

Siya : " I will bring back your money "

Me : " no. I am joking. "

Siya : " your breakfast is ready and aunty Khulis iwe phoned. She is Coming back.

Me : " ok. Are you fine with that? "

Siya : " yes. Very much. Let me go arm up your food "

She walked out and I whistled after her.

Siya : " I heard that "

I chuckled. I can't wait to marry her and make her mine.

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:44] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 97

I walked out of the bathroom and Ntethelelo was laying on the bed next to his kids. I went to take the lotion .

Ntethelelo : " baby I have been thinking "

Me : " off? "

I dropped the towel and started to lotion my body.

Ntethelelo : " how about I lay you down ? "

Me : " haibo mbulazi "

He chuckled.

Ntethelelo : " i m joking. . I was thinking that since aunty Khulisiwe is coming back she looks after the kids in the meantime till we get a proper nanny "

Me : " if she won't mind. But i am not working at the moment so I can do it "

Ntethelelo : " yes but you have dress fittings and cake eating's and also you need some time to yourself as well once in a while. I don't want you looking like a zombie on our wedding day. "

Me : " sweet , ok . I get your point. "

He nodded.

Me : " if she agrees then it's ok "

Ntethelelo : " thank you "

I wore my underwear and made my way to the closet and I got dressed. I put on my sandals and I went out of the closet and Minenhle was standing

by the door.

Minenhle : " please I need this job "

Ntethelelo : " my wife has made a decision and if she feels like you make her uncomfortable then you should leave. "

Minenhle : " please "

She placed her hands on his chest.

Me : " excuse you "

She looked at me.

Me : " You time is up. Please leave "

She looked at me then Ntethelelo and walked off.

Ntethelelo closed the door and i looked at him.

Ntethelelo : " sugar plum ? "

Me : " Don't even Ntethelelo . What is going on between you two ? "

Ntethelelo : " Nothing baby "

Me : " mmmh "

He stepped closer and i walked to the bed and took

zikhali .

Ntethelelo : " i love you "

Me : " i know "

Ntethelelo : " meaning i wouldn't cheat on you "

Me : " I didn't say you would "

Ntethelelo : " but you did in not so many ways. "

He seemed pissed .

Me : " I am sorry "

Ntethelelo : " I will get a new nanny "

He took letho and he walked out. .i sighed

Me : " Onanny benu ( your nanny )"

Zikhali looked at me and I kissed his cheek before taking my bag and i followed out . I walked down

the stairs and i made my way to the outside

Ntethelelo was loading the kids bags in. I put zikhali on his car seat.

Me : " have you eaten ? "

Ntethelelo : " we will buy on the way "



He closed the door.

Me : Mbulazi "

He opened the front door and looked at me.

Me : " I love you "

Ntethelelo : " I know "

Me : " you love me angini ? ( Isn't it ? ) "

His face softened and he chuckled.

Ntethelelo : " you havw to find that answer "

Me : " ofcause you do. We wouldn't be getting married if you didn't "

He chuckled

Me : " and I am sorry for everything "

Ntethelelo : " it's ok "

Me : " counciling again ? "

Ntethelelo : " I think it's the best decision "

Me : " ok. I love you "

Ntethelelo : " I love you too "

I smiled and I opened my dppr and we got in the car and closed the door and buckled up before he drove off.

.

.

\*UNATHI \*

I took the phone and i held it in my hand. I slowly dialed the number and I put the phone on my ear. I leaned against the wall and breathed out. It went through luckily and he answered.

Dad : " Hello "

Me : " Dad it's me Unathi "

Dad : " baby gal. I will see you when i come back from Swaziland. "

Me : " I know. Uhm dad "

Dad : " what's the matter ? "

There was a lump on my throat.

Me : " uhm I called mom to come and I couldn't tell her because I don't fully trust her "

Dad : " Unathi I am shocked as well and disappointed and have alot of. Questions. It's best if we talk when I come back "

Me : " J ust promise to take care of ....."

Dad : " I will take care of my grandchild"

I nodded and sniffed.

Dad : " it will be ok"

I nodded.

Me : " I love you "

Dad : " I love you too baby "

I smiled. I hung up and I tuened and gave the other lady a turn on the phone. I touched my flat stomach and wiped my tears and made my way. I didn't think it would happen. I haven't been feeling ok lately so I just concluded that I am pregnant. I just hope this time around my daughter or son survives.

.

.

\*DINA \*

Michael and i left together and we went to the motuary to see Sina after her body was removed of any of the bullets and she looked peaceful even though her body was in a bad state , better I guess but it still hurt to see her like that. Michael couldn't take it and we sat there for some time before leaving and we went our seperate ways. I got in my car and I just let the tears flow on me and I just cried. It was too much. I took out my phone and tried my aunt and she sent me to voicemail and i sighed and cried. I don't know what to do at this point. Should I just bury her tomorrow? She deserves a dignified funeral but I have no one around me to help me with that . I feel like everything is a mess and I can't handle anything. I started my car while wiping my tears and drove off , I open the radio and it's playing a song mom used to sing for us when we were young .It's Everytime after me and sina used to fight over something , I

felt my chest paining and tears blinding my eyes.

"I know sometimes it seems as if, we're standing all alone

Be we'll get through it, 'cause love won't let us fall

Count on me through thick and thin

A friendship that will never end

When you are weak, I will be strong

Helping you to carry on

Call on me, I will be there, don't be afraid

Please believe me when I say, count on

There's a place inside of all of us

Where our faith in love begins

You should reach to find the truth in love

The answers there within, oh

I know that life can make you feel

It's much harder than it really is

But we'll get through it, just don't give in....."

A big thud distracted me and I wiped my tears but they kept coming out. I opened my door and wiped my tears once more before I could see clearly and a man was coming towards me. Oh cars collided.

Him do you know how much this car costs ? !"

He was shouting.

Me : " I am sorry. "

More tears rolled down.

Him : " this is a German imported car , you can't find it in South Africa "

Me : " oh my God "

How am I gonna pay that ? I went down on my knees and cried.

Him : " I am calling my lawyer. You will deal with him . "

He clicked his tongue and went to his car. I felt numb.

.

.

\*ANDIS WA \*

We first went to have some breakfast and it was really fun being out together as a family. Ntethelelo really makes time to be with his family and I really appreciate that. After we went to buy some little treats we will go home with. , I really missed dad but I am getting the hang of living apart from him. When we got to Mamelodi I was excited like a kid getting a new toy . We reached home and Ntethelelo parked upfront and I opened the door and I got out.

Ntethelelo : " you will reach te inside Sthandwa Sam ( my love )"

Me : " ok "

He chuckled and he got out. I took letho and he took Zikhali and he said I should give e him letho as well. He will handle them. I gave him the kids and took thw bags and we made our way inside. I knocked on the door before opening.

Me knock knock "

There was a laughter. I stood in the middle of the room.

Dad : " hey angel "

Me : " hi dad . "

She put her cup down and came to hug me.

Her : " it's been so long since I last saw you. At the funeral right ? "

Ne : " aunty Phili "

I smiled. I don't know her much , she isn't mother's cousin and i only met her at the funeral and e introduced herself. She is a very nice lady but why is she doing here ?

Phili : " I met your father a few days ago and h mentioned you are getting married. Wow gal i am so happy "

I smiled.

Philip : " Ntombi your kids oh they look so cute and chubby "



She took Zikhali from Ntethelelo .

Phili:" hello mkhwenyana "

Ntethelelo : " hi "

He cleared his throat. I looked at dad.

Dad : " we just came from breakfast "

I looked at him. He chuckled.

Dad : " Ntethelelo "

Ntethelelo:" Mr Bhengu "

Dad : " bring the little one here "

Me : " wow "

Philip : " they look adorable Ndiswa you you have really good genes "

We sat down. I was defeated. What is going on here ?

.

.

**\*DINA\***

The police have come and gone and so as the ambulance. My car insurance I have informed them and my car was towed away. It was really damaged but not like this man's 'German car' I am not hearing them for how broke I will go and how expensive it is.

Him : " my lawyer is here "

I wonder if he even has a car insurance. I am a mess and at this point I don't care about a lot of things. His lawyer made his way to us. Couldn't the world just kill me once because I am going to go to jail for murder really.

Me : " do you have to be everywhere I go ? "

I was pissed off.

Zamani : " Hi to you too "

Me : " Nx "

Guy : " hey we are here about me. She crashed my car , I am missing a millions tender meeting at this moment Because of your mess "

He pointed at me.

Zamani : " which car Mr Mhlongo ? "

Me : " I am sure this car is in South Africa uzama ukuzenza juicy lah ( he is trying to make himself juicy ) "

I rolled my eyes. Zamani chuckled and this man was timing.

Guy : " Ngizokufaka impama Ntombazane ( I will slap you gal ) "

Me : " Leka 'me u bone, leka ( try and see , try ! ) "

Zamani : " calm down "

Guy : " my whole car is damaged "

Me : " u bua leshano, ke pele feela ho senyehileng ( you are lying , it's only the front that's damaged. ) "

Guy : " it's the La Ferrari "

Zamani whistled shaking his head

Me : " why are you whistling ? "

Guy : " the car cost me £2 million "

Me : " eng ? Wahlanya ? ( What ? Are you crazy ? ) "

Zamani : " and you have to pay for it "

Me : " but it's the front that's only damaged. "

Guy : " I called the garage where they are analysing my car and the quotation is 500 thousand "

Me : " rand ? "

Guy : " pounds "

I laughed.

Me : " why didn't you buy a car from South Africa. I won't pay for that. Mina I get paid in rand's not pounds. I will buy you a Golf in the mean time you buy another German car. "

Zamani chuckled.

Zamani : " you have to pay for it or we arrest you. "

Me : " you wouldn't "

Guy : " try me "

He turned and another came and he went to it and got in.

Me : " We will both go to jail "

Zamani : " did nothing "

Me : " I know you killed my sister "

Zamani : " I didn't and you might not know who is watching "

Me : " You are an ass you know a bum "

Tears welled my eyes. I am in a lot of trouble.

Where am I gonna get that kind of money ?

Me : " where am I gonna get that kind of money ? "

I sniffed.

Me : " I might as well sell my body in the the street corner. "

He crouched Infront of me.

Zamani : " I can pay it off for you "

Me : " how ? "

Zamani : " I am a man with a plan. "

Me : " men are not usually nice , what do you want in return ? "

Zamani : " 2 days with you "

Me : " what ? No ! "

Zamani : " your choice "

Me : " you are a sick pervert "

Zamani : " you are sick because spending a day with someone doesn't necessarily involve penetration all the time. "

Me : " mmmh "

Zamani : " come let me take you home.

Me : " I don't want to be home at the moment. It suffocates me "

Zamani : " I have to be in court in an hour "

Me : " I will join you then "

He shook his head and picked up my bag and shoes and carried me and went to his car.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:44] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 98

I was still riddled in thoughts and still confused. What is really going on between dad and aunty Philip? It can't be not something. They don't know each other that well to have breakfast together. I was in the kitchen making a light meal for everyone and I was frustrated as well.

" You will break the dishes "

I turned and aunty Philip walked in.

Phili : " let me help "

Me : " it's ok "

She nodded.

Phili : " I am not here to replace your mother "

Me : " what is going on ? "

Phili : " nothing . We just had breakfast and if that

made you uncomfortable then I apologise "

I sighed.

Me : " no. Uhm it's ok. I am just overreacting "

She giggled and helped me put with making the salad.

Phili : " I am here for you and your father Andiswa "

Me : " thank you aunty. Hearing someone from my mom's family say that really warms my heart "

Phili : " it's great to see you grow. I am happy "

I smiled.

Me : " so you and dad "

She giggled.

Philip: "nothing is going on "

Me : " you are very sweet and I wouldn't mind "

Phili: " after what you did earlier on. I don't think so "

We laughed.

Me : " but he is a great man "



Phili:" every woman's dream man "

She was starring into space.

Me : " please come to my wedding. "

She looked at me.

Phili:" ofcourse. I wouldn't miss it for the world. "

I smiled.

Me : " thank you "

Dad : " is the food coming ?"

Me : " indoda yakho ( Your man )"

Phili:" I will hit you "

We laughed.

Me : " yes dad. "

Dad : " Andiswa you are gonna starve Ntethelelo "

Phili laughed.

Phili : " kancane baba ( a bit )"

I looked at her and just chuckled. This is gonna be interesting.

.

.

\*SIYAMTHANDA \*

we arrived at the mall and we just went around before making our way to the jewellery shop and we saw beautiful rings. A lady just took out the ring for us and placed it on the counter. Ayanda took it and was about to go on his knee and I stopped him.

Me : " baby you are hurt "

Ayanda : " I have to do it right "

Me : " next time . I appreciate the thought "

He smiled and kissed my cheek before sliding the ring into my finger. I looked at it.

Ayanda : " its perfect "

Tears welled up in my eyes and he pulled me to his chest.

Ayanda : " shh "

There was silence. I removed myself from him and wiped my tears and breathed out.

Me : " thank you for seeing me worthy "

Ayanda : " thank you for loving me "

I kissed his lips and people clapped their hands around the store. I giggled and we broke it.

Me : " now they are making me shy "

He chuckled.

Lady : " I will prepare your payment "

She walked off.

Ayanda : " Now lets get you graduated and be Dr Khumalo. "

Me : " has a very nice ring to it. "

He chuckled.

Ayanda : " I love you baby "

Me : " I love you too Mntungwa "

I perked his lips. The lady came back and he paid for the ring. It was beautiful shame and I don't think

I will even take it off for that matter.

.

.

\*ANDIS WA \*

we walked to the lounge with the food and dad with Ntethelelo were watching TV. We gave them their food and they thanked us and we went to get ours and I sat next to Ntethelelo and we prayed before eating.

Dad : " so how are the preparations going ? "

Me : " very well dad. We will have umembeso first before uMabo where I am officially become a Khumalo by tradition. "

Dad : " that's good. Ntethelelo are you prepared for your pockets because my daughter likes finer things in life. "

Me : " baba "

Dad : " what ? "

Me : " you are painting me red "

Ntethelelo : " I am "

Phili: " and I don't mind helping with anything. Even if you want me to babysit those munchies "

Me : " I will keep that in mind. "

She smiled.

Me : " I want to get married before I graduate "

Dad : " rush is your name now "

We laughed.

Me : " dad "

Dad : " I am just saying anyway uMembeso will be Ehlatikhulu, "

Me : " I know "

I looked at Ntethelelo. He smiled.

Phili: " you are so cute together. "

Me : " so are you "

Dad chocked on his food and phili got up and went to fetch water for him. Ntethelelo leaned by my ear

and whispered.

Ntethelelo : " I think they are dating "

Me : " it's fast though "

Ntethelelo : " at least it's someone you know "

Me : " yeah maybe. "

Phili : " are you ok ? "

Dad nodded .

Me : " sorry "

I giggled and they shot me a look.

.

.

\*DINA\*

I didn't feel the drive nor hear or see how This creature next to me is like in court because I was too distracted by my worries.

Lady : " Here is your order sir "

She handed the paper bag to him and he took them and gave them to me and I took out the burger and ate. He drove off.

Zamani : " You ask you know "

Me : " mmmh "

There was silence.

Zamani : " so where are you burying your sister ? "

Me : " I don't know "

I drank my Milkshake.

Me : " at this point I don't know how I will bury her "

He nodded.

Zamani : " you need to rest "

Me : " I can't. I just need to try at home but they want nothing with me. "

Zamani : " family issues ? "

Me : " yes. "

Zamani : " it will be ok ? "

I looked at him.

Me : " „will it ? Will it really be ok ? Things are just getting messed up "

I drank my Milks hake.

Zamani : " it doesn't matter. I can help "

Me : " I don't trust you "

Zamani : " then you gotta have faith "

I looked at him. "

Me : " You are one messed up man "

He huckle.

Zamani : " how do you know ? "

Me : " ,I know. Where is the wife in all of this ? "

He shifted.

Zamani : " I would rather not talk about that "

There was sadness in his voice.

Me : " I am sorry "

He nodded and clenched his jaw. I kept looking at him before looking out the window. .



.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:45] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 99

\*ZAMANI\*

"He said "I'll love you till I die", she told him "You'll forget in time"

As the years went slowly by, she still preyed upon his mind

He kept her picture on his wall, went half-crazy now and then

He still loved her through it all, hoping she'd come back again

Kept some letters by his bed dated nineteen sixty-

two

He had underlined in red every single "I love you"

I gulped my whiskey while looking at the picture and there was a knock on the door, it opened slowly and I didn't move my eyes from the painting above.

"Zamani "

I kept quiet and clenched my jaw. Small steps coming closer to me and she lays her hand on my shoulder.

"She is beautiful "

I just stared at the picture. The both of us in silence for a minute and I turned to her.

Me : " I want to burn it "

Dina : " Don't. You can put it away "

She walks closer.

Dina : " You always keep a photo of her everywhere you go ? "

I cleared my throat.

Me : " Only the house and here "

Dina : " it's not easy getting over a loved one. "

She ran her fingers on the painting.

Dina : " Someone you used to love and the way you parted wasn't in a bad way. It's just unexpected. "

I kept quiet and she ran her fingers on the wall and turned.

Dina : " Death is unpredictable. It brings more pain than heartbreak "

I stood up and put the glass on the dresser and I hold her waist.

Me : " How is everyone treating you ? "

Dina : " Besides your brothers. Everyone is well "

The song changed and another came on.

Me : " May I have this dance ? "

She giggled.

Dina : " You may "

I held her waist and she laid her head on my chest.

Dina : " Your heart beat is slow "

Me : " Maybe I should get checked. "

Dina : " Maybe "

I cleared my throat.

Me : " I love you "

She lifted her head and looked at me.

Dina : " I ....I feel like I am betraying Sina "

Me : " With ? "

Dina : " ( smile ) I love you too "

I kissed her forehead before I spun her around and held her close to me as we moved to the best of the song.

"And for your love

I would do anything

Just to see the smile upon your face

For your love

I would go anywhere

Just you tell me and I'll be right there.."

.

.

\*ANDISWA \*

I was rushing around. I really can't believe that I am about to walk down the aisle in just a few moments and say I do before I become Mrs Khumalo. I am stressing at the same time. These past few months have been a bliss and also a road. Dad is being secretive as well. Things between Ntethelelo and I have been sweet as well as bad. We constantly been fighting about him coming home late and his traveling. I know he has other branches to go and check outside the province but 4 days is enough. Not a whole week or two but despite that I still want to marry him. It's just minor stuff right ?

"I got the wine "

Siyamthanda walks in holding the two wine bottles in the air.

Lisa:" Please come and pour I need. "

Me : " Don't get drunk please and don't mess up yourselves. "

Siya : " you need to sit down and do your make up Mrs because we are all waiting for you "

She sat on the bed. I sighed and took the wedding dress.

Me : " Help me ke "

She stood up and helped me get dressed in my dress and the ladies ululated.

Me : " I am feeling the power. "

Unami : " Feel it Sisi. Feel the power "

We laughed. Siyamthanda and Ntethelelo's sisters will be in my bridal party.

Khanyisile : " I can't wait till you are done "

Siya : " Yeyi "

There was a knock on the door , i shouted come in and Fifi walked in while holding flowers and a little basket.

Fifi : " Knock knock. Message from the head office "

Me : " You made it "

Fifi: " I couldn't miss it for the world and your fiance gave me a day off. "

I pulled my dress up and walked to her and we hugged.

Fifi: " this is for you "

Me : " Thank you so much "

Fifi : " it's not from me though just know that "

I laughed and thanked her. I took the flowers and there was a card.

Siya: " wear a gown before you do your make up. "

I wore the gown and then took the card and sat on the chair and read the card.

"If all the things that it can bring ,Can't add up to one ounce of your happiness " ~ Steve wonder.

"Well I just want to say I love you and you already look beautiful. I wanna grow grey with you and grow our little babies with you because I don't see

anyone else I would rather share a family with. I love you Andiswa Bhengu since the first moment I saw you. I remember it clearly and it played like a wonderful movie that I didn't want to get out of , that movie character will be Infront of me for the rest of my life. I love you -N.K"

I wiped my tear and smiled.

Unami:" Good thing make up wasn't done "

We all giggled.

Me :' I am ready "

The make up artist started doing make up on my face and we were running a bit late. When she was done I looked so different and matured as well. I smiled.

Me : " let go get me married. "

Everyone clapped their hands and I wore my shoes and put on the veil . The ladies started a song and we walked out of the room singing.

.

.



\*NTETHELELO \*

I was nervous. I shouldn't be nervous because this is the second time but the person I am going to marry makes me nervous . I don't like this Dina girl that Zamani is involved with. It's clear that he is inlove. We are in uMzimkhulu. Andiswa's idea to have everything close and very festive with neighbours and family. It looks amazing and the big yard really accommodated everything Andiswa wanted its simple yet elegant as well. I finished up getting dressed and I looked at myself through the mirror.

Ayanda : " when I marry Siyamthanda I want her to be brought in by a donkey "

We laughed.

Zamani : " she will leave you "

Mbongeni : " Not even a hoarse "

Ayanda : " that's too rough. Maybe a cow. You know because I chow..."

Me:" no. Don't "

Thelo : " we are late "

He checked his watch.

Mbongeni : " let's get you married "

He patted my shoulder. I took a look at myself one last time and we then walked out. My mom and aunts started singing making noise and we took some photos together before making our way to the alter and waiting for Andiswa to come. People started coming in and wasn't a bad disaster as I thought it would be. I guess my wife knows best. I can't wait for her to be Mrs Khumalo on paper as well. Everyone settled and we waited for her to come . I guess they are late. A few moments later and then the brides maids walked in with a song and then the wedding song started and everyone stood up . She walked in holding her father's hands. The wedding gown looked beautiful on her. The veil was covering her face so I couldn't see her properly. The women ululated as she walked closer and closer to me and my heart was beating. I whispered

to myself.

Me : " I faint Ntethelelo. You can do this "

Mbongeni chuckled behind me. I met them half way and her father looked at me then her.

Mr Bhengu : " Break my daughter's heart or even cause her any distress. I will spend the rest of my days on earth behind a prison cell. Hope that's clear "

Me : " yes sir "

Andiswa : " Baba "

He kissed her hand.

Me Bhengu : " I am proud of you "

She smiled.

Andiswa : " Thank you "

I took her hand and he left. We walked closer to the pastor.

Me : " You look beautiful "

Andiswa : " I couldn't top you "

I chuckled.

Pastor:" May we all seat "

Everyone sat down and the noise died.

Me : " our life starts here "

I looked at her.

Andiswa : " our old chapter closes today "

Pastor : " Dearly beloved, we are gathered here in the sight of God, and in the presence of family and friends to join together this man and this woman in Holy Matrimony, which is commended of St. Paul to be an honorable estate, instituted of God and therefore is not to be entered into unadvisedly or carelessly, but reverently, joyfully and in the love of God. Into this holy estate these two persons present come now to be joined. "

I breathed out.

Pastor : " , "Who gives this bride to this Groom in marriage?"

Andiswa's father stands up.

Mr Bhengu : " I do "

He walks closer to us and takes Andiswa's hand and kisses it before he places it on mine.

Pastor : " Let us pray "

We bowed our heads and he started a prayer after he was done we said amen and he read a verse from the Bible to us .

Pastor : " I ask for the rings. "

They come forward.

Pastor : " I ask you each now, to repeat the marriage vows "

I took the ring and I opened the box and took out the ring and took off her engagement ring and moved it to her right finger and then held her left hand.

Pastor : " I Ntethelelo Khumalo "

Me : " I Ntethelelo Khumalo "

Pastor : " Take you Andiswa Bhengu "

Me : " take you Andiswa Bhengu "

Pastor : " to be my lawfully wedded wife "

Me : " to be my lawfully wedded wife "

Pastor : " to love and cherish, For better or worse, for richer or poorer, In sickness and in health. From this day forward. "

Me : " To love and cherish, For better or worse, for richer or poorer, In sickness and in health. From this day forward. "

I slid the ring in and everyone ululated. I chuckled.

Andiswa took my ring as well and held my left hand.

Andiswa : " yhu I am so nervous "

We laughed.

Pastor : " repeat after me . I Andiswa Bhengu "

Andiswa : " I Andiswa Bhengu "

Pastor : " Thake you Ntethelelo Khumalo "

Andiswa : " ( scratchy ) „take you Ntethelelo Khumalo "

Pastor : " to be my lawfully wedded husband "

She breathed out and wiped a tear under her veil. I held her hand and she sniffed.

Andis wa : " to be my lawfully wedded husband. "

Pastor : " To love and cherish, For better or worse, for richer or poorer, In sickness and in health. From this day forward. "

Andis wa : " To love and cherish, For better or worse, for richer or poorer, In sickness and in health. From this day forward. "

She slid in the ring on my finger and I looked at it before smiling.

Pastor. : " May you join your ring hands. "

We held hands.

Pastor : " may we close our eyes. "

We all did "

Pastor : " May the Lord Bless these rings which you give to each other as your sign of Love, Devotion and ever lasting peace. Amen. "

Us : " Amen "

I looked at Andiswa and I felt a lot of joy.

.

.

**\*UNATHI\***

Inmate:" Being a rape victim for me wasn't easy. It traumatized me since I was young till I was old enough to face my perpetrator and I killed him. I slit that knife in his throat and I don't regret it but I am happy with the help I get in here. I was ever broken but now I can walk with my head held high , I am ready for the world one day and be a new person.

We clapped our hands .

Lady : " you are doing quite well with the program. These past months we have seen a lot of improvement from everyone. "

There was silence.

Lady : " Would you like to share your story with us once again Unathi ? "



Me : " my story is small ",

Lady : " you always avoided sharing your story. I think it's time "

I sighed and I looked at everyone scanning my eyes.

Me : " ,I am Unathi , I was once married to good man. I guess I just didn't appreciate that , his efforts . "

Lady : " that is ? "

Ne : " he would do anything for me , allowance of R30 000 per month . Shopping sprees ko Sandton. Vacations around the world anything I wanted. Even if I said I wanted a car , a G-Wagon at this moment he will go and buy it and he always showed me love but I abused him. Abused his love and led him into another woman's arms. He had a mistress and the mistress and myself had a baby the same day. I went crazy to a point where I stabbed the woman in her uterus and I was arrested for that . He lost his job memory because of my selfishness. I never appreciated him and then I got here and met another woman who wasn't charged but when I was in prison was scared. I still am and things turned

out differently. I turned out differently and looked at life another angle. "

Lady : " wow. What would you do next ? "

Me : " I don't know " "

The buzzer rang and it was our time To go. We stood up and made our way out. I made my way to the phones and I took the phone and I dialed the number before I placed it on my ear. I touched my stomach. It isn't as visible but it's growing. I sighed.

.

.

\*ANDIS WA\*

We took the photos and went to change again. The natural scene was what I wanted and it was done beautifully. I changed to my traditional dress and redone my make up again before we walked out. The people around were singing and being all joyful and this is the kind of mood I needed really. I was happy. My ring and the title Mrs couldn't amount to

anything and soon I will be graduating as well. We danced as we were making our way inside the tent which will be our reception and I can't dance properly but I got the rhythm shame.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:45] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 100

After the speeches were made we were now devouring ourselves in food. I lost my appetite just by looking at everyone and how everyone is so happy for us. I am too but I wish Mercy could have made it. Ntethelelo held my hand.

Ntethelelo : " what's wrong ? "

Me : " i just wish my best friend was here "

Ntethelelo : " we can go down to Durban tomorrow if

you want "

Me : " I am really worried about her. She has been very secretive and Everytime I try reaching out she retrenches "

He kissed my hand.

Ntethelelo : " we will go to Durban. I will book everything and we will check on her. If she is ok or not "

I kissed his cheek.

Me : " ngiyabonga Mbulazi ( thank you Mbulazi )"

Ntethelelo : " kubonga Mina MamuKhumalo ( I am thankful one Mrs Khumalo )"

Me : " Mmh that sounds nice "

Ntethelelo : " what ? "

Me : " This is Andiswa Khumalo my wife and mother of my kids. , that's how you should introduce me from now on. "

He chuckled.

Ntethelelo : " that sounds very nice "

Me : " Very "

Unami took the Mike from the table in front of us.  
She started singing .

Unami : " O' thulani , Thulani , Thulani

Thulani , Thulani , Thulani , Thulani

Ulalele mah!"

Crowd : " Sihlobo Nathi lay'khaya "

Ntethelelo signaled for One of the guys to get their  
sister and I laughed, Thelo went to take the Mike  
from Unami.

Unami : " Yazi wena "

She frowned and went to sit down.

Me : " I think she is tipsy "

Ntethelelo : " she is drunk "

I looked at him and giggled.

Me : " Calm down. It's supposed to be a fun day"

Ntethelelo : " she is getting too much "

Me : " She is lovable "

He smiled looking at me.

Ntethelelo : " where have you been ? "

Me : " in the world. J ust not in front of your eyes "

Ntethelelo : " really ? And now you are ? "

He smirked.

Me : " at the right location I presume "

He bit his bottom lip and perked my lips and people ululated. God why are they watching us instead of eating.

Me : " let's eat Mntungwa "

Ntethelelo : " I might have you later as well "

Me : " manners. "

.

.

**\*MERCY \***

The door opened and I looked at my side and Yolanda ran in and her father and grandparents

followed in.

Mah : " oh sthandwa Sam how are you ? "

Me : " I am getting there mah "

I was admitted at the hospital. The pregnancy is making me very sick. They have admitted me since last week and my blood pressure levels are not subsiding well. I have already filed for a divorce but sandile is not signing and he is delaying and dragging this whole thing.

Yolanda : " daddy out me next to mommy "

He picked her up and put her on me.

Yolanda : " Well daddy told me I am gonna be a big sister "

I looked at Sandile and turned to my baby girl. .

Me : " yes baby you are. "

Yolanda : " Can I touch the baby ? "

I nodded and she touched my stomach. I held her hand and tears ran down my cheeks.

Me : " I love you ok ? "

She nodded.

Yolanda : " are you gonna leave me mommy ? "

Sandile : " come here baby "

He took her and they walked out.

Mah : " Sandile told me you filed for Divorce "

I slowly closed my eyes and breathed trying to catch a breath and opened them.

Me : " I love him but I can't stay "

Mah : " can't it be fixed ? "

I shook my head slowly .

Me : " He has done enough "

Mah : " what did he do ? "

Me : " he will tell you. I want us to share custody of the kids that's all. This marriage was set for failure. We got married very early "

Mah : " it can be fixed "

Me : " I am sorry "

She nodded.



Mah : " just get better "

She kissed my forehead.

Me : " I will "

She sat with me and kept me company .

.

.

**\*SIYAMTHANDA\***

Mc: " Can the bride throw the bouquet already ?"

Everyone : " yes ! "

Andiswa kept on teasing us until she threw it and this Dina lady caught it. Everyone clapped.

Dina : " Yes "

Mc : " come up on stage and tell us who you are "

She went to the front and she took the mic .

Dina : " Uhm Hi everyone. My venecolor for Zulu is not great but anyway I am Dinekile Lineo Mpele "

Mc : " so we are coming to your wedding next "

She laughed and got off the stage and went to Zamani who kissed her cheek and then sat down I went to Ayanda.

Ayanda : " Why are you lining up for bouquets when you are not a single lady ?"

I giggled.

Me : " I wanted to see if I can catch a flower "

He kissed my cheek.

Ayanda : " you don't need one. I will buy you your own "

Me : " you are sweet you know that ?"

Ayanda : " I guess I am if you say so "

We laughed . I took the water and started drinking.

Ayanda : " I hope I will get some of you tonight "

Me : " you will"

I put the water down.

Me : " baby "

Ayanda : " mmh "

Me : " Did I go on my period this month ? "

He kept quiet for some time thinking.

Ayanda : " no. You didn't even buy a new pack of pads this month "

My eyes popped out.

Me : " haibo. Ayanda don't tell me that "

Ayanda : " check your period calendar "

He took out my phone from his pocket and gave it to me. I unlocked it and scrolled to my period calendars. I screamed and everyone looked at us.

Ayanda : " what ? "

I gave him my phone with my hands shaking. He put his drink down .

Lisa : " what's wrong ? "

I kept quiet.

Ayanda : " Uhm "

Me : " ( shaking ) Ayanda "

Ayanda : " uhm "

Me : " Can you talk ? "

He looked at me and then my phone smiling.

Ayanda : " ( whistling ) amehlo ngakumina ! ( Eyes on me ! ) "

He stood up.

Me : " , Ayanda ! "

Everyone looked at him and I bit my nails . Mom is here , Khuluza is here and everyone is here.

Ayanda : " I love this woman , so much. I am not trying to take the spotlight from you bro "

Ntethelelo : " carry on "

Ayanda : " I love you Siyamthanda. I say it a tad bit too much but I really mean it. Get worried when you don't get your usual I love you's from me "

We chuckled.

Ayanda : " you just made me the happiest man in earth by holding a blessing inside of you "

He went down on his knees and kissed my invisible stomach.

Ayanda : " Thank you "

There was a tear in his eye and I looked at him.

Me : " I love you too "

Mah : " and Mina mnini walento ethandwayo angits helwa sengizwa amahem hem ( And me , the producer of this creature that is loved I am not told now I hear it from the air ) "

Everyone laughed.

Andiswa : " aunty J abs hlala phansi tuu uzogula ( aunty J abs please sit down. You will get sick ) "

Mom : " Andiswa "

We laughed.

Ayanda kissed my lips and I responded before dealing it.

Me : " the parents. "

Ayanda : " you are basically my woman "

Me : " Still "

He chuckled and his hands roamed around my stomach.

.

.

\*MERCY \*

mah later left and Sandile came back on his own. Just seeing him gets me weak. He takes a chair and sits next to me. I try to breath but I seem to be struggling a bit.

Sandile : " baby "

I kept quiet.

Sandile : " I want to change. I want to right my wrongs "

Me : " you ..you can't reverse anything. Even you infecting me"

He looked down.

Sandile : " I know. But I want us to start over. Please give me a chance. "

Me : " change for te next woman not me "

Sandile : " I don't want the next woman. I want you "

Me : " I am tired sandile. I am just not ok "

He nodded.

Sandile : " I love you "

Me : " I love you too "

I closed my eyes and let sleep consume me.

.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:45] : ~ Mistress ~

Insert 101

**\*MERCY\***

I was eating while watching the tv. I just bathed and Sandile left while I was asleep , when we started love used to be amazing with him and now I don't know. It just drains me and hurts me , as much as I want to hate him but I can't. I really can't even if I tried to. The door opened and I looked at it.

" Knock knock "

I smiled. A very big part of me is very happy to see this face. It just brought pure joy. I put my food down and wiped my tears.

Andiswa : " Wena Doti ( you rubbish ) "

We laugh and hug each other.

Andiswa : " You don't look ok Mercy. I am worried about you "

Me : " ( softly ) I will be ok "

Andiswa : " And you forgot to tell me this huge information that I am gonna be an aunt again "



She touched my stomach and I giggled.

Me : " Who did you come with ? Your wedding "

I wiped my tears .

Andiswa : " It went ok though it was a blur without you as well. I came with Ntethelelo, he got us here as soon as possible "

Me : " Already using your wife powers "

Andiswa : " You know me "

She snapped her fingers and sat next to me.

Andiswa : " Seriously Mercy what's wrong ? You have been distant "

She has a worried look on her face.

Me : " I am ok now. It's just that the pregnancy has been making me sick "

Andiswa : " I am not buying it "

I looked down.

Andiswa : " you know I always have your back "

Me : " I know "

Andiswa:" tell me what's eating you up ? "

Me : " Andiswa .."

Andiswa : " No Mercy "

She says with a commanding voice.

Me : " ( sniff ) I am HIV positive "

Andiswa : " why did you hide that ? You know I love you regardless and babes people live "

Me : " I don't know if I would cope Andiswa "

Andiswa : " you will because you have so much love and support from me and Yolanda and our family "

She hugged me and tears ran down my cheeks.

Me : " Thank you "

Andiswa : " Why sandile akwenza njena Mara ?( Why is sandile doing this to you?)"

I kept quiet.

Andiswa : " I am not saying anything "

Me : " I filed for a divorce. "

Her eyes popped.

Andiswa : " uhm ....Mercy "

Me : " I know "

Andiswa : " You love the guy. You even disobeyed your parents for him. "

Me : " but look where I am "

I cried. She hushed me.

Andiswa : " we all make mistakes and learn from them. Don't beat yourself up "

Me : " It just hurts. "

Andiswa : " I know babes. I know "

I cried on her chest.

.

.

**\*SIYAMTHANDA\***

I have never seen Ayanda this excited and its only a blob for sure since I missed my period this month but this blob is the world to him I know. I take my

ringing phone and I sat up and answered it before it could wake him up. It's 11am and believe me I am just as embarrassed to wake up at this time but I am tired and there are a lot of women around as well .

Me : " hello "

Sesethu : " and you forgot I exist "

Me : " Yho wish sorry "

Sesethu : " Anyway. How are you babes ? I miss you , can't your fiance let you go for a day ? "

Me : " i don't know "

I giggled.

Sesethu : " Awu tuu please "

Me : " we will have lunch how about that "

Sesethu : " and you will pay. Wow thanks chomi "

Me : " oh it's like that now "

Sesethu : " I get free from the load. "

I giggled.

Me : " I will WhatsApp you. I have to do my duties "

Sesethu : " We still have to go shopping with you.  
You need that spice "

Me : " I got that spice from you and mom thank you "

Sesethu : " I am glad I helped. "

She says all proud.

Me : " I have to go. Love you much "

Sesethu : " love you "

She hung up and I put my phone down.

" If you gossip about me atleast make it soft "

Me : " you were listening to our conversation ? "

He pulled me to him and rubbed my invisible  
stomach. See what I mean ?

Ayanda : " How is Mntungwa in there ? "

Me : " i think it's gonna be the longest 9 months for  
the both of us . "

Ayanda : " very long. "

He kissed my cheek.

Me : " I need to get up. . already I am a bad 'wife ' . "

He chuckled.

Ayanda : " my kind of wife "

I shook my head and got off the bed and wore slippers and a gown.

.

.

\*DINA \*

I knocked on the door while balancing a tray on my hands before it opened and we looked at each other.

Me : " Hi "

I was nervous yet I don't know why .he moved from the door and made way for me and I made my way in and placed the tray on the dresser.

Me : " everyone ate breakfast except for you so I figured that I should bring it here. "

Zamani : " Thank you "

I nodded.

Me : " I have to leave "

Zamani : " Dina "

I looked at him.

Zamani : " Thank you for coming with me "

Me : " it's my pleasure "

He stepped closer and kissed my forehead.

Zamani : " I really appreciate it. "

Me : " relax. I know you do boo "

He chuckled and held my waist and perked my lips. I looked at him and brought his face to mine and I kissed him slowly and he responded. He placed both his hands around my waist and I lightly bit his bottom lip and broke the kiss. He placed his forehead on mine.

Zamani : " I didn't know where to start "

Me : " start here "

He looked at me and I carried on kissing him and he

responded.

.

.

\*ANDISWA \*

I couldn't digest properly what Mercy said but I have to be strong for her and try to cheer her up. I really am a bad friend. I should have come to Durban really soon as well.

Me : " so what's gonna happen with Yolanda ? "

Mercy : " I don't know really "

Me : " you love him "

Mercy : " I want to hate him but I can't "

Me : " that was me with Ntethelelo but I can't compare our situations I guess "

She shrugged. The door opened and we looked at it and Sandile walked in with paper bags.

Sandile : " hi Andiswa "



Me : " hi "

Mercy : " hey "

He kissed her forehead. You can see the concern and worry in his eyes.

Me : " I have to go. I will see you later in the afternoon. "

She nodded. I kissed her cheek.

Me : " I love you "

Mercy : " I love you too "

We hugged and then I said my good byes and walked out of the ward. I took out my phone and called Ntethelelo and he answered on the first ring.

Ntethelelo : " Mam'Khumalo "

I smiled.

Me : " please can you get me "

Ntethelelo : " Ok. I will be there soon "

Me : " thank you "

I hung up and sat down. Our lives are turning quick

for soon to be 22 year olds in just a few months.

.

.

**\*SANDILE \***

I have damaged us , her in the process of my selfishness. I love Mercy so much really. I am not saying this because I only see that I have brought so much hurt.

Me : " Yolanda wanted to visit but they went to uShaka with her grandparents "

She nodded.

Me : " Mercy "

Mercy : " sandile "

Me : " I know this won't change anything but I am really sorry "

She sighed.

Mercy : " what's done is done "

Me : " I wish I could turn back the hands of time "

Mercy : " I do as well "

I kept quiet.

Mercy : " How are you ? "

I sighed.

Me : " regretful of alot of things. "

Mercy : " Mmh "

We used to make a conversation out of anything and now it's like we are strangers. I came closer to her and kissed her lips. I expected her to remove me but she gave in as well to the kiss. I broke it.

Me : " I love you '

Mercy : " I love you too "

I smiled.

.

.

To be continued

[09/17, 18:45] : SEASON FINALLY

~ Mis tres s ~

Insert 102

I waited for Ntethelelo and finally he arrived. I went to him and he engulfed me in a hug.

Me : " how is your garage functioning ? "

Ntethelelo : " very well baby. "

Me : " I am hungry and I want to check on the kids. "

Ntethelelo : " no kids for some time "

Me : " hawu Mntungwa "

Ntethelelo : " you will see them later "

We walked out of the hospital. We got to his car and he opened the door for me and I got in and he went to his side and got in before he drove off.

Ntethelelo : " how is Mercy ? "

Me : " she is expecting and the pregnancy is going

her flames. "

Ntethelelo : "it can do that ? "

Me : " Heh you know nothing wena "

He chuckled.

" Balloons are deflated

Guess they look lifeless like me

We miss you on your side of the bed ,mmmh ...."

Me : " this song "

I turned the volume a bit.

Ntethelelo : " it ? "

Me : " This is the same song I played when you  
broke my heart "

Ntethelelo : " new chapter sugar plum "

Me : " we are looking back and laughing "

I started laughing. The look on his face as well.

Me : " Yes it's new beginnings Mntungwa "

I took his other hand and kissed it before letting it

go.

Ntethelelo : " Where are we gonna eat ? "

Mw : " anywhere "

Ntethelelo : " let's go to Musgrave then "

Me : " I don't know Durban so you direct us "

He chuckled.

Ntethelelo : " I love you "

Me : " I love you and our kids "

Ntethelelo : " and our children "

He placed his hand on my thigh. I look at him and smile. I love my husband and really I am happy where we are at this moment.

.

.

\* AYANDA \*

I looked around the yard and everyone was just rushing and people were subsiding from yesterday.

I was with my fathers and uncles just looking around and talking with them.

Uncle : " Usebenzile Mfana ( you did well boy )"

I smiled.

Me : " ngiyabonga Malume ( thank you uncle )"

Dad : " I am proud of how you first did things "

Me : " I wanted to do right by her "

Dad : " and you did. "

Me : " it's time to stop playing "

" Ayanda ! "

Lisa made her way to us.

Lisa : " Sanibonani ( greetings )"

Me : " Lisa "

Lisa : " uMawakhe uyakucela ( The mother is asking for you )"

I chuckled.

Me : " ok. "

I excused myself before following her and we walked to where Siyamthanda is and she was standing outside the kitchen pacing up and down.

Lisa : "he is here "

Siya : " thank you "

Me : " what is wrong ? Are you ok ? "

Lisa : " let me leave "

She walked off. Siya held my hands.

Siya : " you know I love you so much. "

Me : " I love you as well "

Siya : " I don't want to do this anymore "

I looked at her.

Me : " What do you mean ? "

I was confused and my heart is beating fast.

Siya : " what I mean is that I don't want to be your fiance anymore "

I chuckled lightly .

Me : " you don't want to be my fiance anymore ? "



Siya : " yes. I want to be your wife. Let's get married "

I looked at her and lifted her up.

Siya : " Ayanda ! "

Me : " fucken God I love you "

She giggled.

Siya : " let's get married sthandwa Sam. I want to be your Mrs Khumalo "

Me : " I love you "

She perks my lips.

Siya : " I love you more "

I was really happy. It's like I just got the most best news ever in my entire life.

Me : " you hear that Mntungwa. Mommy and daddy are getting married. "

She giggled.

Siya : " We are getting married baby "

We laughed and she kissed me and I responded.

Mind you I haven't placed her down as yet. I feel whole .

.

.

.

**\*ZAMANI \***

I look at her as she moves at the beat of the sound and would look at me and smile as well. She is care free , fies ty and also down to earth and humble and loving as well. Yes I loved my ex wife but with Dina it's a different kind. The kind I have never tasted and would want to keep on going just to get more of it.

Dina : " every man in this yard is called Mntungwa right ? "

I nod

Me : " or Mbulazi "

Dina : " ok come Mbulazi this song is nice "

She sways her waist around and keeps on spinning slowly to the rythem.

Me : " Don't get dizzy "

I stand up and hold her waist.

Dina : " what happened to the controller Zamani ? "

She says moving her body against mine.

Me : " He got a bit tamed. "

Dina : " i wonder by what ? "

Me : " by Love "

Dina : " is it sweet or bitter ? "

Me : " it's a bigger sweet "

Dina : " I love the taste "

Me : " me too "

Dina : " forbidden fruits just like the one Eve ate taste the sweetest "

She turned to me

Dina : " this tastes sweet "

Me : " surely "

.

.

**\*SANDILE\***

.

.

I looked at her as she slept. I will not give up on us as yet. There must be a chance for us. I know I messed up but I am having high hopes here. I kissed her cheek and then made my way out. I am going to check on Yolanda. I am trying to spend time with the both of them equally and prove that I am changing and doing better. I walked out of the hospital and went to my car. I opened it and got in and closed the door and started. The car, I reversed out of the parking lot and then drove off. Music played on the radio while I was driving. It was Tupac only God can judge me . I turned the volume up and then gun shots came and I looked at the review mirror. There were two black cars following me.

Me : " shit ! "

I tried to reach for my phone but it dropped to the car floor. The gun shots followed and I tried to reach for it and I got it. I lifted my head and I was head for a pole and I crashed into it. The air bag came out and my vision was blurry. I felt the sting on my arm and followed one on my shoulder. I opened the door and fell out and I felt multiple shots on my stomach and chest.

Me : " Mercy ! "

I took my breath before I closed my eyes.

.

.

The end